Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/northwesternnewj0001avan

TITSWORTH FARMHOUSE, NEAR SUSSEX

Built over two centuries ago and once used as a stronghold against the Indians

(Photograph by courtesy of the "Newark Sunday Call")

NORTHWESTERN NEW JERSEY

A History

— of —

SOMERSET, MORRIS, HUNTERDON, WARREN AND SUSSEX COUNTIES

A. VAN DOREN HONEYMAN
Editor-in-Chief

VOLUME I

LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
NEW YORK CHICAGO
1927

COPYRIGHT
LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
1927

PREFACE

IN the following pages the original plan of "Northwestern New Jersey—A History" has been followed with extreme fidelity, and the results of this labor are presented to the public without extended comment other than a statement of the methods pursued and recognition of the personal service rendered in its compilation. The experience of years has held good in this work, as in all publications,—that those responsible for it have gone over it in its completed form and have wished that here and there it might have been more complete, that the exceptional excellence of certain sections might have been the level of the entire work. Just as no parent is ever satisfied that he has supplied his child with all the training, all the education, all the protection he needs to go into the world and fight a winning battle, so no publisher brings out a book that he feels is fully armored against adverse criticism. Yet both child and book go forth at their appointed times.

In the capacity of editor-in-chief, A. Van Doren Honeyman, widely known in and beyond his State for literary and historical contributions of merit, has been a dependable factor in the success of the work. While many and varied obligations prevented him from planning to do any actual writing on the edition, his advice has been particularly helpful in the Somerset County section, and those illustrations which bear a line of acknowledgment to the "Somerset County Historical Quarterly" are the result of his coöperation in securing engravings. G. Wyckoff Cummins, of Belvidere, rendered valuable advisory aid in the Warren County section, as did Hiram E. Deats, of Flemington, in Hunterdon County, and Edward Howell, of Morristown, for that region. Herbert E. Durham, of Somerville, secretary of the Chamber of Commerce and officially connected with a number of other organizations, gave generously of his time and knowledge of the region to the history, as did William S. Woodruff. John P. Dullard, librarian of the State Library at Trenton, was, as usual, courteously helpful in furthering research in the sources of reference covered by that institution's extensive files, and Miss Maud Johnson, of the New Jersey Historical Society, gave her customary efficient coöperation. The volumes have been printed in the plant of the Somerville Publishing Company, and the interest and assistance of the personnel of that organization have been valuable in the attainment of accuracy in points requiring close personal relation with the district.

We should be remiss indeed were we to fail to make mention of the

members of the advisory board whose aid was not less dependable because quietly given and whose interest was a sustaining force throughout the months of preparation. They are: C. H. Bateman, Somerville; Carlton P. Hoagland, Somerville; William S. Woodruff, Somerville; W. B. R. Mason, Bound Brook; Ernest H. Smith, Morristown; J. Howard Hulsart, Morristown; Mrs. F. Winston Merrell, Morristown; Miss Lawrence Merrell, Morristown; Dr. Francis Henry Glazebrook, Morristown; Mrs. Mary A. Case, Madison; Rev. T. A. Conover, Bernardsville; Walter F. Hayhurst, Lambertville; Leon A. Carpenter, Clinton; E. John Wildrick, Hackettstown; Frank G. Andrews, Washington; Harry R. Gill, Dover; Charles F. Hopkins, Boonton; Jacob L. Bunnell, Newton; Ralph Decker, Sussex; Harvey S. Hopkins, Newton.

Of the publishers' permanent staff recognition is due B. H. Goldsmith, Benedict Fitzpatrick, Will L. Clark, J. A. Dailey, F. B. Musser, D. J. Stoddard, W. M. Towne, C. M. Floyd, and E. B. Floyd, for excellent work in editorial capacities and in the field.

Thus "Northwestern New Jersey—A History" came into being. That it will worthily fill its place in the historical literature of the State is the confident expectation of those who are its sponsors.

THE PUBLISHERS.

CONTENTS

Chapter	PART I	Page
I	The Indians and Dutch	1
II	Preliminary Movement Towards Settlement	17
III	Formation Period	31
IV	The Proprietary Government	45
V	The Union of the Jerseys	65
VI	Revolutionary Period	85
VII	At the Close of the Eighteenth Century	117
VIII	Social and Political Progress	135
IX	Early Wars	147
X	The World War	169

PART II

Somerset County

I	County Formation and Organization	197
II	Bridgewater Township and Somerville Borough	205
III	The Town of Raritan	225
IV	Townships	229
V	Bound Brook Borough	255
VI	Banks and Banking	259
VII	The Press of the County	265
VIII	Educational Interests	273
IX	The Bench and Bar	279
X	Medical Men and Societies	287
XI	Churches of the County	293
XII	Transportation, Early Roads and Railway Systems	305
XIII	Miscellaneous Topics	309

PART III

Morris County

I	Formation Period	323
II	Indian Occupancy—Settlement Effected—Land Titles, Etc.	331
III	Townships, Boroughs and Villages	333
IV	Morristown, The County Seat	367
V	Political Affairs	389
VI	Transportation	393
VII	Mercantile and Manufacturing	399
VIII	The Newspaper Press	403

CHAPTER PAGE

IX—Banks and Banking 411
X—Bench and Bar 415
XI—Ecclesiastical 421
XII—Medical 431
XIII—Educational 443

PART IV

SUSSEX COUNTY

I—Organization and County Government 455
II—Townships and Boroughs 467
III—Newton—The County Seat 505
IV—Churches of the County 517
V—Politics in Sussex County 529
VI—Education in Sussex County 533
VII—The Bench and Bar of the County 549
VIII—The Medical Profession 561
IX—Banks and Banking 571
X—Railroads and Transportation 577
XI—Newspapers of the County 581
XII—Sussex County Agricultural Society 585

PART V

WARREN COUNTY

I—Formation Period 589
II—Land Titles 591
III—Early Settlements 603
IV—Warren County in the Revolution 607
V—The Period of Development, 1783-1861 617
VI—Slavery and the Civil War 627
VII—From the End of the Civil War to the Present Time, 1865-1927 633
VIII—Agriculture 641
IX—Education 645
X—Civil List of Warren County 649
XI—Civil Divisions of Warren County 653
XII—Religious and Other Organizations 775
XIII—Ancient Place Names in Warren County 783

PART VI

HUNTERDON COUNTY

I—Physical Geography, Geology and Agriculture 791
II—Formation Period 795

CHAPTER PAGE

III—Land Titles and Early Settlement 799
IV—City of Lambertville 809
V—Flemington 819
VI—Frenchtown Borough 839
VII—Clinton Township and Lebanon Borough 847
VIII—Bloomsbury, Califon, Milford, Stockton, Glen Gardner, Hampton, High Bridge 853
IX—Townships 867
X—Education 941
XI—Organizations 945

CHAPTER I.

THE INDIANS AND DUTCH.

To the Europeans who first came in contact with the aborigines in the Delaware and Hudson valleys the natives appeared homogeneous in character, unseparated by the sort of distinction of family or even of individual that was so marked among the nations of the Old World. But this was largely due to the totally different species they appeared to represent and to the general unfamiliarity they presented. There were marked distinctions of race and still more of sentiment among these old inhabitants of the New World, and these distinctions came into clearer view among them as the settlers from the Old World began to increase their knowledge of the continent and its peoples. At the period when Hudson and the Dutch began to open up the territory of which New Jersey may be regarded as the centre, they found in the valleys of the two great rivers that form its chief boundaries, as well as in what later became the States of New York and Pennsylvania, tribes of the Algonquin stock, embraced in two nations, or groups of nations, who came to be known to Europeans as the Iroquois and the Delawares, the former having been so named by the French and the latter by the English. The language spoken by both these people was the Algonquin, though it differed materially in dialect. The nation to which the whites gave the name of Delawares was known in the tongue of the red man as the Lenni Lenape, or simply the Lenape; the Iroquois were in the same tongue called the Mongwe, which name became corrupted by the more ignorant white men into Mingoes, which last term was adopted to some extent by the Delawares in its contemptuous application to their Mongwe neighbors, between whom and themselves feelings of hatred existed in no small degree.

The Iroquois Tribes—The Iroquois or Mongwe tribes inhabited the territory extending from the shores of Lake Erie to those of Lake Champlain and the Hudson River, and from the headwaters of the Delaware, Susquehanna, and Allegheny rivers northward to Lake Ontario, and they even occupied a large scope of country north of the St. Lawrence, thus holding not only the whole of the State of New York but a part of Canada, which vast territory they figuratively styled their "long council-house," within which the place of kindling the grand council fire was Onondaga, not far from the present city of Syracuse, and at that place, upon occasion, representatives of all the Mongwe tribes met in solemn deliberative council.

These tribes consisted of the Mohawks, Senecas, Cayugas, Onon-

dagas, and Oneidas, who collectively formed an offensive and defensive confederation, which has usually been known in English annals as that of the Five Nations.

The Mohawks occupied the country nearest the Hudson River, and held the post of honor as the guardians of the eastern entrance of the "long house." The Senecas, who were the most numerous, energetic, and warlike of the five tribes, defended the western portion of the "house," while the Cayugas were the guardians of the southern border of the Iroquois domain—the frontier of the Susquehanna and Delaware valleys. The Oneida tribe was located along the shores of Lake Ontario, and the Onondagas, occupying a large territory in the central portion of the present State of New York, kept watch and ward over the council-place and fire of the banded Mongwe.

The league of the Iroquois nations had been formed at a date which no Indian chronology could satisfactorily determine, for the purpose of mutual defense against the Lenape and other tribes contiguous to them; and by means of this confederation, which they kept in good faith and in perfect mutual accord, they were not only enabled successfully to repel all encroachments upon their own territory, but after a time to invade that of other nations, and to carry the terror of their arms southward to Cape Fear and Tennessee rivers, westward beyond Lake Michigan, and eastward to the shores of the Connecticut.

The Delawares—The Delawares, who had a great deal to do with what later became the northwestern counties of New Jersey, and in the earliest generations of their existence as such, occupied a domain extending along the seashore from the Chesapeake to the country bordering Long Island Sound. Back from the coast it reached beyond the Susquehanna Valley to the foot of the Alleghany Mountains, and on the north it joined the southern frontier of their domineering neighbors, the dreaded Mongwe or Iroquois. The domain, of course, included not only the five counties of northwestern New Jersey, Hunterdon, Somerset, Morris, Warren, and Sussex, but the entire State.

The principal tribes composing the Lenni Lenape or Delaware Nation were those of the Unamis or Turtle, the Unalachtgo or Turkey, and the Minsi or Wolf. The last, which was the most powerful and warlike of all these tribes, occupied the most northerly portion of the country of the Lenape, and kept guard along the Iroquois border, from whence their domain extended southward to the Musconetcong Mountains, about the northern boundary of the present county of Hunterdon. The Unamis and Unalachtgo branches of the Lenape or Delaware Nation, which comprised the families or tribes of Assanpinks, Matas, Shackamaxons, Chichequaas, Raritans, Nanticokes, Tuteloes, and many others, inhabited

the country between that of the Minsi and the sea coast, embracing the present counties of Hunterdon and Somerset and all that part of the State of New Jersey south of their northern boundaries. The tribes who occupied and roamed over these counties, then, were those of the Turtle and Turkey branches of the Lenni Lenape Nation, but the possessions and boundaries of each cannot be clearly defined.

The Indian name of the Delaware Nation, Lenni Lenape, signifies, in their tongue, "the original people," a title which they had adopted under the claim that they were descended from the most ancient of all Indian ancestry. This claim was admitted by the Wyandots, Miamis, and more than twenty other aboriginal nations, who accorded to the Lenape the title of grandfathers, or a people whose ancestry antedated their own. The whole nation was deeply imbued with ancestral pride, and they gave expression to that pride in their intercourse with the European as well as in their attitude to the other branches of the Indian inhabitants.

They will not admit that the whites are superior beings, remarks Heckewelder in his "History of the Manners and Customs of the Indian Nations." They say that the hair of their heads, their features, and the various colors of their eyes, evince that they are not, like themselves, Lenni Lenape—an original people—a race of men that has existed unchanged from the beginning of time; but that they are a mixed race and therefore a troublesome one. Wherever they may be, the Great Spirit, knowing the wickedness of their dispositions, found it necessary to give them a Great Book, and taught them how to read it that they might know and observe what he wished them to do and what to abstain from. But they—the Indians—have no need of any such book to let them know of the will of their Maker; they find it engraved on their own hearts; they have had sufficient discernment given to them to distinguish good from evil, and by following that guide they are sure not to err.

Origin of the Lenape—With reference to the provenance of the Lenape, various traditions were current among the tribes. Among the Minsi or Wolf tribes it was declared that they originally dwelt in the earth under a lake, and were extricated from this unpleasant abode by the discovery which one of their men made of a hole, through which he ascended to the surface. The Tortoise and Turtle tribes had similar traditions. Another leading tradition was to the effect that, ages before, their ancestors had lived in a far-off country to the west, beyond great rivers and mountains, and that, in the belief that there existed, away towards the rising sun, a red man's paradise—a land of deer and beaver and salmon—they had left their western home and traveled eastward for many moons, until they stood on the western shore of the Namisi Sipu (Mississippi), and there they met a numerous nation, migrating like themselves. They were a stronger tribe, of whose existence the Lenape had been ignorant. They were none other than the Mongwe, and this was the first meeting of these two peoples, who afterwards became rivals and enemies, and remained such for centuries. After various adventures both nations

ranged eastward, the Mongwe taking the northern and the Lenape still keeping the southern route, until, after long journeyings, the former reached the Mohicanittuck (Hudson River) and the latter rested upon the banks of the Lenape Wihittuck (Delaware River), and there they found that Indian elysium of which they had dreamed before they left their old homes in the land of the setting sun.

The Indians inhabiting the interior portions of New Jersey were never numerous. In an old publication entitled "A Description of New Albion," and dated A. D. 1648, it is found stated that the native people in these sections were governed by about twenty kings; but the insignificance of the power of these "kings" may be inferred by the accompanying statement that there were "twelve hundred (Indians) under the two Raritan kings on the north side, next to Hudson's River, and those came down to the ocean about Little Egg Bay and sandy Barnegatte; and about the South Cape two small kings of forty men apiece, and a third, reduced to fourteen men, at Roymont." Whitehead came to the conclusion that "there were probably not more than two thousand within the province, while it was under the domination of the Dutch." In a publication bearing the date 1698, the statement is made that "the Dutch and Swedes inform us that they (the Indians) are greatly decreased in numbers to what they were when they came first into this country. And the Indians themselves say that two of them die to every one Christian that comes in here."

Rivalry Between Delawares and Iroquois—Anterior to the period when the European explorers had penetrated to the territories of the Lenape the prowess of the Iroquois had reduced the former nation to the condition of vassals. The attitude of the Iroquois, however, was not wholly that of conquerors over the Delawares, for they mingled, to some extent, the character of protectors with that of masters. It has been said of them that "the humiliation of tributary nations was to them (the Iroquois) tempered with a paternal regard for their interests in all negotiations with the whites, and care was taken that no trespasses should be committed on their rights, and that they should be justly dealt with."

This appears to mean simply that the Mongwe would, as far as lay in their power, see that none others than themselves should be permitted to despoil the Lenape. They exacted from them an annual tribute, an acknowledgement of their state of vassalage, and on this condition they were permitted to occupy their former hunting grounds. Bands of the Five Nations, however, were interspersed among the Delawares, probably more as a sort of police, and for the purpose of keeping a watchful eye upon them, than for any other purpose.

The Delawares regarded their conquerors with a natural feeling of

hatred; and they assuaged the sense of their vassal status by claims of superiority on account of their more ancient lineage, and their further removal from original barbarism. On the part of the Iroquois, these maintained an attitude of lofty superiority towards their vassals, whom they spoke of as no longer men and warriors, but women.

There is no recorded instance in which unmeasured insult and stinging contempt were more wantonly and publicly heaped on a cowed and humiliated people than on the occasion of a treaty held in Philadelphia in 1742, when Conossatego, an old Iroquois chief, having been requested by the Governor to attend (really for the purpose of forcing the Delawares to yield up the rich lands of the Minisink), arose in the council, where whites and Delawares and Iroquois were convened, and in the name of all the deputies of his confederacy said to the Governor that the Delawares had been an unruly people and were altogether in the wrong, and that they should be removed from their lands; and then, turning superciliously towards the abashed Delawares, said to them: "You deserve to be taken by the hair of your heads and shaken until you recover your senses and become sober. We have seen a deed, signed by nine of your chiefs over fifty years ago, for this very land. But how came you to take it upon yourselves to sell land at all? We conquered you; we made women of you. You know you are women and can no more sell lands than women. Nor is it fit that you should have power to sell lands, since you would abuse it. You have had clothes, meat, and drink, by the goods paid you for it, and now you want it again like children, as you are. What makes you sell lands in the dark? Did you ever tell us you had sold this land? Did we ever receive any part, even to the value of a pipe-shank from you for it? This is acting in the dark—very differently from the conduct which our Six Nations observe in the sales of land. But we find you are none of our blood; you act a dishonest part in this as in other matters. Your ears are ever open to slanderous reports about your brethren. For all these reasons we charge you to remove instantly. We do not give you the liberty to think about it. You are women. Take the advice of a wise man, and remove instantly. You may return to the other side of the river, where you came from, but we do not know whether, considering how you have demeaned yourselves, you will be permitted to live there, or whether you have not already swallowed that land down your throats, as well as the land on this side. You may go either to Wyoming or Shamokin, and then we shall have you under our eye and can see how you behave. Don't deliberate, but go, and take this belt of wampum." He then forbade them ever again to interfere in any matters between white men and Indians, or even, under any pretext, to pretend to sell lands; and as they (the Iroquois), he said, had some business of importance to transact with the Englishmen, he commanded them to immediately leave the council, like children and women, as they were.

All this looks like the usual form of insult applied by an oppressing group to a persecuted minority over whom from some circumstance or other the oppressors hold a temporary advantage. It is the usual practice of the conqueror to proclaim that the victory he has won and the defeat his opponents have suffered have been the natural result of his own mental and physical superiority and of some inherent weakness in the defeated, though the truth usually is that numbers or superior position and arms, and other extraneous causes, are the decisive factors. The human nature of the red men is clearly very much like the human nature

of the whites. Heckewelder seeks to rescue the good name of the humbled Delawares by giving some of their explanations, intended to show that the epithet "women," as applied to them by the Iroquois, was originally a term of distinction rather than reproach, and "that the making women of the Delawares was not an act of compulsion, but the result of their own free will and consent."

The historian gives the story as it was narrated by the Delawares, substantially in this way:

The Delawares were always too powerful for the Iroquois, so that the latter were at length convinced that if wars between them should continue, their own extirpation would become inevitable. They accordingly sent a message to the Delawares, representing that if continual wars were to be carried on between the nations, this would eventually work the ruin of the whole Indian race; that in order to prevent this it was necessary that one nation should lay down their arms and be called the women, or mediator, with power to command the peace between the other nations who might be disposed to persist in hostilities against each other, and finally recommending that the part of the woman should be assumed by the Delawares, as the most powerful of all the nations.

The Delawares, on receiving this message, and not suspecting the treacherous intentions of the Iroquois, consented to the proposition. The Iroquois then appointed a council and feast, and invited the Delawares to it, when, in pursuance of the authority given, they made a solemn speech, containing three capital points. The first was that the Delawares be declared women, in the following words:

"We dress you in a woman's long habit, reaching down to your feet, and adorn you with ear-rings," meaning that they should no more take up arms. The second point was thus expressed: "We hang a calabash filled with oil and medicine upon your arm. With the oil you shall cleanse the ears of other nations, that they may attend to good and not to bad words; and with the medicine you shall heal those who are walking in foolish ways, that they may return to their senses and incline their hearts to peace." The third point, by which the Delawares were exhorted to make agriculture their future employment and means of subsistence, was thus worded: "We deliver into your hands a plant of Indian corn and a hoe." Each of these points was confirmed by delivering a belt of wampum, and these belts were carefully laid away, and their meaning frequently repeated.

The Iroquois, as a result of this agreement, asserted that they had conquered the Delawares and that the latter were forced to adopt the defenseless state and appellation of a woman to avoid total ruin. "Whether these different accounts be true or false, certain it is" observes Zies-

berger, in "Notes on the Indians," "that the Delaware Nation has ever since been looked to for the preservation of peace and intrusted with the charge of the great belt of peace and chain of friendship, which they must take care to preserve inviolate. According to the figurative expression of the Indians, the middle of the chain of friendship is placed upon the shoulders of the Delawares, the rest of the Indian nations holding one end and the Europeans the other."

"It is evident," remarks Snell, "that the clumsy and transparent tale of the Delawares in reference to their investiture as women was implicitly believed by Heckewelder and other Indian missionaries, who apparently did not realize that which no reader can fail to perceive—that if their championship and explanation were to have any influence at all on the world's estimate of their Indian friends, it could hardly be a favorable one, for it would only tend to show that they had suffered themselves to be most ridiculously imposed upon by the Iroquois, and that they were willing to acknowledge themselves a nation of imbeciles rather than admit a defeat which in itself brought no disgrace on them, and was no impeachment of their courage or warlike skill."

General Harrison, later President of the United States, in his "Notes on the Aborigines," remarked in reference to the old missionary's account of the Delawares' humiliation:

> But even if Mr. Heckewelder had succeeded in making his readers believe that the Delawares, when they submitted to the degradation proposed to them by their enemies, were influenced, not by fear, but by the benevolent desire to put a stop to the calamities of war, he has established for them the reputation of being the most egregious dupes and fools that the world has ever seen. This is not often the case with Indian sachems. They were rarely cowards, but still more rarely were they deficient in sagacity or discernment to detect any attempt to impose on them. I sincerely wish I could unite with the worthy German in removing the stigma upon the Delawares.

It was not lack of bravery or military enterprise on the part of the Delawares which caused their overthrow; it was a mightier agent than courage or energy; it was the gunpowder and lead of the Iroquois, which they had procured from the trading Dutch on the Hudson River almost immediately after the discovery of the river, which had wrought the downfall of the Lenape. For them the conflict was a hopeless one, waged against immeasurable odds—resistance to the irresistible. Under a reversal of conditions the Delawares must have been the victors and the Iroquois the vanquished, and no loss of honor could attach to a defeat under such circumstances. It is a pity that the tribes of the Lenape should vainly have expended so much labor and ingenuity upon a tale which, for their own sake, had better never have been told, observes Snell, and in which even the sincere endorsement of Heckewelder and other missionaries has failed to produce a general belief.

Forced Exodus of the Delawares—When the old Iroquois chief, Conossatego, at the treaty council in Philadelphia, before referred to, commanded the Delawares instantly to leave the council house, where their presence would no longer be tolerated, and to prepare to vacate their hunting grounds on the Delaware and its tributaries, the outraged and insulted red men were completely crestfallen. They had no alternative but to obey. They at once left the presence of the Iroquois, returned to the homes which were to be their homes no longer, and shortly afterwards migrated to the country bordering the Susquehanna, and beyond that river.

This forced exodus of the Delawares, however, was chiefly from the Minisink and other sections of country to the north and northwest of the counties of Somerset and Hunterdon, and had very little effect on the Indian population of the territory at present comprised in these counties; for, however great may have been the State, and however numerous the subjects of the traditionary "Raritan King" in earlier years, there were at the time in question (A. D. 1742) but very few Indians living within the territory of these counties, and those few were embraced in small roving bands, few, if any, of which had permanent villages or places of habitation. "The Indians living on the Raritan," observes Dr. Messler in his "Centennial History of Somerset County," "were only a remnant of the large and numerous tribes once located there. It is said that they left and went to live at Metuchen because the freshets in the river spoiled the corn which they were in the habit of burying in pits on the lowlands. Another inducement was the fish, oysters, and clams so easily obtained on the shores of Raritan Bay. The immense heaps of shells found in several localities on its shores attest the rich harvest which they gathered out of its waters. A few huts were found on the south side of the river, opposite the village of Raritan, and they had a 'burial place' on the second river bank. We may imagine then how the lonely river flowed on for centuries between its willow-fringed banks from summer to winter, while the rich grass throve on its meadows because there were no animals except a few deer who fed upon it, and how the wild fruits afforded feasts for the squirrel and the forest bird or perished untouched because there was no living creature to enjoy the beautiful repast. It might almost, without romance, be called a 'retired paradise,' but without its 'Ethiopian emperor' to rule over it. Its primitive inhabitants, even, had deserted it almost entirely and gone towards the seashore, attracted by the abundant food, and only the beasts claimed it as their home."

Indian Tribes Around Hunterdon County—There are extant many proofs of Indian tribes dwelling in the vicinity of Round Valley and Cokesbury, remarks the author of the series of papers entitled "Traditions of Our Ancestors," published in the Hunterdon "Republican."

William Alpaugh, now (1870) somewhat advanced in years, living in the east end of the valley, says that when he was a boy he frequently spoke with an aged man who had lived in that section before the Indians had quitted it. He often went in company with other boys to fish in the streams near-by, and while they used hooks, the Indians shot them with spears and arrows. When they came to divide the fish the Indians were always very precise about it, taking care that each one should have his exact share. Mr. Alpaugh says that he has seen, near Cokesbury, numerous Indian graves ranged in rows and surrounded by stones piled upright around each mound. On the farm where Abraham Hunt now lives, near Cokesbury, there were standing, fifty years ago, near a stream, a number of huts built of sticks, and from four to six feet high, very dilapidated; and tradition does not give the time when the huts did not stand there. The fact is some evidence that the tribes of this section made their home here.

The arrow spear-heads found in the Round Valley were once very numerous, and some fine specimens are still occasionally picked up. Mr. Alpaugh says that in passing over the mountain southeast of the valley he discovered, several years ago, a pile of stones in the forest arranged in such a manner as left no doubt in his mind that they had been placed there, when the trees were small saplings, to mark an Indian burial-place. These were the customary monuments in this section.

There is a tradition among the descendants of James Alexander that while he was surveying over the most rugged part of Kushetunk Mountains he found a large heap of stones piled together with some regularity, which being removed, revealed a rudely covered vault, containing the remains of some seven warriors, with their arms, ornaments, and utensils around them. There were beads of bone and copper, wrist and arm-bands of the same material, and a number of pipes, besides leather leggins and other articles of Indian dress. The general appearance was that they were all warriors of the same tribe, and to each one was offered the symbolic characters showing the order in which they had succeeded each other. There was nothing in common in these relics with those of the then existing tribe to show that they were the same people. The trees seemed to have grown there since the vault was built, and the probability is that it was the resting-place of seven generations of kings who had roamed up and down here long before the white people came. Mr. Alexander and his party carefully replaced the stones, fearing lest the Indians, discovering the invasion of the ancient sepulchre, would be incensed against him. The spot may yet be rediscovered upon that wild and rugged unfrequented summit. There is no reason why there should not be found there mounds more sunken, but still containing bones of thousands of the race that has passed away, like those of Virginia and the West.

The Indian occupation of Hunterdon County and the other northwestern counties of New Jersey is commented on by Dr. George S. Mott in the "First Century of Hunterdon County." Dr. Mott observes:

"They—the Minso or Wolf tribe, living to the northward of the Turtle and Turkey tribes, which inhabited this lower portion of the State—were a very warlike race, as their name indicated. Their southern boundary in this direction was the range of hills which stretches along the upper line of Hunterdon and the branches of the Raritan. Thus the coast tribes and the mountaineers came together in this county. Many families of these chose to live by themselves, fixing their abode in villages and taking a name from their location. Each of these had a chief, who, however, was in a measure subordinate to a head chief. A family was situated on the

Neshanic, called the Neshanic Indians. There was another settlement a mile from Flemington, on a brook, called the Minisi. One was near the Branch of Three Bridges. There they had a burying ground; another, one and one-half miles southwest from Ringoes, along a creek on Jacob Thatcher's farm. Traces of their village can yet be seen there. Yet another was near Mount Airy Station, on the Alexsocken. There was quite a large settlement of them at Rocktown. Indeed the Amwell Valley was populated with them. As already stated, in 1703 the proprietors purchased of Heinhammoo a large tract of land in Hunterdon lying west of South Branch, and they bought the title to all the other lands of the Indians who were supposed to have any right to them.

"These seem to have been contented, and lived in their villages on the most friendly terms with the whites. But the game diminished as the county was settled, so that the Indians were constrained to resort to trade in order to procure the necessities of life. They made wooden ladles, bowls, trays, etc., which they exchanged for butter, milk, chicken, and meat. They soon acquired a fondness for intoxicating liquors, and when under their influence would quarrel and fight in a terrible manner. This became so great an evil that the Legislature in 1757 laid a penalty upon persons selling strong drink to the Indians, so as to intoxicate them, and declaring all Indian pawns and sales for drink void.

"The defeat of General Braddock in the summer of 1755 produced great consternation throughout all the colonies and led to disastrous consequences. A hatred of the whites had for years been growing in the breasts of the Indians, who saw themselves becoming more and more helpless under the steadily increasing encroachments of the settlers. The wrongs which were inflicted upon them by designing men aggravated their dislike, so that it was an easy matter for the French, and the Indians already leagued with them in hostilities, to persuade those tribes which had remained nominally at peace with the inhabitants to join them in a great uprising and onslaught upon the settlers. The Shawnees and Delawares were drawn into this defection also; bands of Indians joined them, many going from the Pines to the Blue Ridge under this impulse. Numbers who had roamed around the country, much like the tramps of today, went off to join the Indian troops, and never returned.

"The people of this section and of the north were greatly alarmed at this state of things. The first inroads of the savages were down the Susquehanna, through Berks and Northampton counties, across the Delaware into New Jersey. Some of the scalping parties penetrated within thirty miles of Philadelphia. A letter from Easton, dated December 25, 1755, states that the country all above this town for fifty miles is mostly evacuated and ruined. The people have mostly fled into the Jerseys.

The enemy made but few prisoners, murdering almost all that fell into their hands, of all ages and both sexes. The inhabitants of New Jersey, roused by these sufferings of their neighbors, and fearing for their own towns, prepared to resist the foe. Governor Belcher dispatched troops promptly from all parts of the province to the defense of the western frontier.

"Col. John Anderson, of Sussex County, collected five hundred men and secured the upper part of the State. During the winter of 1755 and 1756 marauding parties of French and Indians hung around the western border. To guard against their incursions a chain of forts and block-houses was erected along the mountains and at favorable points on the east bank of the Delaware. Although the inroads of the savages were infrequent, and consisted of small bands, yet the fear which all felt, that their midnight slumber might be broken by the warwhoop was sufficient to keep them in constant terror. Many left their homes. A loud call was made upon the Assembly for increased means of defense. This was done and the force was placed under the command of Col. De Hart.

"As an additional measure of protection a treaty was made with Teedyuscung, whereby the Delawares and Shawnees on the Susquehanna were reconciled. The Legislature appointed a committee who met the Indians of this State at Crosswicks in the winter of 1756. Their grievances were heard patiently and then reported to the Legislature, which passed acts in 1757 to relieve them. One of these grievances was that the Indians had not been paid for certain tracts of land which had been taken from them. The only portion of Hunterdon which came within these claims was a tract of 2,500 acres, claimed by Teedyuscung himself, 'beginning at Ringoes, and extending along the Brunswick road to Neshannock Creek, thence up the same to George Hatten's, thence in a strait course to Pettit's place, and so on to a hill called Paakquacktung, thence in a straight line to the place of beginning, which tract was reserved at the sale'—i. e., between Ringoes and Copper Hill. The Legislature gave the commissioners power to appropriate £1,600 to purchase a general release of all these claims, one half of which was to be devoted to paying the Indians residing to the south of the Raritan. This offer was accepted and a treaty concluded (October 26, 1758) and thus ended all difficulties with the Indians in New Jersey. This pacification was greatly aided and quickened by an association founded in Philadelphia in 1755 called 'The Friendly Association, for regaining and preserving peace with the Indians by pacific measures.' Another cause which contributed to this happy result was that Teedyuscung, who was king of the Delawares and a chief of very wide influence, was a Christian. He became such in 1749, and was baptized by the name of Gideon. Also we

may suppose that the influence of John Reading, from 1757 to June, 1758, the acting Governor while most of these negotiations were in progress, would be exerted in behalf of liberal measures towards the Indians, inasmuch of his earlier experience as surveyor in Hunterdon County, when it was yet a wilderness and his subsequent residence in the frontier region, would well qualify him to know their wrongs and their needs, while the piety which adorned his life would lead him to that charity which overlooks ignorance."

Peaceable Indians—Traditions among the descendants of the Minisink people were current to the effect that the tribe from which that place derives its name, made frequent expeditions down the river and came back with white men's scalps hanging to their belts. They stole down on the Pennsylvania side and crossed over to New Jersey a little below Hopewell hills; then, returning on this side of the river, they would lie in ambush along the yet wild and rugged shores and pick off any unfortunate traveller who might be passing along the river path. An old Indian sachem used to relate that the steep hills along the Delaware had been the scene of more than one ambush and murder.

All the Indians were, however, not engaged in this exchange of murderous warfare. Hostilities were confined to the Indians who had merely a distant intercourse with the whites, while those of the aborigines who had been accustomed to live in their midst pursued the even tenor of their way. It was the red men from the hilly, upper country who committed these acts of violence. Those whose domain embraced what are now the northwestern counties of the State, Morris, Hunterdon, Somerset, Warren, and Sussex remained peaceable and friendly with the settlers, who reciprocated by conduct of a similar character. The numbers of the aborigines in the northwestern counties as in the other parts of New Jersey, decreased as the years passed, but this decrease was gradual and natural, from the unfamiliarity of the new environment that was enclosing them, and their disinclination to submit to it by the abandonment of their traditional modes of living. A small remnant of the tribes was left in the northwestern counties at the period of the Revolution, and of these some served in the army of Washington. In a few years after the close of the Revolutionary War they entirely disappeared.

Migrations of the Delawares—The soundness of the claim of the Delawares to the ownership of the lands south of the Raritan was recognized by the English, and large purchases were made from them from time to time as the needs of the settlers required, so that most of their lands had been sold prior to the treaty of 1758, at which the whole of their remaining titles were extinguished, except that there was reserved to

them the right to fish in all the rivers and bays south of the Raritan, and to hunt on all uninclosed lands. A tract of 3,000 acres of land was also purchased at Edge Pillock, in Burlington County, and on this the few remaining Delawares of New Jersey, about 60 in number only, were collected and settled. They remained there until the year 1802, when they removed to New Stockbridge, near Oneida Lake, in the State of New York, where they joined their "grandsons," the Stockbridge tribe. Several years afterwards they again removed, and settled on a large tract of land on Fox River, Wisconsin, which tract had been purchased for their use from the Menominee Indians. There, in conjunction with the Stockbridges, they engaged in agricultural pursuits and formed a settlement which was named Statesburg. There, in the year 1832, there remained about forty of the Delawares, among whom was still kept alive the tradition that they were the owners of fishing and hunting privileges in New Jersey. They resolved to lay their claims before the Legislature of the State, and request that a moderate sum—$2,000—might be paid to them for its relinquishment. The person selected to act for them in presenting the matter before the Legislature of New Jersey, was one of their own nation, whom they called Shawuskukhung—meaning "wilted grass" —but who was known among white people as Bartholemew S. Calvin. He was born in 1756 and was educated at Princeton College, at the expense of the Scotch Missionary Society. At the breaking out of the Revolution he left his studies to join the patriot army under Washington, and he served with credit during the Revolutionary struggle.

Shawuskukhung's Famous Address—At the date when his aboriginal countrymen placed this business in his hands Calvin or Shawuskukhung was seventy-six years of age, yet he proceeded in the matter with all the energy of youth, and laid before the Legislature a petition in his favor signed by a large number of respectable citizens of New Jersey, together with a memorial written by his own hands.

In the Legislature the subject was referred to a committee, which, after patient hearing, reported favorably; whereupon the Legislature granted to the Delawares the sum of $2,000—the full amount asked for—in consideration of the relinquishment of their last rights and claims in the State of New Jersey. Upon this result Mr. Calvin addressed to the Legislature a letter of thanks which was read before the two houses in joint session, and was received with repeated rounds of enthusiastic applause. The letter was as follows:

Trenton, March 12, 1832.

Bartholomew S. Calvin takes this method to return his thanks to both houses of the State Legislature, and especially to their committees, for the very respectful attention and candid examination of the Indian claims which he was delegated to present.

The final act of official intercourse between the State of New Jersey and the Delaware Indians, who once owned nearly the whole of its territory, has now been consummated, and in a manner which must redound to the glory of this growing State, and, in all probability, to the prolongation of the existence of a wasted yet grateful people. Upon this parting occasion I feel it to be an incumbent duty to bear the feeble tribute of my praise to the high-toned justice which in this instance, and so far as I am acquainted, in all former times, has actuated the councils of this commonwealth, in dealing with the aboriginal inhabitants.

Not a drop of our blood have you spilled in battle; not an acre of our land have you taken but by our consent. These facts speak for themselves and need no comment. They place the character of New Jersey in bold relief and bright example to those States within whose territorial limits our brethren still remain. Nothing but benizens can fall upon her from the lips of a Lenni Lenape.

There may be some who would despise an Indian benediction; but when I return to my people, and make known to them the result of my mission, the ear of the great Sovereign of the universe, which is still open to our cry, will be penetrated with our invocation of blessings upon the generous sons of New Jersey.

While this Indian claim was under consideration the cause of the Delawares was voluntarily supported by a distinguished son of Somerset County, who at the close of a powerful and eloquent appeal, made before the committee, in favor of the petitioners, said: "It is the proud fact in the history of New Jersey that every foot of her soil has been obtained from the Indians by fair and voluntary purchase and transfer—a fact that no other State of the Union, not even the land which bears the name of Penn, can boast of."

Indian Paths—Many years previous to the settlement of the Raritan by the whites, observes Ralph Voorhees, "the Indians had a path running through the State, extending from the Falls of the Delaware, at Trenton, to the first fording place across the Raritan, near New Brunswick. From thence it ran to Elizabethtown. It is described in many of the old deeds as 'the Indian path.' Its course was along the highest grounds, and it . . . struck ravines as nearly opposite to each other as possible, by which it was made to avoid steep hills. They thus easily carried to market their furs and other salable articles." Other Indian paths were one from Lambertville, through Mt. Airy, Ringoes, and Reaville, to Newark, which later became the "Old York Road," and another which "came in from the north through the valley at Clarksville, the gateway for all the tribes who threaded their way down the great valley of the Wallkill, or crossed over from Pennsylvania at the forks of the Delaware." This Indian highway led down to the wigwams on the Assanpink, crossing the east and west path at Ringoes.

New Jersey Indians and Dutch—The Dutch were the first to come into extensive contact with the Indians in New Jersey. Preparations had been made for colonizing and governing the settlements of the Hud-

son River Valley. Director Peter Minuit, in 1626, for the value of $24, secured the Indian title to Manhattan Island, and a new "charter of freedom and exemptions," strongly tinctured with the faults of the feudal system, was secured from the government of Holland. But while this charter was under discussion some of the directors of the West India Company, between April, 1630, and July, 1633, "took advantage of their position and secured for themselves a share in the new privileges by purchasing from the Indians, as the charter required, the most conveniently located and fertile tracts of land." This policy of purchase, instituted by the Dutch and adopted by the Quakers, was a recognition that the Indian had rights of life, liberty, opinion, and property. It was the acknowledgement of those rights that won for the Dutch the friendship of the Indian, who, by holding back the French in Canada, made Holland's province in America a possibility and thus permitted united action of the colonies in the French and Indian War.

In 1631 the Indians, "lawful owners, proprietors, and inhabitants of the East side of Goddyn's East bay, called Cape de Mayo" through Peter Heyssen, skipper of the "Walvis," and Gillis Hosset, commissary of the vessel, evidently agents of Goddyn and Bloemmaert, conveyed to the patroons a tract of land embracing sixteen square miles. The estate, which is loosely described, but which included the southern portion of Cape May County, is designated as being upon "the east side of Godyn's bay or Cape de May, reaching 4 miles from the said cape towards the bay, and 4 miles along the coast southward, and another 4 miles inland." In May, 1632, a second expedition came to the South River, but the Indians having killed the 32 settlers at Zwanendale in the State of Delaware, the attempts toward colonization in Delaware and Cape May were abandoned. Two years later the title to these tracts was once more, by sale, vested in the West India Company.

Of the settlements made upon the New Jersey shore of the Hudson River and intimately associated with the early history of the Dutch in New York was the locality known as Hobocan-hackingh, where the Indians and fur traders crossed to trade gewgaws for peltries. In 1630 was created the patroonship of Pavonia, embracing the Hudson River front opposite Manhattan. Through the stupidity of Governor Kieft the early annals of Jersey City were "stained by a most atrocious tragedy" in which the Indians were the victims. The Tappan Indians of the vicinity were peaceably disposed, and, being harassed by a northern tribe, fled for protection to the settlers of Communipaw, now the village of Lafayette. Moved by the arguments and wine of those greedy for Indian lands, Kieft gave an order for the extirpation of the members of this tribe, who had thrown themselves on the hospitality of the settlers.

Eight Dutch soldiers, it appears, on the night of February 27, 1643, under command of a Sergeant Rodolf, attacked the sleeping Indians, who were encamped at Jan de Lacher's Hook in Lafayette, and, regardless of sex, with brutal atrocity, massacred eighty aborigines, young and old. The bodies of the dead were thrown indiscriminately into trenches. Believing that they had been attacked by the Mohawks, some of the refugees fled to New Amsterdam, begging protection from the inhuman Governor who was behind the conspiracy.

The natural result was an Indian war waged with unrelenting fury from the Raritan to the Connecticut. Farms were laid waste, women and children dragged into captivity, and "not a white person was safe except, indeed, those who sought and found refuge within the palisades of Fort Amsterdam."

When the Dutch seized the Delaware settlements of the Swedes they were brought into more intimate contact with the Delawares all over the territory within the limits of New Jersey. Whatever blemishes, and they are serious, that may be pointed out in the relations of the Dutch with the Indians, it is to be recalled among other things that to the Hollander is due the credit for establishing the principle of purchasing Indian title to land. In politics the Dutchman took the side of justice to the oppressed, and that habit can be seen in his dealings with the aborigines. He sought to make fair dealing with them an ideal, and, though through the weakness of human nature and the perversity of bad characters like Kieft, who were the exception, his record shows that on the whole he made a consistent effort to make that ideal an actual fact. On the whole, the Hollander was fairer in his dealings with the Indians and was more trusted by him than any of the other peoples who succeeded, and the force of his example had much to do in establishing the enviable record that New Jersey as a whole made for itself from the point of view of the historian in its attitude towards the old owners of the land.

THE OLD COEJEMAN HOUSE, RARITAN

Courtesy of the Somerset County Historical Quarterly

JOHN VAN DOREN HOUSE, NEAR MILLSTONE

(General Washington Spent the Night in this House, After the Battle of Princeton)

Courtesy of the Somerset County Historical Quarterly

CHAPTER II.

PRELIMINARY MOVEMENT TOWARDS SETTLEMENT.

The history of Northwestern New Jersey forms, of course, an element in the history of New Jersey as a whole. The histories of the five counties that make up Northwestern New Jersey are part of the warp and woof of the history of the State and Nation. But that history does not begin in all the counties simultaneously. The advent of the white man occurred at a period later in Morris County than in Essex County, from where, as the core of the growing province, its enveloping organization spread to take in the outlying territory. The history of New Jersey, as the home of the transplanted European, may be said to begin with the settlement of Dutch from New Amsterdam on the western side of the Hudson in the period between 1614 and 1621, and the settlement of Swedes and Danes on the eastern bank of the Delaware about 1640. Already about the year 1680 West Jersey, including the counties of Hunterdon and Somerset, was quite populous. Morris County began to be settled in the year 1695, and Warren and Sussex counties at some date a little previous to 1700. It was thus in the quarter of a century prior to the opening of the eighteenth century that the history of Northwestern New Jersey may be said to have begun.

Early Jersey History—The early account of New Jersey, including Northwestern New Jersey, may be put in a nutshell before presenting it with stem, branches and leaves unfolded. The territory included within the limits of the present State was claimed by the Dutch without any definite boundaries as a part of New Netherland, and between 1614 and 1621 settlements were made in what is now Hudson County. Swedes and Danes settled also, as we have noted, on the Delaware River, and these were brought under the jurisdiction of the Dutch by Governor Stuyvesant. In 1664 this whole region was granted to James, Duke of York, by Charles II, but before James took possession he conveyed to John, Lord Berkeley, and Sir George Carteret the land between the Delaware and Hudson rivers, bounded on the north by a line drawn from 41° 21′ on the Delaware River to 41° on the Hudson, the present boundaries. In 1664-65 Berkeley and Carteret granted a form of government and settlement, the Concessions, which allowed a popular assembly, and under which the Colony was governed until the Revolution. Philip Carteret was sent over as Governor in 1665. He made Elizabeth Town his capital. On March 14, 1674, Berkeley sold his interest to John Fenwick, in trust for Edward Byllinge, both Quakers, for £1,000, and in 1676 the province

was divided by a line drawn from Little Egg Harbor to the northwest corner. The Quakers took the western half, known as West New Jersey, while Carteret retained East New Jersey. Soon Byllinge surrendered his title to William Penn and others as trustees for his creditors, and West Jersey was divided into a hundred shares, of which Fenwick retained ten. Each of these shares carried with it the same rights of sovereignty as had been granted to the Duke of York.

When the question was raised as to whether the Duke of York, not being a sovereign, could transfer the rights of government, Sir Edmund Andros, then Governor of New York, arrested Philip Carteret and Fenwick and attempted to assume control. He was forced to give way in 1681, however, and the colonies continued to be governed by the proprietors. In 1682 Carteret's heirs sold East Jersey to William Penn and his associates. The proprietors of both colonies in 1702 ceded their right of government to the crown, and the colonies were united and placed under the Governor of New York, though New Jersey retained its separate assembly. There was freedom of worship, but political privileges were withheld from Roman Catholics, and even as regards others the possession of at least 200 acres of land or of property valued at £50 was a necessary qualification for the suffrage.

In 1738 the province received a separate Governor. By 1750 the population was about 80,000. The first provincial Congress met at New Brunswick, July 21, 1774. In 1776 the royal Governor, William Franklin, was deposed, and on July 2, 1776, the Provincial Congress adopted a constitution for the Colony of New Jersey without submitting it to the people. Under this instrument the Governor was to be chosen each year, and was to be executive, president of the council, and chancellor, thus combining executive, legislative, and judicial functions. On July 18 the Provincial Congress ratified the national Declaration of Independence, and changed the title of the colony to that of the State of New Jersey. During the Revolution the State did its full duty and was the scene of many of the battles of the war. The State hesitated to enter a Federal Union out of fear of the larger States. In the constitutional convention of 1787 William Paterson, one of her delegates, proposed the famous New Jersey plan, which provided for a single legislative House, in which each State would have one vote. The State ratified the Constitution December 18, 1787. The capital was fixed at Trenton in 1790, and so New Jersey started on her career of prosperity and progress, as a self governing political entity, embarassed by no impeding foreign ties.

Dutch, Swedes, and English in New Jersey—The history of the seventeenth century on the Atlantic Coast from its European aspect represents a scramble by competing Nations to lay hold of as large a portion of the

new continent as they could embrace and a stable disposition to lay claim to the rest on one pretext or another. The discovery of Columbus led to the dividing up of the new world between Spain and Portugal. The voyage of Giovanni Caboto led to claims made by England. The voyage of Hendrick Hudson was the foundation of the Dutch claims. But it was quite clear that the larger share of the land was to go to that Nation that had the advantage on the water and this advantage in the seventeenth century appeared to alternate between the English and the Dutch. The Dutch were strong on the banks of the Hudson. The Swedes were strong on the Delaware. The two in the earliest generation divided New Jersey between them. To found a colony in the New World was long the desire of Gustavus Adolphus of Sweden, but incessant European wars prevented the establishment of any settlement until after his death. In 1638 fifty colonists landed on the western bank of the Delaware and erected Fort Christina on the site of the modern Wilmington. Five years later, on the eastern bank a triangular fort, called Elfsborg, was constructed near the present Salem. But Swedish rule was shortlived, as in 1655 the settlements surrendered to Peter Stuyvesant and passed under the control of the Dutch. Upon the subsequent history of New Jersey the attempts of Holland and Sweden at colonization were circumscribed by the conditions of the time. The Dutch and Swedes between the Delaware and the Hudson were mostly traders but they made some permanent settlements and established forms of government to which they were accustomed.

The possession of New Jersey was disputed, as time went, by the half dozen or so nationalities connected with it. Claims were made by the English to the possession of the soil just as claims were made by Swedes and Dutch and others. In 1634 a patent had been issued to Sir Edmund Plowden appointing him Governor over New Albion, a tract of land including the present States of New Jersey, Delaware, Maryland, and Pennsylvania. However, appointments of that character were valid only in so far as they could be made good, and Plowden's attempt to plant a colony failed. In 1634 a party of English from Virginia, having ascended the Delaware and occupied Fort Nassau, which the Dutch had abandoned, were promptly captured by the Dutch, taken to New Amsterdam, and thence sent home, arriving just in time to prevent the departure of a second English migration to the Delaware. In 1641 some colonists from New Haven migrated southward and planted a settlement on the eastern bank of the Delaware River, declaring it henceforth to be a part of the New Haven jurisdiction. In the year that followed Governor Kieft, with the assistance of the Swedes, arrested the English and sent them back to New Haven.

English Seize New Amsterdam—The importance of the Hudson banks and of the settlement of New Amsterdam were gradually understood in England, but years passed before any English sovereign found himself able to compete with the Dutch power that had there established itself and on several occasions proved strong enough to menace London itself. In 1664 Charles II thought the time was propitious for action. In that year an expedition was sent from England, under the command of Richard Nicolls, and in August of the same year the English flag was unfurled over New Amsterdam. In October of the same year Sir Robert Carr took possession of the settlements on the Delaware and terminated the rule of the Dutch. The scattered inhabitants of what is now New Jersey were obliged to acquiesce in the new order. To the tract the name New Caesarea was given, as the same name had been given in a patent to Carteret issued in 1650, to "a certain island and adjacent islets" near Virginia, which were never settled. In order to attract immigrants the proprietors in 1665 published their "Concessions and Agreement," by which they made provision for a Governor, a Governor's council, and an assembly chosen by the freemen and having power to levy taxes. Special inducements in the way of land grants were offered to persons embarking with the first Governor. In the meantime Governor Nicolls of New York, ignorant of the grant to Berkeley and Carteret, had approved certain sales of lands by Indians to settlers within New Jersey, and had confirmed their titles to tracts in what later became Elizabethtown, Middletown, and Shrewsbury. In this manner without knowing it, he opened the way to future trouble. When he heard that the duke had parted with New Jersey he convinced him that it was a great loss and in the effort to save what was possible Staten Island was taken from the proprietors on the plea that one arm of the Hudson flowed along its western border.

In May, 1668, Carteret, as representative of the proprietors, convoked the first assembly at Elizabethtown. At the next session in the following November the towns of Shrewsbury and Middletown declared that they held their grants from Governor Nicolls and that they were consequently exempt from any quit rents the proprietors might claim. They refused to pay their share of the public expenses and their deputies, on refusing to take the oath of allegiance and fidelity, were expelled from the assembly. The disaffection soon spread and led to the so-called "disorganizing" assembly in 1672, which chose James Carteret, a landgrave of Carolina and presumably a natural son of Sir George Carteret, as "President." Philip Carteret returned to England and laid the case before the proprietors; they ordered Carteret to continue on his way to Carolina and confirmed as Governor John Barry, whom Governor Carteret had left

behind as deputy. The Duke of York declared that the grants made by Nicolls were null and void; the King enjoined obedience to the proprietors and quiet was restored.

Another change was impending, however, and in August, 1673, when a Dutch fleet appeared off Staten Island, New Jersey for a second time became part of New Netherland. The settled region was the Achter Coll or Back Bay, later Newark Bay, whose waters, lying westward off the bay of New York, had to be crossed for the passage to Elizabeth to be made. The period of Dutch rule was short and by the treaty of Westminster, made on February 9, 1674, the territory was restored to England. The crown lawyers decided that the rights of the proprietors of New York and New Jersey had been extinguished by the conquest and that by treaty the lands had been reconveyed, not to the proprietors, but to the King. Charles accordingly, on June 13, 1674, wrote a letter confirming the title and power of Carteret in the western half of New Jersey. No similar grant was made to Berkeley, as in March of that year he had sold his interest in the province to Fenwick, before referred to, some time major in the Parliamentary Army and later a member of the Society of Friends, and Byllynge, the Quaker merchant, who were credited with the aim of establishing in America a retreat for those who sought freedom for the views for which they were being harassed in England. At the end of June the Duke of York received a new patent similar to that of 1664, and a few weeks later he confirmed Carteret in his rights in that part of New Jersey north of a line drawn from Barnegat Creek to Rankokus Hill, a stream a little south of the site of Burlington, which was a great deal more than one half the province. The Duke of York commissioned Sir Edmond Andros as Governor of the dominions, including "all the land from the west side of Connecticut River to the east side of Delaware Bay." Sir George Carteret again sent over his kinsman, Philip Carteret, to be Governor of the eastern part of New Jersey and the two Governors arrived in October, 1674, in the same ship.

The Quakers and West Jersey—Meanwhile a disagreement arose as to the respective interests of Fenwick and Byllynge in the western portion of the province and they chose William Penn, a new member of the Society of Friends, as arbitrator. To Byllynge Penn awarded nine-tenths of the territory and to Fenwick one-tenth. Financial embarassment later caused Byllynge to assign his shares in trust for his creditors to three Quakers, William Penn, Gawen Lawrie, and Nicholas Lucas. Later they acquired control of Fenwick's share also. In 1675 Fenwick, with his family and a company of settlers reached the Delaware in the ship "Griffiths" from London, and on the eastern shore they formed a settlement to which they gave the name of Salem. This was the first English

settlement in this part of New Jersey. Refusing to recognize Fenwick's jurisdiction, Governor Andros of New York attempted to secure his peaceful recognition of the duke's authority, and, failing in this, sent a military force into this district in December, 1676, and made Fenwick prisoner. In January he released him following his promise not to act in a public capacity until he had received further authority. Meanwhile the trustees of Byllynge were seeking a division of the province more to their advantage, and Sir George Carteret, having been persuaded by the Duke of York to surrender his grant of July, 1674, the so-called "quinquepartite deed" was executed on July 1, 1676. This instrument defined the interests of Carteret, Penn, Lawrie, Lucas, and Byllynge, by fixing a line of partition from Little Egg Harbor to a point on the Delaware River in 41° 40′ N. Lat., and by assigning the province east of this line (East Jersey) to Carteret and the province west of this line (West Jersey), about five-eighths of the whole, to the Quaker associates. The Quakers' title to West Jersey however still bore the cloud resulting from the Dutch conquest, and the Duke of York had desired to recover all of his original grant to Berkeley and Carteret ever since Governor Nicolls had protested against it. But at this time his own right to the crown of England was threatened with the Exclusion Bill, and under these conditions, instead of pressing his case against the Quakers, he not only permitted it to be decided against him, but in August, 1680, confirmed their title by a new deed.

A scheme of government for West Jersey, drafted presumably by William Penn, and entitled "the Concessions and Agreements of the Proprietors, Freeholders, and Inhabitants of West Jersey of America," was adopted in March, 1677. This vested the principal powers of government in an assembly of 100 members, who were to be chosen annually and to be subject to instructions from their constituents. In the intervals between sessions of the assembly, affairs were to be managed by ten commissioners chosen by that body. Religious toleration was to be safeguarded. In August, 1677, the ship "Kent" arrived in the Delaware with 230 Quakers from London and Yorkshire. These founded a settlement which became the modern Burlington and in the next few months several hundred more colonists arrived. But the new colony was never actually governed under the "Concessions and Agreements," for from the beginning until the first assembly was called in November, 1681, its affairs were managed by commissioners named by the proprietors, and when in 1680 the Duke of York confirmed the title to the land to Byllynge and his associates he conveyed the right to govern to Byllynge alone. Although he was one of the signers of the "Concessions and Agreements" Byllynge thereupon commissioned Samuel Jennings as Governor of the

Province and the other proprietors acquiesced, appointing Byllynge Governor and permitting Jennings to serve as his deputy. Jennings immediately called the first assembly and this body passed a number of fundamental laws which provided for a Governor and council, but which were in other respects much like the clauses relating to government in the "Concessions and Agreements." When, as if to test his authority, Byllynge, in 1682-83, removed Jennings who had been a popular Governor, the assembly, by the advice of William Penn, passed a series of resolutions in the form of protest, and in 1684 two agents were sent to England to negotiate with Byllynge. There the dispute was finally submitted for arbitration to George Fox and other Quakers, and they decided that, as the government of the province was legally vested in Byllynge by the duke's conveyance to him, he had the right to name the deputy Governor. Fenwick, after his release by Andros, endeavored to reëstablish a government at Salem with himself as "Lord and Chief Protector" of West Jersey, but the duke's officers further contested his claims and Penn effected a peaceful settlement with him.

Changes in Government—In the meantime in East Jersey, after the return of Governor Carteret, there was a period devoid of disputation, until the death of Sir George Carteret in 1680 gave the zealous Andros another chance to further the supposed interests of the Duke of York. Claiming jurisdiction over New Jersey by the terms of his commission, he issued a proclamation in March, 1680, ordering Philip Carteret and his officers to cease exercising jurisdiction within the duke's dominions unless he could show warrant. To this Carteret made a spirited reply and on April 30 a detachment of soldiers dragged the Governor of East Jersey from his bed and carried him a prisoner to New York. Here he was confined for four weeks and was released only on his promise not to exercise any authority until the matter could be referred to England for adjudication. When the assembly of East Jersey met in June, Andros appeared before it as Governor and recommended such measures as he deemed advisable, but the deputies refused to pass them. In England, too, his conduct was disavowed and he was called home to answer charges that had been preferred against him. Philip Carteret reassumed the duties of his office, but his administration, now that Andros was no longer feared, was again marked by much friction with the assembly. Sir George Carteret had bequeathed his province to eight trustees, who were to administer it for the benefit of his creditors, and for the next two years the government was conducted in the name of his widow and executrix, Elizabeth. Early in 1682 after several unsuccessful attempts to effect a sale by other means, the province was offered for sale at public auction, and was purchased by William Penn and eleven associates

for £3,400 sterling. Later each of these twelve sold one half of his share to another associate, thus making twenty-four proprietors; and on March 14, the Duke of York confirmed the sale and gave them all the powers necessary for governing the province.

Robert Barclay, one of the proprietors, was chosen Governor for life, with the privilege of performing its duties by deputy, and, as his deputy, he sent over Thomas Rudyard. In 1683 Rudyard was succeeded by Gawen Lawrie, who brought over with him a curious frame of government entitled the "fundamental constitutions." This instrument, which was designed to replace the Concessions, provided for the government of the province by a Governor chosen by the proprietors, a common council consisting of the proprietors and their proxies, together with 12 freemen, and a great council consisting of the proprietors or their proxies together with 144 freemen chosen by a mixed system of elections and the casting of lots. But the new system was to apply only to those who in return for the greater privileges which it was alleged to ensure, would agree to a resurvey of their lands, arrange to pay quitrents, and provide for the permanent support of the government; and as Governor Lawrie generally found the colonists unwilling to make the exchange on the proposed terms, he discreetly refrained from any attempts to put the Fundamental Constitutions in operation and thereby avoided the confusion which would necessarily have resulted from two sets of laws. The government of the 24 proprietors was however liberal. Recognizing the requirements of some one in the province with full power to see to "the good and advancement of the same" they directed the appointment of the American Board of Proprietors, a body of men identified with the province, who, with the deputy Governor, were to look after the proprietary interests in such matters as the approval of legislation and the granting of lands, and thereby prevented the delay caused by the transmission of such matter to England for approval. In 1686 another effort was made to put the Fundamental Constitution in force, but when the deputies and the council rejected the instrument, the proprietors thought it best to let the affair drop. In 1686 Perth Amboy, the newly created port of East Jersey, became its seat of government.

Early Troubles—Following his succession to the crown of England, James made clear his determination to annul the privileges of the colonies and to combine New York, New Jersey, and the New England settlements under a single government. As a result of the new tendency in affairs the proprietors of East and West Jersey, in order to save their rights in the soil, showed willingness to surrender their claims to jurisdiction, and to this arrangement James consented. Thereupon Andros, who had been made viceroy of New England, received a new commission

extending his authority over New York and East and West Jersey, and in August, 1688, he formally annexed these provinces to the dominion of New England. The taking prisoner of Andros by the people of Boston in April, 1689, following the news of the deposition of James II in England, gave the Jersey proprietors an opportunity to resume their rights, but the proprietary governments regained their former footing only slowly. The times were parlous. There was no certainty that the Stewarts would not return as they had done before. Men found it prudent to go slow, and to this may be added that the proprietors were widely separated—some were in America and some were in Great Britain, and unanimity of action was not attainable. For a period of about three years there was little or no government in New Jersey beyond the authority assumed by local officials for the maintenance of peace and order.

Then things returned to normal. In 1692 Andrew Hamilton was named Governor of the Jerseys and ruled in the years that followed. But Hamilton aroused a good deal of opposition and in 1697 a party antagonistic to him secured his removal and the appointment of their partisan, Jeremiah Basse. The tenure of Basse was, however, more unfortunate than that of Hamilton. Basse aroused antagonism in both colonies and he was removed in 1699 and Hamilton was reappointed. The return of Hamilton was followed by a period of disorder. The groups opposed to him refused to recognize his authority and a great deal of feeling was engendered. There was considerable trouble with the result that complaints of conditions in New Jersey were carried to England. The decision of the lawyers of King William was to the effect that as only the King could convey powers of government, those exercised by the Jersey proprietors, derived as they were from the Duke of York, were without sufficient warrant. In addition to this, groups of inhabitants in the colonies sent petitions to England praying that they might be put under the direct jurisdiction of the crown. The proprietors of East Jersey made an offer of surrendering control in return for concession but no direct result followed from the pourparlers. Then the proprietors of both provinces made other proposals which were accepted, and as a consequence all rights of jurisdiction were transferred to the crown, while the rights to the soil remained with the proprietors. The provinces of East Jersey and West Jersey were then brought together under a single government, and from that on for many years the Governor of New York was also the Governor of New Jersey. Then it was arranged again that each province should have its own Governor. The Legislature met alternately at Burlington and Perth Amboy until, following the Revolution, Trenton was chosen as the capital of the State.

Theocratic Government in Central Jersey—It was while the events we have been describing were taking place in New Jersey that Essex County, which was long to stand as the core of the State, was settled, though the early progress of the settlement played little part in the major events of the province. Essex County was colonized from New England and directly from Connecticut, and the events that led up to its colonization carry us directly back to the landing of the passengers of the "Mayflower" at Plymouth and the religious acerbations that shook the small adjacent settlements in the generation that followed. The New Haven colony from which the pioneers of the central parts of New Jersey were the most uncompromising of Puritans whose ideal was set on the building of a theocratic form of government from which those who differed from them in creed should be rigorously excluded. It was their aim to permit no one to have a voice in public affairs who was not a member of one of the Congregational churches. When the New Haven colony was established in 1638 a "Fundamental Agreement" was drawn up and signed by all the settlers, binding themselves to three principles: 1. "That the Word of God shall be the only Rule attended unto in ordering the affairs of the Government." 2. That they should "cast themselves into that mould and form of commonwealth which appears best, in reference to the securing of the pure and peaceable enjoyment of all Christ, His ordinances in the Church according to God." 3. "That the free burgesses shall be chosen from Church members, and they only shall choose magistrates and officers among themselves to have the power of transacting all public civil affairs of the plantation." It will thus be seen that with these Puritans, Church and State were so closely bound together as to discourage all who believed differently from coming to live among them. They not only signed the "Fundamental Agreement" themselves but they pledged themselves to compel all who might afterwards enter the colony to abide by it also. They went further than the Puritan colony of Plymouth, the members of which admitted other than Puritans to participation in civic affairs.

New Englanders Look to New Jersey—The pioneers on Long Island and in lower New England had fixed their eyes on the central region of New Jersey for many years before the actual settlement. As early as 1643 negotiations having in view the establishment of a town thereabout were entered into with the Dutch of New Amsterdam by a small group on Long Island. Nothing, however, resulted from the pourparlers. These people, it would appear, had explored the country behind the Achter Kull but were apparently slow in making up their minds to the point of removal. As the towns on Long Island were offshoots from New England, the Long Island people doubtless confided to their brethren on the

Connecticut mainland what they had gathered concerning the attractiveness of New Jersey and its suitability as a permanent home. When, therefore, under the pressure of increasing demand for a wider suffrage, Connecticut decided to admit to citizenship "persons of civil, peaceable and honest conversation," the jealousy and discontent in New Haven became aggravated. The acerbation increased when, in 1662, the New Haven colony was merged with the Connecticut colony by the King's order. New Haven's theocracy collapsed as a result and those of the colony who could not subscribe to the new tenets of an enlightened liberality determined to fold up their tents and depart. From the union of New Haven and Connecticut the colonies of Central New Jersey were thus destined to grow.

Holland rule was still strong in New York and New Jersey when the elders of New Haven prepared to take the road to the Passaic. So, having heard of the "goodly land" that lay beyond the Noordt River, or the land of Achter Kull, men of Brandford and Milford appointed a committee to investigate and spy out the land and opened the question of settlement with Petrus Stuyvesant, the then Governor-General of the New Netherlands. Negotiations were opened by a letter from John Strickland asking whether the place called Achter Kull was left open by the Netherlands authorities for settlement. The upshot was that some representatives of the New Haven and Connecticut settlements who went to examine New Jersey selected land near the present city of Burlington. On their return they met Governor Carteret at Elizabethtown, and he persuaded them to settle on the Passaic River. In May, 1666, thirty families went from Connecticut and bought one-half of the present county of Essex from the Indians for goods and wampum worth $740. They named their new abode Newark, in compliment, it would appear, to their minister, Abraham Pierson, whose native town bore that name. Although most of these immigrants were from a single town, three other settlements were represented. Their leader was Captain Robert Treat, at one time Governor of Connecticut, who showed so much ability as an organizer that he has been historically regarded as the father of Newark.

These are some facts to keep in mind; but there are others, for the colonial history of no other State has so many tangled skeins as that of New Jersey. In order to untangle these threads we must keep some other facts in mind. There were several small scattered settlements in New Jersey, as we have indicated, before the arrival of Governor Carteret. The Dutch were quite numerous along the Hudson and along the western shore of Newark Bay, and there were some Swedish farmers living in the present counties of Gloucester and Burlington. When Governor Nicolls took charge of the surrendered province of New Netherland as agent of the Duke of York, he gave the territory of New Jersey the name of

Albania and began to colonize it, not knowing of the transfer to Berkeley and Carteret. It was with his approval that the large section, bordering on Newark Bay, was bought from the Indians by the New England Puritans, who settled there in 1664. In the spring of 1665 a similar grant of territory included the land lying between the mouth of the Raritan and Sandy Hook. All this was done before Governor Nicolls learned of the transfer to Berkeley and Carteret, and was the cause of trouble for half a century afterward. Agents had been sent abroad to set forth the attractiveness of the province to settlers, and thus it was that immigrants came from New England, Long Island and Britain and Ireland. Elizabethtown, Middletown, and Shrewsbury, all three having their nucleus of settlers before the arrival of Carteret, flourished, as did Piscataway and Woodbridge, settled in 1666 by colonists from New England.

About this time the white population of New Jersey was scarcely 3,000. Philadelphia was a struggling village, and neither Trenton nor New Brunswick had been founded. The whole province remained a wilderness. In going from Elizabethtown and Bergen Point to the Delaware, settlers had to follow the old Indian trails, or the paths made by bears, wolves and deer passing to and from the springs.

Assemblies and Laws—When the first New Jersey assembly met at Elizabethtown, May 26, 1668, Bergen, Elizabethtown, Newark, Woodbridge, Middletown, and Shrewsbury were represented. The New England code was mainly copied, and it was decreed that twelve specified crimes should be punishable with death. The first ripple of trouble appeared six months later. Shrewsbury and Middletown refused to pay certain taxes imposed by the assembly. Although these towns were represented in the popular branch, their members would not take the oath of allegiance and were not permitted to sit in the second assembly. The two towns, both in existence before Carteret became Governor, denied his authority over them. The discontent came to a head in March, 1670, when the quit rents fell due and payment was demanded. The older towns, with some justice, claimed that having paid for the lands in full to the Indians, they owed nobody else for them. They refused absolutely to pay the quit rent, and a number of settlers who had come at a later date united with them. The turmoil lasted for two years and then came anarchy. It was thus that the settlers in 1672 ousted Philip Carteret and elected the worthless James Carteret as Governor, and that Philip Carteret was reinstated again.

Parson Pierson and Essex County—To return to the settlement of Central New Jersey, which formed a community so puissant that the development of the province often took the aspect of the expansion of

Essex County, no man was more active in promoting the religious excitement that culminated in removal from the New Haven colony than the Rev. Abraham Pierson. In 1640 he was the spiritual leader of a company of Puritans that left Lynn, Massachusetts, and founded Southampton, Long Island, for the purpose of rearing a Church-and-State form of government similar to that started two years before at New Haven. It is a question whether Pierson's church at Southampton was the first of any denomination on Long Island, or that at Southold, which was also a Puritan organization. Four years later Southampton was annexed to Connecticut, which so displeased Pastor Pierson that he removed to the town of Branford in the New Haven colony with whose high-minded theocratic views he was far more in sympathy than with the liberation of Connecticut. In Branford Pastor Pierson, with the few followers who had accompanied him from Southampton, with the people of Branford and others from the town of Weathersfield, founded the church society, which later was to be transferred to Essex County and Newark.

As early as 1661, five years before the actual removal from the New Haven region to New Jersey the leaders among those who were determind not to become part and parcel of the Connecticut commonwealth, were casting about for a place of settlement. It was thus that the New Haven congregation began to look towards New Jersey and to negotiate with the government of the New Netherlands. Arrangements for a settlement had indeed been made with the New Amsterdam authorities, but the English conquest made things easier, for Carteret, shortly after arriving in New Jersey, despatched his agents into New England with copies of the "Grants and Concessions" already referred to. Thus the discontented members of the recently extinguished New Haven colony found their opportunity disclosed to them. They sent a small committee, composed of Robert Treat and John Gregory, to confer with Governor Carteret at Elizabethtown. Satisfied with their welcome Treat and Gregory started out upon the selection of a suitable town site. Finally rejecting the region of the Delaware they picked out Essex County as the place of settlement. The first group of settlers left New Haven Bay for what is now the site of Newark in May, 1666. They came in at least two vessels, probably using more craft. The journey was short, for those days, and no particular hardship attended it, since it was over inland waters and during a propitious season of the year. Two or three days would have sufficed to see the Pilgrims finding their way up the Kill van Kull from New York Bay. The pioneers were headed by their master mind, Robert Treat, called "Captain" from the beginning of the negotiations with Governor Carteret. With him were several families from Milford and adjacent plantations. It is a fact of great pride to the people of New Jersey that these early settlers paid the Indians for every acre of land.

While the agreement to sell was made by the Indians in May, 1666, the bill of sale was not signed until July 1, 1667, when practically all of those who are of right called the founders were on the ground. The original owners of the soil received goods valued at about $700 for the greater part of what is now Essex County. The wall, buttressed by "fundamental agreements," that was to maintain Newark and Central New Jersey, for the elect, soon began to crumble. After about a decade and a half no mention is made of the agreements in admitting settlers, and it would seem that they were disregarded thereafter, though a strict censorship over new comers was kept for several generations.

CHAPTER III.

FORMATION PERIOD.

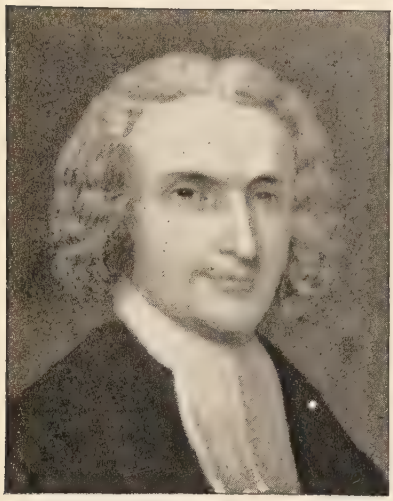
The colonists of East Jersey and West Jersey were in the main of yeoman stock. Various motives prompted the emigration of the settlers from the British Isles. The return of the Stewarts to power, and the general reaction from the social, political and ecclesiastical severities of the Cromwellian government, gave to the majority of the new comers a strong incentive for leaving England. But apart from a desire to improve their material condition, under all ran the spirit of theocracy, which entered into the acts of almost the entire body of emigration. The personal nomenclature among the settlers indicates the distinctively Calvinistic type of early New Jersey life. To East Jersey the settlers from New and Old England brought Christian names indicative of a Puritan and in some cases Quaker ancestry. Among ancient deeds and wills are to be found some curiosities of "given names" which descendants have carried down to distant generations. Thus in the family of Lippincotts, of Shrewsbury, in 1683, were living Freedom, Remembrance, and Restore. Jededdiah Allen, who lived near by, in Neversink, had among his children Experience, Ephraim, Judah, and Patience, while in 1688, in that portion of Monmouth County, resided Exercis, probably a corrupt spelling of Exercise, and Elisone Coale, daughters of Jacob. Among the names of women appear Sybiah Dennis, Faith Hewitt, in 1691, and Safty Grover, the latter a daughter of James, of Middletown. In 1697 there was Hope Bloomfield, of Woodbridge; in 1701, Eupham, wife of John Johnston, of Monmouth County, and Bethiah Kitchell, daughter of William, whose home, in 1683, was in Newark. In 1694 Hephziabiah Mannin, of Piscataway, was the widow of one of the plantation owners, and in 1697 Tidey buried her husband, George Warren, of Elizabethtown. Comfort was the wife of Samuel Marsh, of Rahway, while Deliverance is mentioned as a daughter of John Throgmorton, of Middletown.

Amongst the children of Thomas Thomson, of Elizabeth, in 1675, were Aaron, Moses, and Hur. In 1669 Hopewell Hull was a settler in Woodbridge; Dishturner Ward appears in Newark in 1696; and in 1694 Barefoot Brynson is alluded to as a son of Daniel. In 1682, or shortly thereafter, occurred the marriage of Nidemiah Sanford, daughter of William, to Richard Berry. The father of Berry had, among other children, Peregrine and Grace. An examination of Christian names throughout this period shows the strong influence of Biblical nomenclature. Aside from these somewhat eccentric designations appear a host of names still common. Except in a few cases, those of distinctively Norman-French origin, and not found in the Old and New Testaments, are extremely rare.

The Various Settlers—Toward the close of the seventeenth century there came into East Jersey, and to a limited degree in West Jersey, particularly in Salem, a new racial element. This was the French Huguenot, who, bringing to the eastern division the faith of Calvin, found, at least, a community of religious interest among the Protestants from Great Britain. To these people the English colonies opened an avenue from the rigors of their own government. By 1686 and even earlier Huguenot family names appear in the towns of the Monmouth shore. To New Jersey came Antoine Pintard, Peter Bard, Pierre le Conte, Joseph Ray, Ives Ballinger, Elias Boudinot, and Hyppolite de Fever, names with which one could conjure in either East or West Jersey. There, too, were De La Fontaines, the Stelles, Monsieur Hance, Jaques la Rue, the De Cous, John de la Valle, and the Demarests, some of whom, forgotten, some remembered, impressed themselves on the history of New Jersey. In a few instances the Huguenot strain remained unmixed until the Revolution. The influence of the Huguenots in New Jersey has been called subjective rather than objective. They stimulated the growth particularly of the Presbyterian churches in New Jersey, most of the Huguenots in West Jersey attaching themselves to Saint Mary's at Burlington or joining the Society of Friends. They brought new refinements to America, and gave their children a love for the beautiful.

Other settlers went to West Jersey in greater numbers, and indeed it was West Jersey that offered the prospective settler the rarest advantages. The towns upon the Delaware and its streams sprang into being under the advent of a body of settlers whose customs and purposes were directed towards a common object. The Quakers brought to West Jersey the dream of a colony that would be a model for the world. A characteristic feature of the economic development of West Jersey was the establishment of a land-owning class. As the ownership of land was, at the time, an indication of wealth, the men of the largest acreages were given a prominence which naturally brought with it the best and most profitable relationships in the commercial, political, and religious life of the period. The result was the formation of an influential plantation-owning element, which was governed by a certain religious tenet.

It was the rule of the Society of Friends to "marry in meeting"; that is the union of a Quaker and a Presbyterian or Episcopalian was not only discountenanced, but was absolutely forbidden, to the degree of religious and social ostracism. Thus it was that a wealthy member of the Society, having a daughter, sought to unite her in marriage to some worthy young man of another land-owning family and join the two estates. The result was that thousands of acres came into possession of comparatively few families. There grew up a social condition not unlike that of Tide-



DR. AARON BURR

Courtesy of the New Jersey Historical Society

EAST JERSEY SEAL

Courtesy of the New Jersey Historical Society

water Virginia and Maryland, differing, however, in the fact that amusements, diversions, and laxities permitted in the South were absolutely prohibited in West Jersey.

The Two Jerseys—Not only were the two Jerseys different in natural advantages, but in the political and religious concepts of the settlers. In East Jersey the small towns became stirring entities with an intense individuality. In West Jersey the county capitals were surrounded by small satellites. The rigors of stern New England justice spread terror among offenders in Newark, Amboy and Shrewsbury. In Burlington and Salem no public execution, so far as is known, ever took place. In the one colony the Calvinistic ministers echoed the thunders from Sinai; in the other was repeated the Sermon on the Mount. While the Calvinists cried aloud that there would be some who would forever endure torment, cursed by original sin, the Quakers bent in silent prayer, in the belief that no one who repented would be lost. One had its paid ministry, with glebe and a highly developed organization of its congregations; the other had its "accepted ministers," who received no pay, and with the elders governed the society.

Upon land which, according to the economic organization of the time, was mainly the source of material wealth, the settler of New Jersey based his hopes of personal advancement and the ultimate progress of the colony. Thus from the farm sprang the activities of the provinces, while toward the fostering of agriculture economic legislation, to a limited degree, was directed. The farmer early became the dominant figure in the provinces. Even the town merchants, the coastwise traders, or those who made bold but limited efforts to transport goods and passengers between Philadelphia and New York were farm owners or were directly interested in the success of the crops. Everyone had a knowledge, more or less intimate, of agricultural life, while even in such towns as Salem, Burlington, Newark, Elizabethtown, and Perth Amboy, markets were established by law, and the daughters of the aristocracy were skilled, if not in farming, at least in a knowledge of the products of the fields and the current prices for produce.

But from the beginning a difference between the farms of East Jersey and West Jersey was noticeable. In the eastern division the holdings were smaller, except probably among the Dutch, the land being more intensely cultivated. This was due somewhat to the nature of the soil, and the fact that a commercial spirit was more prevalent than in West Jersey. In the western division the settlers took up large tracts, and through the consolidation of estates, owing to the intermarriages of members of the Society of Friends and a general observance of the rule

of primogeniture, acre was laid to acre, until West Jersey passed under the control of comparatively few families. Consequently the growth of a sort of landed aristocracy, as has been said, became a logical conclusion. However the size of the land owned proved something of a detriment. While many of West Jersey's landed proprietors, by their interests in timbers and trade, were enabled to maintain their estates, others were plunged hopelessly into debt, as the result of improvident and expensive methods of cultivation. This condition became apparent long before the period of the Revolutionary War and caused young men in such families to "clear" less desirable but cheaper land in the "Pines," or engage in business in Philadelphia.

Modes of Living—Both in East Jersey and West Jersey life upon the colonial plantation presented hardships of which the modern farmer has no realization. In West Jersey, along the sea shore, the houses were built entirely of wood. Along the shores of Delaware Bay and River the homes were frequently of brick, most of which were made in America, some, however, being imported from England in ship ballast. In the region of the Dutch settlements, in fact generally throughout East Jersey, beyond the limits of tidewater, stone was used in house construction, although brick was sometimes employed. But in all cases the houses were without conveniences. Open fires, with wood for fuel, roared up vast chimneys, but little heat was being reflected into the room. As a consequence the average temperature in homes was colder, but the air was purer than today. In the kitchen the cook stove, the range, or a sanitary system of plumbing was unknown. Boiling, frying, and stewing were done over or in front of the yawning fireplace.

In the summer the kitchen heat was intense, particularly as the doors and windows of rooms were small. To add to the discomfort flies and other winged insects had free passage to rooms, as screens were not used. At night tallow dip and wax candles supplied illumination in the homes of the better class, while among the poor pine-knots served as agencies of artificial light. Nor were the remaining portions of the house, no matter how attractively described in the letters and newspaper advertisements of the time, attractive in the modern sense. But few homes in all New Jersey could boast carpets, and fewer still had wall paper or curtains. In all New Jersey there was probably not a bathtub. In most of the farm houses one room, the "best" or parlor, was set aside in stately gloom as a domestic holy of holies, to be opened upon occasions of funerals, weddings, and the arrival of notable guests. The remaining portions of the house were generally used, domestic duties being performed by "redemptioners," slaves or apprentices, under the direction of the mistress or her daughters.

The education of the women was distinctively of a domestic character. Rare indeed was the young woman of the period who had ever seen a novel; or had heard music other than the violin at a dance or an itinerant teacher of singing. The life upon the farm was little more than mere existence. For men and women alike hours of activity were regulated largely by the "forwardness" of the crops, the longest working hours being during the time of planting Indian corn, in May, and the harvesting of grain in June and July. Winter brought relief from hard work, but the practice of early rising was observed by many throughout the year. Benjamin Franklin later collected the aphorisms of the farm within the pages of "Poor Richard's Almanac," a book but little less revered later than the Bible, but among all the sayings none had a wider credit than the couplet:

> Early to bed and early to rise,
> Makes a man healthy, wealthy, and wise.

Throughout both East Jersey and West Jersey the food for everyone, masters and servants alike, was coarse and limited in variety. Many of the vegetables and fruits were either not raised or only found upon the tables of the rich. Salted meats, fish, and meats—particularly pork—with fresh deer or bear, plenty of rye bread and milk, beans, potatoes, turnips, carrots, and cabbage were the staple articles of diet. Butter was rare. As a luxury some few families preserved apples and peaches in stone jugs, otherwise fruits and vegetables were enjoyed only "in season." Rum, gin, small beer, metheglin, tea, coffee, and chocolate, were favorite and in some instances expensive drinks. Prior to the Revolution one meets a reference to an ice-house, but such a luxury was reserved only for one or two families of rare wealth. The well, which usually supplied the house with water, served as the refrigerator. For the family the plantation supplied all the wood necessary for fuel.

There were some who rebelled against their prosaic surroundings. Here and there a girl had to be disciplined because she preferred the independency of elderly maidenhood, which came at twenty-five, rather than marry at sixteen or seventeen and become a matron. In the newspapers of the middle of the eighteenth century an occasional letter from some plantation owner appeared, wherein a Jersey farmer complains that the young women seek fashion and ease rather than the charms of butter making, weaving, spinning, and cooking. Some even went so far as to be neglectful in preparing with their own hands their linen shirts, woolen blankets, and flowered counterpanes against their marriage—a state of affairs which, the writer declared, did not exist in his youth.

Then, as now, the young men sought careers in the merchant marine or in the counting houses of the nearby cities. Once more, declared the

sages of the press, by such a course would the province suffer in a decrease in population and the best blood be drained away from the farms. Upon the farms local industries came into existence dependent, in their character, upon environment. Along the sea coast fish and sea weed were used for fertilizing purposes by the more progressive, while lime was obtained by burning oyster and clam shells. The advantages of marl were known to the early settlers and small pits were opened in Monmouth and Burlington counties, although it was not until the Revolution that marl came into general favor.

Strata of Society—Work upon the farm was conducted largely by three classes of laborers. There were the slaves—both negro and Indian—the redemptioners, and the apprentices. Although in New Jersey legislation concerning the slaves was less rigorous than in the Southern States the attitude of the lawmakers, representing the trend of popular thought, was sufficiently severe to stamp upon the negro and Indian peoples all the characteristics of the peculiar institution. The early slave districts can be defined by means of wills and newspaper advertisements with some degree of accuracy. Among the Dutch settlements, and throughout the South Jersey plantations, slave owning was more prevalent than among the Calvinistic towns of East Jersey. Members of the Society of Friends, in spite of the uncompromising attitude of John Woodman and the protests of the meetings, continued to own slaves during the colonial period. The impulse to utilize such labor in a region where land was fertile and easily tilled over-rode a moral view. It may be said that the members of the Society treated their bondmen with consideration, and the manumissions, not only during the lifetime of the owner, but by will, were frequent.

The redemptioner was, to a degree, a social anomaly. As indicated by the name, the redemptioner was an immigrant who, seeking a new home on the western continent, practically agreed to sell himself or herself before leaving a European port, the actual sale being made to some purchaser upon arrival in America and the money utilized to pay for the immigrant's passage over sea.

Different strata of society were represented among the redemptioners, most of whom, in New Jersey, were Palatinate Germans, Scotch, English, and Irish. Sons of good families in Great Britain and Ireland, in which latter country the old Gaelic landowners had been dispossessed in favor of English immigrants—soldiers of fortune, street waifs, young girls fresh from the farms, dissolute women from the purlieus of English cities, some in search of a new home, some desiring in a new environment to reform wayward lives, some seeking adventure, were huddled

upon ships and brought to Philadelphia, New York, Salem, Burlington, and Amboy. Once landed they were offered to the highest bidder, and hurried off to nearby farms, to become assimilated in a population which was yet shifting and heterogeneous. The advertisements of these sales crowd the columns of the newspapers of the day. The boys were "likely" and "willing," the girls "hearty" and used to "country work." Here and there was one who could serve as a schoolmaster, as a "taylor," or a shoemaker. Others there were who had trades and many were "pock-fretten."

Once in the hands of a new master the life of the redemptioner is described as more distasteful than that of a slave. Some owners recognized that their tenure over the life and liberty of the redemptioner was brief and uncertain, and moved by selfish impulses cruelly overworked their bondmen. As a result the redemptioner often performed more degrading work than the slave, and was treated with greater severity. Under such circumstances escapes were frequent. The advertisements in the newspapers described with great particularity the personal appearance and dress of the fugitive. Rewards, usually proportioned to the length of years the redemptioner had to serve, were offered, and from time to time notices appeared in the public prints advising those interested that redemptioners had been "taken up" and were held in the common jails awaiting proper proofs of ownership.

It sometimes occurred that by the turning of the wheel of fortune the positions of master and redemptioner were reversed. Upon completing his time the redemptioner would obtain possession of land, and by successful ventures become a proprietor. His sons would marry the daughters of his former master, and families in the State trace their genealogies to such alliances. Nor was it uncommon for the redemptioner to secure a position in after life as one of his majesty's justices, although he seldom aspired to a seat in the House of Assembly or hoped for a place in council.

The indentured servant was sometimes from abroad, but usually from the locality in which his or her master or mistress lived. Bound under agreement to learn a given art, trade, or mystery, the bound boy or girl entered a family, occupied a better position than that of the slave or redemptioner, and under certain conditions of social life became one of the family. In the Society of Friends many of the sons of the wealthy plantation owners were indentured under an economic phase of the religious teachings of the Society to the effect that every man should possess and practice an occupation or trade. Thus it was that trained artisans were to be found throughout the Quaker settlements of the western portion of the province. The same rule to a more limited degree was observed in the eastern division.

Intercourse with the Sea—A map of the early settlements of New Jersey would show that few towns were located beyond the head of tidewater. Those clustering along the banks of the rivers emptying ultimately into New York Bay, those on the northern and eastern shores of old Monmouth, as well as Cape May, Salem, Newton, Burlington, Bordentown, and Trenton, were associated to a greater or less degree with maritime interests. In every community of colonial importance there were ship carpenters. Vessel building, at first for the whaling and coasting trade and later for West India service, was prosecuted with success in spite of acts of parliament restraining trade and navigation. An abundance of ship timber, particularly oak and pine, and a population accustomed to the sea—except the Huguenots and the German Palatinates—made the colonial merchant marine of the Jerseys famous along the Atlantic Coast. From Amboy and Salem, the main ports of East Jersey and West Jersey, yachts, scows, schooners, and larger craft entered and cleared for every sea-coast town from Boston to Charlestown.

Many of the vessels built in the Jerseys were registered in New York or Philadelphia, inasmuch as capital in those cities were largely interested in their construction. Seafaring life, however, in colonial times, possessed dangers far beyond those encountered at the present day. The wild coast from Sandy Hook to Cape May was uninhabited save by isolated and often temporary settlements of beach-men. It was not until 1764 that the first lighthouse at Sandy Hook was erected, nor until the middle of the nineteenth century that an organized lifesaving service was established. The coasting vessels were ill-equipped and ill-provisioned, but lacked nothing in the fearlessness and the hardihood of their crews. Every captain of standing in his profession was a pilot, had served "before the mast," and had attained position through sheer merit. It was also necessary that he should be skilled in the use of arms, and every coastwise craft, no matter how large or small, was prepared to meet the "free traders," whose cabins contained the flags of all nations, but particularly the sinister banner of piracy.

Concerning the practitioners of that form of procuring a living, much has been written, the very romance of the subject leading to a strange confusion of fancy with fact. In spite of the efforts of the home government to break up piracy off the American coast the life itself, and the hope of great reward, led the authorities to wink at expeditions of various kinds and even to share in the profits, if some of the earlier writers are worthy of credence. Until well into the eighteenth century pirates sat at the entrance to Delaware Bay and stood outside Sandy Hook. To young men seeking adventure cruising in pirate craft gave opportunities for "seeing the world" and taking part in a contest which was as much a

trial of seamanship as it was an effort to secure ill-gotten gains. It is believed that during the wars of England with continental powers, for a period of a hundred years anterior to the Revolution, letters under the authority of the customs officers of New Jersey were issued under specious devices, but which practically authorized piratical voyages. The spirit of piracy actuated much colonial trading, particularly in the West Indies. Freedom from capture was naturally of greater merit than mere ethical considerations. Upon the high seas human life and the rights of property were of less worth than upon land, both because of the difficulty of enforcing admiralty law and the greater freedom of a ship where the crew was often changed and the master's will was the sole source of power.

An occupation, no longer in existence but once profitably prosecuted, led to the settlement of the seashore fronts of Cape May, Atlantic, and Ocean counties. The presence of whales upon the coast of New Jersey caused Long Island and New England whalers to send fishermen to the southward. Settling temporarily and lastly permanently near Cape May and Tuckerton, the whalers in their small but staunch boats ranged the coast from Sandy Hook to the eastern shore. That the industry was of importance is shown by the instructions to Governor Gawen Lawrie, given at London, July 20, 1683, which provided that he should take particular inspection into the conveniency of fishing . . . especially as to whale fishing, "which we (the proprietors) desire may be encouraged, lest the fishermen should be drawn elsewhere for want of due encouragement." In West Jersey, Chapter IX of the Acts of October, 1693, provided that all persons not resident of the province or Pennsylvania "who shall kill or bring to shore any whale or whales in Delaware Bay . . . shall pay one full and entire tenth of all the oyl and bone made out of the said whale or whales unto the present Governor of this Province for the time being."

In 1685 the whalers of Cape May, some of whom were French servants in the employ of the Coxe interest, became involved in litigation, which threatened the well being of the little settlement. Record is made of the appearance of whales in New York and Delaware bays during the colonial period, and as late as 1830 one of the whaling families on Long Beach was still engaged in a desultory manner in the capture of the whale. With the introduction of mineral oils, and the substitution of steel and celluloid for whalebone, as well as on account of the extermination of the whales, the industry was in time abandoned.

The Early Dwellings—The habitations of the people first on the ground must have been of a crude character, for they were intended as but temporary quarters, which would give way to more permanent dwell-

ings as the settlement progressed. These second houses were of logs, the frame being often of oak, of which there was usually an abundance, while cedar furnished excellent material for shingling. All the timbers were hand hewn and not infrequently with considerable skill, as inspection of surviving fragments made by investigators many years ago, proved. A good idea of how the early settlers began life in Jersey is to be gained from a letter written in 1685 at Perth Amboy:

> Upon the eighteenth day of November I and my servants came here to the woods, and eight days thereafter my wife and children came also. I put up a wigwam in twenty four hours, which served us until we put up a better house; which I made twenty four feet long and fifteen feet wide, containing a hall and kitchen both in one, and a chamber and study, which we put up pretty well (with pallisadoes on the side and shingles on the roof) against Yuill (Christmas) on which day we entered home to it; and have been ever since, and still are, busy with the fencing. So that I hope to have as much ground cleared, fenced, ploughed and planted with Indian corn in the beginning of May (which is the best time for planting it) as will maintain my family the next year if it please God to prosper it. Robert Fullerton and I are to join for a plough this spring, consisting of four oxen and two horses. . . . I intend to build a better house and larger and to make a kitchen of this I am in.

The process of early settlement was, therefore, first the hut, lean-to or wigwam for the first pioneers; then the rough house for the first reception of the women and children, followed by a substantial and permanent homestead as soon as possible.

Another Jersey settler writes about 1680:

> A carpenter with a man's own servants builds a house. They have all the materials for nothing except the nails. The poorer sort set up a house of two or three rooms after this manner: The walls are of cloven timber about eight or ten inches broad, like planks, set one end to the ground, and the other end nailed to the raising which they plaster within. This it would appear was the style most commonly followed throughout East Jersey and West Jersey. The largest houses in New Jersey during the first quarter of a century after the beginning of the English settlements were those erected for the Lords Proprietors during the decade following 1680 at Perth Amboy, where it was proposed to establish a great city. Indeed for some years it was believed that Perth Amboy was destined to become the greatest seaport city on the whole continent. These houses were described as "thirty feet long and sixteen feet wide; ten feet between joint and joint; a double chimney, made with timber and clay, as the manner of the country is to build."

Counties Under the Proprietors—Previous to the act of the General Assembly of 1709 erecting and defining the boundaries of the old counties of New Jersey, eight had been formed. These were Monmouth, Essex, and Salem in 1675; Gloucester in 1677; Middlesex in 1682; Somerset in 1688; Cape May in 1692; and Burlington in 1694. These may be called the original counties under the proprietary government. In 1702 the proprietors surrendered their charter to Queen Anne, and the royal government was extended over East Jersey and West Jersey, united in one

province. After the brief and inglorious administration of Lord Cornbury, the provincial government was organized under John, Lord Lovelace, Baron of Hurley, and the Legislature convened first at Bergen and then at Burlington. Nothing however was done by the first four assemblies towards organizing the civil divisions of the province.

Counties in Northwestern New Jersey—Previous to March 11, 1713, the people of the western division of New Jersey attended the several courts held in Burlington. But, it being very inconvenient for most of the inhabitants, on account of the distance and difficulties of traveling at that early day, and the expense necessarily incurred, therefore, to remove these inconveniences, an act was passed by the General Assembly, March 11, 1714, in the thirteenth year of the reign of Queen Anne, erecting the county of Hunterdon, to wit:

> That all and singular of the lands and upper parts of the said western division of the province of New Jersey, lying northward or situate above the brook or rivulet commonly called Assampinck, be erected into a county named, and from henceforth to be called, the County of Hunterdon; and the said brook or rivulet commonly known and called Assampinck shall be the boundary line between the county of Burlington and the said county of Hunterdon.

The county was to have and enjoy all the jurisdictions, rights, liberties, privileges, and immunities whatsoever which any other county or province enjoyed, excepting only the choice of a representative in the General Assembly; which liberty was suspended until Her Majesty's pleasure was further known therein. This suspension lasted until February 10, 1728, when King George, by his instruction to William Burnet, the Governor, was pleased to declare his royal pleasure that the county of Hunterdon should for the future have the choice of two representatives to serve in the General Assembly. The right of Salem township was suspended and given to Hunterdon, which elected two representatives in lieu of those from the former municipality. Morris County was taken from Hunterdon by act of the General Assembly passed March 15, 1738. The boundaries are thus set forth in the act:

> That all and singular the lands and upper parts of the said Hunterdon County, lying to the northward and eastward, situate and lying to the eastward of a well-known place in the county of Hunterdon, being a fall of water in part of the North Branch of the Raritan River, called in the Indian language, or known by the name of Allamatunk, to the northeastward of the northeast end or part of the lands known as the New Jersey Society lands, along the line thereof crossing the South Branch of the aforesaid Raritan River, and extending westerly to a certain tree marked with the letters L. M., standing on the north side of a brook emptying itself into the said South Branch, by an old Indian path to the northeast of a line to be run northwest from the said tree to a branch of the Delaware River, called Musconetcong, and so down the said branch to the Delaware River; all which said lands, being to the eastward, northward, and

northwestward, of the above boundaries, be erected into a county, and it is hereby erected into a county, named, and from henceforth to be called, Morris County; and the said bounds shall part and from henceforth separate and divide the same from Hunterdon County.

Up to this time Trenton had been the place for the transaction of all public business by the people living in what are now Hunterdon, Mercer, Morris, Sussex, and Warren counties, and the expense and inconvenience of going there to attend courts and for other public purposes led to a petition from the people residing in the upper portion of Hunterdon to have the new county of Morris erected. Upon its organization courts were established at Morristown, which continued to be the seat of justice for the people of Northwestern New Jersey till the county was divided and Sussex County organized.

Sussex County was erected from the upper part of Morris County by an act of the General Assembly passed June 8, 1753, with boundaries as follows:

That all and singular the lands and upper part of Morris County, northwest of Musconetcong River, beginning at the mouth of said river where it empties itself into the Delaware River, and running up said Musconetcong River to the head of the Great Pond; from thence northeast to the lines that divide the province of New Jersey; thence along the said line to the Delaware River aforesaid; thence down the same to the mouth of the Musconetcong, the place of beginning, and the said Musconetcong River, so far as the county of Hunterdon touch it, shall be the boundary-line between that county and the county of Sussex.

And so remained the bounds of Sussex County till it was reduced to its present dimensions by the detachment of Warren County in 1824. After the erection of Sussex County, from June, 1753, to December 9, 1770, Hunterdon, Morris, and Sussex united in sending a representative to the General Assembly. At the last mentioned date, an act, passed by the General Assembly May 10, 1768, received His Majesty's approval, allowing each county to send a representative.

A political organism has a perpetual movement of life, whether the vital pendulum swings toward growth or decay, and there is always a movement of formation, whether to the health or detriment of the State. But in American history we view as especially the period of formation that movement towards adolescence in the original provinces that preceded the full assumption of responsibility that came with self-government. The sixteenth and the seventeenth centuries are regarded, therefore, as par excellence the age of development among the colonies or provinces, and therefore also among the counties on the Atlantic seaboard. In all of them the same process worked itself out. There was the period of settlement, the difficult years of negotiation and conflict with the Indians, the gradual coming to terms with them and their almost insensible dis-

possession, as immigrant crowded immigrant in the pressure from Europe. In Jersey there was the Dutch area and period, and the Swedish area and period, the succession of tentative civic centres, and the process of becoming familiar with the new environment. Then we have the direct officers of foreign governments and kings, the coming of the English, and government by councils and assemblies. This was the period of formation, as we have called it, though development was still to go on down to our own day, bringing with it extraordinary changes, the character of which could never have been even suggested to the imaginations of the first comers. The period of early formation was carried forward by a population almost wholly rural, to whom the soil, in the centre of which their homesteads stood, was the mother of all good things. What they won out of it was in direct proportion to the arduous labor they put into it. The political organization did not touch them closely in the earliest generations and formed slowly, keeping pace with the growth of population and the need of harmonizing the relations between the settlers.

CHAPTER IV.

THE PROPRIETARY GOVERNMENT.

The historical divorce of the Jerseys appears to us who live today a forced and unnatural division difficult to comprehend. To us the land between the Hudson and the Delaware appears a geographical as well as a political unity as it appeared to the people who, living in Europe and knowing it only from its appearance on the map, gave it the name of Caeserea. But the earliest settlers approached the territory now called New Jersey not in spirit but in the flesh, and they found the approach beset by all sorts of physical difficulties. The two avenues of least resistance were by way of the Delaware and by way of the Hudson. These two great waterways were widely divided, and the distance between them, which appears to us great today, appeared still greater to the explorers and pioneers of the first settlements. The Hudson pioneers and the Delaware pioneers moved along parallel lines and a long time was to pass before any connecting avenues of approach were to bring them into touch with each other. To the dwellers in the valley of the Delaware, Jersey was the eastern bank of the river familiar to them. To the dwellers around New Amsterdam and New York, Jersey was the western bank of the Hudson. The Delaware was the South River to those who lived in Manhattan. The Hudson was the North River to the people who made their home in the region of Delaware Bay. The two sets of settlers lived in different worlds. The Jersey of each group was a different Jersey. And the two groups began to come together slowly, so that Jersey in the beginning was long well populated where its territory jutted on the North River and on the South River, and sparsely populated in the centre and the north. In time pioneers working eastward and northward from the Delaware, met other pioneers working southward and westward from the Hudson, and central and northern Jersey began to become familiar with the civilization of the white man. So New Jersey began in practice to wear that aspect of unity to the settlers themselves which it had from the beginning worn in the eyes of those who merely looked at it on the map. Thus the two Jerseys came together. But in the beginning their separation appeared as natural to the Jerseyites of the time, as the union of them appears natural to the generations unfamiliar with their historic separation.

Board of Proprietors—The official separation of the Jerseys lasted from the year 1676 to the year 1702, but such separation, as we have said, merely gave form and sanction to a division that was historic. The

earlier of these two years was an eventful one both for North Jersey and South Jersey. New England at the time was engaged in war with King Philip, while the uprising of Nathaniel Bacon in Virginia threatened the overthrow of the despotic Sir William Berkeley, who was recalled to England in the year that followed. Andros was Governor of New York at that time also, his term lasting from 1675 to 1681. It was in 1676 that the original plan of government framed by William Penn, "the Concessions and Agreements of the Proprietors interested in the Province of West Jersey in America," was approved by the proprietors. By this instrument authority was surrendered to commissioners who were first appointed by the proprietors but whose appointment was afterwards turned over to resident proprietors and inhabitants.

There was a peculiar mingling of professions, religions and characters in the proprietors, among them being, as a recent writer observes, "high prerogative men, dissenters, papists, and Quakers." The first twelve purchasers were nearly all Quakers, and as some of their associates were of the same faith, they had a controlling influence in the body, which fact may explain why Robert Barclay, of Urie, a Quaker and a personal friend of William Penn, was selected to be Governor of the province. His fellow proprietors subsequently commissioned him as Governor for life; nor was he required to be present in the province in person, but was allowed to exercise his authority by deputy. For this office he selected Thomas Rudyard, an eminent lawyer of London and one of the proprietors.

Some time after his arrival Rudyard selected as his counsellors Colonel Lewis Morris, Captain John Berry, Captain John Palmer, Captain William Sandford, Lawrence Andress, and Benjamin Price, before whom he was sworn into office as deputy-Governor. The previous "Concessions" were confirmed, and the Assembly called by Rudyard, which held three sessions during the year 1683 "passed several acts of importance tending to the wellbeing of the province." Among these were acts remodelling the criminal and penal codes, and an "Act dividing the province into four counties, and appointing a high sheriff for each." A point of variance between the deputy-Governor and Groom, the surveyor general, led to Barclay's supersedure by Gawen Lawrie, a London merchant and a proprietary. Although most of the proprietaries resided in Great Britain, still, emigration and transfers of proprietary rights soon brought to New Jersey many people who were directly interested in the soil, resident property holders, who, in 1684, established a Board of Proprietors, composed of "all the proprietaries that might be from time to time in the province," and was designed "to act with the deputy-governor in the temporary approval of laws passed by the Assembly, the settlement of all

disputes with the planters." This board continued to have prominent control within the province "of those concerns which were connected with the proprietary titles in the government and soil." Great pains were taken by the proprietary government to avoid collision with the province of New York, the Governor of which, Dongan, refrained from any open act of hostility until 1685, when William Dyre was appointed collector of the customs.

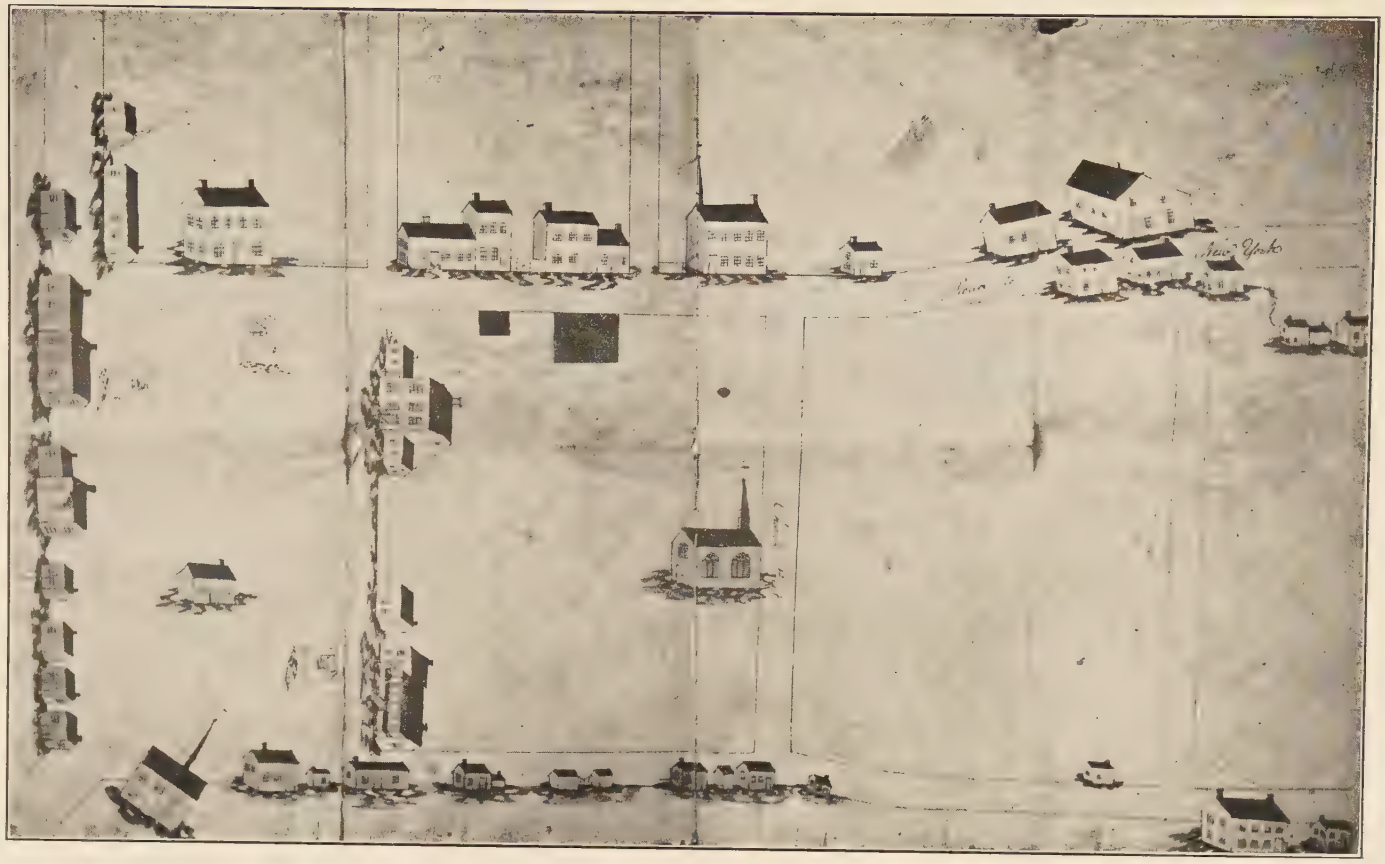
Extension of Royal Government—The proprietaries in England were not silent in the face of the resolution of James II, the former Duke of York, to extend his royal prerogative over New Jersey in order to increase his revenues. In a petition to the king in council they specified some of the encroachments of Governor Dongan, in relation to the seizure of vessels trading to New Jersey, as calculated to "overthrow one of the most hopeful colonies in America." In a remonstrance subsequently presented to the king they reminded him that they had not received the province as a gratuity, but had expended for it £12,000; that under his own confirmation of the title and assurance of protection they had sent thither several hundred people from Scotland, but as yet had received no returns; and that notwithstanding all these guarantees, their rights had been violated by the Governor of New York. They signified their willingness to submit to an imposition of the same customs that were levied in New York, and among other prayers requested that a customs officer might be appointed. The last request was the only one granted, as it promised additional revenue and did not conflict with the designs the ruler had in view.

In 1686 the Assembly met for the first time, and Lawrie was succeeded by Lord Neil Campbell. In 1687 Campbell returned to Scotland, leaving Andrew Hamilton as his substitute. Under the operations of the writ quo warranto, issued in 1686 against the proprietors by the order of King James, the King's pliant tool, Andros, commissioned as Governor over all New England, proceeded to extend his sway not only over that country, but over New Jersey, and consequently the proprietors, finding the King immovable in his determination, considered it advisable to abandon the hopeless contest for their previously conceded privileges and, by facilitating the King's design, obtain his guarantee to respect their right to the soil. They consequently made a formal surrender of their patent on this condition in April, 1688. The quo warranto process was stayed so far as it affected East Jersey; and as the proprietors of West Jersey also entered into the arrangement, a new commission was directed to Andros, annexing both provinces to his government together with New York.

Increase in Population—In the meantime two companies had been formed, one in Yorkshire, the other in London, both intent on colonization in America, and in the same year some 400 persons came over, some of them with considerable means. Daniel Coxe was connected with the London Company and was one of the largest shareholders. Subsequently he became the owner of extensive tracts of land in old Hunterdon County.

At that time the severity of the laws was driving the Quakers to America. Emigration became intensified in 1677 and in that year the ship "Kent" arrived from London with 230 passengers. Next arrived the "Willing Mind," John Newcomb commander, with 60 or 70 more. Burlington was founded and became the principal town. There the land office for the whole province of West Jersey was located, and there all deeds were recorded. In 1681 Samuel Jennings, having received a commission from Byllynge as deputy-Governor, came to West Jersey, called an Assembly, and with them agreed upon a constitution and form of government. From this time on assemblies were held each year, courts were established in several places, and "justice was administered in due course of law." Jennings' successors in the executive department in West Jersey were Thomas Olive, John Skene, William Welsh, Daniel Coxe, Edward Hunloke, Andrew Hamilton, Jeremiah Basse, who figure in Jersey history as Governors or deputy-Governors of West Jersey up to 1702. The West Jersey Society of Proprietors took over the province in 1681, and Jeremiah Basse was executive both of West Jersey and East Jersey.

Conflict of Interests—East Jersey, from its proximity to New York and the Hudson, was settled and provided with the apparatus of government at an earlier date than West Jersey or North Jersey. That is why it was at Elizabethtown that the first New Jersey Assembly met to organize the colony. Citizens went to that Assembly from numerous sections of the province. But during all the proprietary period there was no steady movement of advance in East Jersey, as the movement of events resembles rather an eddying of cross currents than the straight movement of a stream. There was confusion, there was conflict of interest, there was disappointment among the proprietors, there was a clashing of authority, there was claim set against claim, there was neither distinct demarkation of province or county or individual property, there was no sense of security anywhere, for the natural uncertainty that attended the settlement of a new country was accentuated by the chaos in England itself, where not even the King was secure on his throne any more than he could be trusted to honor the pledges he himself had made. Proprietor succeeded proprietor. Governors were deposed one after another. To Lord Berkeley the province appeared one from which he



A MAP OF NEWTON (NEWTOWN) BEFORE 1812

at least could never hope to win any results. The successors of Berkeley were no more fortunate than he. There were claimants to property on every hand. The heirs of Carteret, the heirs of Berkeley, the Quakers, New York, the authorities in England all simultaneously laid claim to part or whole of the two Jerseys. The people objected to the payment of quit rents to men whose claims were clear to nobody. Yet amid all this confusion there was progress and development and there were circumstances that stood out clearly amid the welter of events.

Penn and West Jersey—The actual separation between the colonies of East and West Jersey took place, as has been noted, in July, 1676, when a quinquepartite deed defined the interests of the tenants in common of New Jersey. The union of the Jerseys under the crown took place in 1702. To the Society of Friends in England West Jersey offered many inducements as a new home. At the front stood Penn, the most noted convert of the society and a very farsighted man. His influence in the society was pronounced. It was under his impulses that two land purchasing and colonizing associations were formed in England, the one composed of Friends in Yorkshire, the other of members of the society in London. The Concessions and Agreements provided a wider democracy than any provision enjoyed by people of the class of the English settlers in New Jersey ever enjoyed in their native country. From the date of the Concessions (1676) until the meeting of the first Legislature in 1681 West Jersey was governed by proprietary commissioners, who were clothed with ample powers of administration. As the years went on the "1st" and "2nd" "tenths" between the Rancocas River and the Assanpink Creek—substantially the river front of the old county of Burlington—were occupied. Unquestionably the most noteworthy event of the period of the commissioners' government was the second grant made conveying the soil and government of West Jersey to Penn and his associates, conveying the free use of all bays, rivers, and waters for navigation, fishing, free trade, or otherwise.

But there were the usual troubles. For some time, in spite of the protestations of the New Jersey commissioners, the agents of the Duke of York had endeavored to collect duties upon the Delaware. That his claim to government in West Jersey was partially recognized is shown by a lease executed for Matiniconk Island, from the Duke to Robert Stacy, one of the commissioners. In 1679 certain English settlers petitioned for lands near Trenton, "willing to become Tenants to his Highness the Duke of Yourke," while two years previously commissions for the magistrates of West Jersey had been issued from New York, both for the "upper plantations" at Burlington and the "lower plantations" at Salem.

By the grant however the Duke of York formally disallowed his pretensions, particularly as the eminent lawyer, Sir William Jones, to whom the matter had been referred, advised that the Duke had no right to make demands upon the inhabitants in question.

Events in West Jersey—The course of events in West Jersey, following the session of the first Legislature, was marred by but few disturbances, the most noteworthy being between West Jersey and the new Pennsylvania government concerning the ownership of islands in the Delaware River. Burlington was made the capital of the province, with courts established there and at Salem. Deputy Governor Jennings, representing Byllynge, the proprietary Governor, with his council and Assembly formed the General Assembly of West Jersey. The old question of title and government having been presented to the Assembly in May, 1683, it was decided that both were purchased by William Penn and his associates, whereupon the Assembly, fearing that Byllynge might remove his deputy-Governor, elected Jennings to that position, renewing the assertion of popular rights. To confirm his election and consult with Byllynge Governor Jennings and associates were sent to England, while Thomas Oliver, speaker of the first House of Assembly, was temporarily chosen as deputy-Governor. In accordance with the methods of arbitration employed by the Society of Friends the Byllynge-Jennings dispute was submitted to the "judgment and determination" of George Fox and other Friends of great influence. The award of October, 1684, by eight of the fourteen referees, was to the effect that Byllynge was Governor, and that no authority existed for the General Assembly to choose a chief executive.

King James' Absolutism—From the first it had been the purpose of King James to concentrate his power in America, to eliminate as far as possible popular government, and to make the colonies absolute dependencies. While this policy had been hastened by the revocation by Charles II of the Massachusetts charter, it had for the time been retarded by the risings in Scotland, and the rebellion in Monmouth, England. Instituting quo warranto proceedings in the English courts to cancel the charters of East Jersey, West Jersey, Delaware, Connecticut, and Rhode Island, he assigned to Sir Edmund Andros the difficult duty of uniting these colonies and establishing a centralized government. A vice-royalty was to be established in America and in 1688 in New York Andros entered upon his task. The contention of New York in urging the annexation of East Jersey was the refusal of the province to pay customs duties, that merchants were attracted thither by good land and Indian trade, that privateers found safe anchorage and good market within Sandy Hook,

and that, unless under the governance of New York, both provinces would be unprotected in case of war. The East Jersey proprietors in June, 1687, replied that their land had been purchased from Sir George Carteret and from the Indians, and that the duties levied in New York were based upon the acts of the Legislature of that province, in which body East Jersey was not represented and consequently not bound. In conclusion the proprietors, to avoid further difficulties, prayed to be annexed to West Jersey, that the King select a Governor from among the proprietors, and that an officer be appointed in the province to collect customs.

The conflicting proprietary interests and the persistence of King James in attempting to annex the Jerseys to New York, led the proprietors of both provinces in April, 1688, to offer a surrender of their rights of government with the view of obtaining from the King confirmation of the soil. The two provinces were annexed to New York, and a new commission was issued to Governor Andros, who proclaimed his government in Burlington and Perth Amboy. But his official tenure was as limited as it was nominal. Following a short address by Lord Neil Campbell, Andrew Hamilton, agent of the proprietors, was commissioned deputy-Governor, his commission being confirmed by Governor Barclay in August, 1687. Between Hamilton and the New York authorities there was friction growing out of religious dissension as well as political and territorial quarrels. The abrogation of the test oath in America, proclaimed by Governor Andros, created a vast stir among the Scotch Calvinists, New England Congregationalists, and French Huguenots. Liberty of conscience meant advancement for Roman Catholics; that in turn meant collusion with the French in Canada, and finally the destruction of England's power in America—a non sequitur as common in colonial as in modern political argument. Suddenly William of Orange appeared in Devon at the head of his secretly arranged expedition, and under Whig inspiration, King James having fled, became King William III.

During the brief administration of Governor Andros, or until he was driven from New York, Governor Hamilton was in frequent consultation with the New York authorities. The conferences ending in doubt, Governor Hamilton repaired to England, but on the high seas was captured by the French. After 1685 the political history of West Jersey was uneventful, the new deputy-Governor, John Skene, exercising his authority according to the popular will. Byllynge dying in 1687, his interests became vested by his heirs in Dr. Daniel Coxe, court physician and a large proprietor. Assuming the title to land and power to govern in West Jersey, Dr. Coxe, upon March 4, 1691, transferred to the West Jersey Society, a land purchasing corporation, all his rights to his American

lands. This included a vast acreage in East Jersey, West Jersey, 200,000 acres in Minnisink, Merrimack lands in New Hampshire, and 10,000 acres in Pennsylvania, the deed also mentioning a "pottery house" in Burlington, two lots in Perth Amboy, Gloucester, and Egg Harbor, and lands in Cape May and Maurice River. He also conveyed to the West Jersey Society the right of government, which effectually settled, in name at least, the long contest concerning the matter. In 1692 the society made an agreement to further the interests of its project in colonization and fostering trade, although little was done, and the subsequent surrender of the provinces to the crown put the quietus upon all future efforts. In 1688 the Council of Proprietors of West Jersey, similar to the board in East Jersey, was finally organized.

The Keith Line—As a result of vague descriptions, faulty surveying and conflicting claims the disputed boundary lines between East Jersey and New York, and East Jersey and West Jersey, received official attention. In 1686 a council was held to determine the East Jersey-New York line, but no settlement was reached beyond locating the terminal points on the Hudson and the Delaware. The question was not settled for a century. The East and West Jersey governments agreed in 1686 to submit their line to arbitration, after a failure of George Keith, surveyor of East Jersey, to locate the line according to the quinpartite deed of 1676. Keith ran the line from Egg Harbor to the Raritan, when the loud protests of West Jersey, claiming that East Jersey received too much land, caused him to desist. Later consultations were held on the matter until, in 1718, an act was passed by the Legislature establishing the line.

Emigration and Other Jersey Literature—In the settlements of the Jerseys, tracts and monographs played an important part in inducing emigration. Of these, relating distinctively to East and West Jersey, the first and one of the rarest, for they are all rare in the originals, is a single folio leaf issued by John Fenwick in 1675. In 1683 the East Jersey proprietors published a small quarto of eight pages and in 1683 the Scotch proprietors printed a quarto of double the size, each giving a similar description of East Jersey. These are known as the "Brief Accounts," from the introductory words of their title pages. In 1684 appeared "The Planters Speech," addressed to friends in East Jersey, West Jersey, and Pennsylvania, which was more of a moral dissertation than a description of the provinces. The author is unknown. In rapid succession followed George Scot's "Model of the Government of the Province of East New Jersey in America" and Thomas Budd's "Good Order Established in Pennsylvania and New Jersey in America," both of which were printed in 1685. As descriptions of the economic conditions of the provinces the

"Model" and "Good Order" are of the highest value. In 1698 there was published Gabriel Thomas' entertaining "An Historical Description of the Province and Country of West New Jersey in America," while in 1699 two pamphlets dealing with the Byllynge-Jenings controversy were printed in Philadelphia. From time to time letters from the settlers and documents dealing with the Fenwick controversy were issued in London.

It was not until the eighteenth century that the most valuable works relating to East and West Jersey came from the press. In 1747 the so-called Elizabethtown "Bill in Chancery," prepared by the famous James Alexander, was published. This was the suit instituted by the East Jersey proprietors against the Nicolls claimants, known as the "Clinker Lot Right Men." The title page of the "Bill" justly says: "These Papers will give a better Light into the History and Constitution of New Jersey than any Thing hitherto published." An "Answer" prepared by William Livingston, afterwards the Revolutionary War Governor of New Jersey, and William Smith, afterwards chief justice of Canada, published in 1752, gives "a Great Deal of the Controversy, Though Much Less of the History and Constitution of New Jersey than the said Bill." The matter was never finally determined.

During the progress of the French and Indian War the various "original constitutions," acts of Assembly under proprietary Legislatures, and many State papers were printed under the direction of a legislative committee. The work was issued in 1758, and is known as the "Grants and Concessions," the compilation being ascribed to Aaron Leaming and Jacob Spicer, of Cape May, who were members of the committee. As a reference book the "Grants and Concessions" is only exceeded in value by Samuel Smith's "History of the Colony of Nova Caesarea or New Jersey," giving a particular account of the settlement of the Jerseys from the beginning till 1721.

The Line of Partition—In the fall of 1688 the Governors of East Jersey and West Jersey, on behalf of each division, entered into an agreement that Daniel Coxe, Governor of West Jersey, on behalf of himself and all the rest of the proprietors of that province, on the one part, and Robert Barclay, Governor of the province of East Jersey, on behalf of himself and all the rest of the proprietors of that province, to finally determine all differences concerning the deed of partition, and all other disputes and controversies about dividing the lands and settling the bounds between East Jersey and West Jersey, agreed that the line of partition ran straight from Little Egg Harbor to the most westerly corner of John Dobie's plantation, as it stands on the south branch of the Raritan River, shall be the bounds, so far, between East and West Jersey. and shall not be altered, but remain as it stands on a printed draught of

the proprietors' lands, surveyed in East Jersey, and drawn by John Reed. From thence to run along the back of the adjoining plantations, until it comes to James Dundas' plantation; and from thence, at the most northwesterly part thereof, a line to lie down with a line on the back of these plantations, and to run northeastward, till it touch the north branch of Raritan River, as it was struck upon the map; but saving the plantations laid out to be within the line, if they happen to stand a little more westerly than that line is marked.

This was part of the description. Dr. Coxe was to promise and make good the agreements written, and warrant the title and quiet possession of all the lands so to be appropriated to the proprietors of East Jersey, according to the limits and bounds above mentioned, against all persons that should or might pretend or claim any interest to any of the said lands as West Jersey proprietors; and Robert Barclay also promised to make good the agreement above written, and warrant the title and quiet possession of lands so as to be appropriated to the proprietors of West Jersey, according to the limits and bounds above mentioned, against all persons that should or might pretend or claim any interest in any of the said lands as East Jersey proprietors. For the faithful performance of which they were mutually to bind themselves, each to the other, in the sum of £5,000, to be well and truly paid on the breach of any of the clauses and covenants before mentioned. This was signed and sealed in London, September 5, 1688, by Robert Barclay, and witnessed by David Hewling and Stephen Lucock. There was a desire on the part of both sections to have the line definitely fixed and properly run, though the western proprietors could easily see that East Jersey had the advantage in every step to that time taken.

Commissioners and Trustees—The proprietors of West Jersey met at Burlington February 14, 1687, and resolved to appoint eleven proprietors every year from among themselves to be commissioners and trustees. Six of these were to be from the county of Burlington, and four from the county of Gloucester, for the purpose of acting in such affairs as should generally concern the whole body of proprietors. These were Samuel Jenings, Thomas Olive, William Biddle, Elias Farre, Mahlon Stacy, Francis Davenport, Andrew Robeson, William Royden, John Reading, William Cooper, and John Wills. They were allowed two shillings per day, to be paid by the proprietors in proportion to their respective shares in the province. This was dated the 14th day of the twelfth month, called February, 1687. Upon a subsequent agreement was founded the constitution of the council of proprietors of West Jersey.

At a meeting of the proprietors of West Jersey, at Burlington, on the sixth day of the seventh month, 1688, they agreed that every proprietor

and person interested in properties should pay to the use of Daniel Coxe, to any person appointed to receive it, as a reimbursement for the money laid out by him in the Indian purchase made in the lower counties, the sum of twelve shillings and sixpence for every thousand acres, and so proportionably to be taken up out of that purchase. The surveyor was not to set out any land within the limits of this Indian purchase, until the money be paid. At a meeting of the proprietors, held at Burlington, in September, 1688, Samuel Jenings was appointed commissioner to examine all deeds and take a minute of the same, to issue warrants to the surveyor general, for the surveying and taking up of lands for the inhabitants within the county of Burlington, or to any others as occasion should require; and John Reading was appointed to perform the same service within the county of Gloucester, and to all others as occasion should require; and for every warrant for land under 100 acres, they were to receive the sum of one shilling; and 100 acres and above, and under 1,000 acres, the sum of eighteen pence; and 1,000 acres and above, the sum of two shillings and sixpence, the amount to be collected out of the land.

The first settlers of the Yorkshire tenth in West Jersey had several of them built upon the low lands, near the falls of Delaware in 1676, where they had lived and been improving about sixteen years. The Indians had told them that their buildings were liable to be damaged by freshets in the river Delaware, the situation of the place rendering such a thing probable. They had, however, erected several wooden tenements, with outhouses, which in the spring were accordingly demolished. The snows suddenly melting above, caused an uncommon overflow of the river. The flood came upon the inhabitants so unexpectedly that many were in their houses, surrounded by water, from whence they were conveyed by neighbors, in canoes, to the shore opposite. The water continued to rise until it reached the upper stories of some of their houses, when most or all of them gave way, and were dashed to pieces, and many of their cattle were drowned; beds, kettles, and other furniture were afterwards picked up on the shores below. The damage occasioned by it was considerable, and the inhabitants were very much alarmed. Two persons in one house who were carried away by the swelling current lost their lives before they could be rescued. By this accident the inhabitants were taught to fix their habitations on higher ground. This was called the great flood at Delaware Falls, of 1692.

In the spring of this year the proprietors of West Jersey appointed Colonel Andrew Hamilton to be their Governor. Thomas Olive died about this time. He had been a man of importance ever since the first settlement of West Jersey. He came over as one of the London commissioners in 1677 to buy the lands of the natives, inspect the rights of such

as claimed property, to order the lands laid out, and in general to administer the government, with the other proprietors, of whom there were eight besides himself. He was Governor in 1684, in which station he behaved with such prudence and circumspection as to give general satisfaction. While a common magistrate he possessed a ready method in transacting business, often doing it to good effect, in the seat of judgment, on the stumps in his meadows. When complaints were made to him which he thought were founded on poor grounds he endeavored to postpone them until cool deliberation had shown them to be of a sound character. He had been imprisoned and had suffered in England in other ways for the legal crime of being a Quaker, but his conduct and his oratorical and literary work had won him general esteem.

Early Transportation—The Indian who, in his dugout canoe, paddled his way through the rifts and rapids of the Delaware, or, unmindful of its majestic beauty, fished in the silent waters at the mouth of the Hudson, gave to the Swedish and Dutch settlers their first method of transportation upon the internal waterways of a new land. Although slow to adopt most devices of the red men, the immigrants took kindly to the canoe, and found it a safer and much swifter method of reaching sparsely settled communities than in the employment of their sturdy but cumbersome rowboats and yawls. Nor were the English less impressed by the canoe. With them, somewhat modified in lines and improved in comfort, the canoe came into general use. Such a method of transportation was a prime necessity. Only by such means could association be had among those widely scattered settlements which dotted the mouths of creeks emptying into tidewater in the eastern and western divisions. In letters of the time reference is made to the canoe, and when occasion arises, with sufficient praise.

With the growth of population the demand came for better methods. The yacht and schooner appeared, and shipyards dotted the shores of the rivers and streams. The Swedes and Dutch had already built some vessels of size, and the English undertook the construction of larger craft. Along the Monmouth shore, at Elizabeth and at Newark, there was a growing trade and an increasing community of interests. In West Jersey, owing to the wide, shallow streams, marshes, and heavy forests, association among the river front towns was almost impossible except by water. The conditions demanded serviceable river craft, strong enough indeed to undertake the voyage along the sea coast between New York and Philadelphia. Following the establishment of this form of communication came the construction of roads, mere trails indeed, following the wanderings of the Indian paths and along the lines of least natural resistance, but roads sufficient for all purposes. In those parts of West and North-

ern Jersey most quickly populated the roads were established by orders of the court or by direction of the town authorities. In general terms these roads extended northward and westward along the river valleys. A series of roads in time connected the settlements in the northwestern counties of New Jersey.

In West Jersey a road extended from the falls of the Delaware (Trenton) to Crosswicks, thence to Burlington, to Newton, to Salem, and later to Cohanzy Bridge (Bridgeton). In Burlington and Gloucester counties side roads connected this main highway with the settlements in the "back country." A road extended from Portsmouth to Somer's Point and thence by trail to Tuckerton. At best these roads were little more than paths, yet over them rode the members of the Assembly and council, judges of the court, and merchants. In the carrying of goods both packhorses and the sturdy backs of Indian and negro slaves were employed. The latter were usually sent to the care of some competent supervisor, although the custom early disappeared, the horse remaining until a much later day.

While the two divisions of the colony were enabled to sustain local relations there was, for the time, a barrier which separated East Jersey and West Jersey and rendered association between the portions of the province difficult. Between New Brunswick and Trenton lies a narrow waist of land, about thirty miles in width, which for many years prevented communication. Through this wilderness there was an Indian trail, along or near which, in 1695, the Legislature of East Jersey provided for the construction of a public road. The earliest evidences of a direct and permanent association between the Delaware and Raritan rivers appears in the announcement made in the "American Weekly Mercury," when to "Accomodate the Public" it was announced that a "stage waggon" would be run on Mondays and Thursdays from Trenton to New Brunswick, returning from New Brunswick on Tuesdays and Fridays. The rates were two shillings six pence each passenger. A summer stage was "fitted up with Benches and Cover'd over, so that Passengers may sit Easy and Dry." But with this we are on the way to the development of transportation that was to lead to more modern times.

Currency—A word or two now about the early media of exchange. To the Algonkian Indian must be credited the establishment of the first medium of exchange within the boundaries of the State of New Jersey. When the Dutch and Swedes came to the valleys of the Hudson and Delaware they found the Lenni-Lenape and kindred peoples possessed of money which, while crude, was satisfactory—so satisfactory indeed that the settlers provided, by custom and law, for its use among themselves

and in their trading relations with neighboring tribes. This money was the wampum—the shell money of the peltry dealer and of the signers of treaties. In such esteem were these belts held that early in the settlement of Burlington a negro woman was brought before the Court "for stealing and defacing ye Indian Belt p'sented by ye Sachem to ye Guv'-nor."

Made from the shells of bivalves, usually the ordinary clam, wampum mints embraced any region in which the shells abounded. To the Indian the clam served a double purpose, as he used the edible portion and dried it, and made his money for exchange use from the polished covering. The manufacture of wampum was most extensively conducted in New Jersey. A full description of the manufacture and uses of wampum is given in a great many works. It was made in the form of beads, ground down to the thickness of a large straw, about a third of an inch in length, smoothly polished, bored longitudinally with sharp stones, and strung upon thongs or the sinews of animals. The white beads were called wampum, and the blue, purple, or violet beads were called suckhanock or black wampum. The latter, being less plentiful, and perhaps preferred for its color, was rated at twice the value of the former. The strings of wampum were of different lengths, and their value increased in proportion to the quantity of black. Besides being "money," the arrangement of the pieces in strings, and these made into a belt, were records. Treaties were also made with such shell documents.

Probably both men and women made wampum, the process of manufacture consisting in cutting it out in the rough with a flint flake, probably serrated, or in other words a flint saw. The pieces were perforated with a stone drill. Both forms of these mintstone implements are common in collections, as intertribal commerce was very widely carried on, and wampum was unquestionably exchanged very extensively. The clam occurs only on our Atlantic seaboard and the wampum was found far inland. Nor indeed was it until comparatively recent years that the manufacture of wampum was abandoned in New Jersey, for it was made in Franklin Township, Bergen County, as late as 1860. The manufacture was conducted by white women, the product being sold to Indian traders in the then far West.

In the beginnings of English colonial life in West Jersey specie, gold, silver, or copper were scarce. The economic policy of the crown practically prevented its circulation, and in obedience to its own law the metals sought a common center, either New York or Philadelphia. How small was the amount the inventories of estates before 1725 disclose, even in cases of men possessed of great landed estates. But there was sufficient silver money in New Jersey in 1686 to justify the Legislature in passing

an act regulating the rate of exchange—a statute which throws a clear light upon the monetary condition of the day. "For the public weal of the Province" it was enacted that, "Forasmuch it is daily found by experience, the growth and prosperity of this Province is much obstructed by the continual draining the silver money, that is most valuable, by persons that come only to trade and carry away the money in specie, without either turning or trading the same amongst the inhabitants of this Province, whereby whatever money persons bring in hither from England or Scotland, or any other part, not knowing the value thereof, it is presently exhausted out of their hands by non-residents, so that the country is not at all benefited by such silver money, neither is the growth or produce of the Province, at all wasted or made use of by such traders, which is a grievance much prejudicial to the inhabitants, and redounds much to the impoverishment of the Province, so that the commodities arising by the growth and produce of the place are not estimable by persons bringing commodities from foreign parts, but the best of the coin is carried away from England and other places, as returns, or pay'd away to neighboring Provinces for their commodities."

The money then in circulation in New Jersey embraced in its nomenclature a quaint catalogue of coins. There were the Mexican and Seville pillar pieces of eight, double, single, and half bits, English crowns, shillings, and gold guineas, New England shillings, dollars from the realm of the Prince Electors of Germany, ducatoons, Scots four-mark pieces, and French crown pieces. But the act was subsequently repealed, as it was found "by experience that many in Conveniences" attended its successful execution. In West and Northern Jersey in particular, where the racial elements in economic life were in the main homogeneous, practically only English coins are mentioned. Under the proceedings of the commissioners, May 3, 1681, it was ordered by the court having jurisdiction over the liberties and precincts of Burlington that English coin should pass at the following rates:

One shilling, a 1. 6. (other pieces in proportion).

King's Copper Farthing, a one-half penny.

One-half pence, a 1 penny.

Moreover no one was compelled to take above six pounds of "ye said Copper Coyne" in one payment.

In the General Free Assembly held at Burlington, November 21-28, 1681, Chapter XXVI of a general act provided that an Old England shilling should pass at eighteen pence and other coin proportionately, while a New England shilling was legalized at fourteen pence and lesser denominations in a like ratio. This act was made void after May 18, 1682, by the Assembly of the latter year. Exactly two years after, or in

1684, it was ordered that "three farthings of the King's Coin shall be accounted and go current for one penny within this Province, and so proportionately to greater sums; provided none shall be constrained to take more than five shillings thereof at one payment."

In 1693 was passed an act by the West Jersey Legislature regulating the rates of coins, conforming the same to the current rates in Pennsylvania. The Spanish influence appears, as in East Jersey, in the mention of "pillar, Mexico, and Sivil pieces of eight"; "ryalls or bits," dog dollars, Peru pieces of eight, and Peru ryalls. No French coins are named. It was moreover provided that "all person and persons whatsoever resident in this Province, or that shall come from remote parts to trade amongst us, shall and are hereby obliged to receive and pay the same according to the values specified in the act, except they plainly bargain to the contrary."

In 1682 an attempt was made by the Legislature to secure for West Jersey a separate coinage and there appears to the world Mark Newbie, a member of the Society of Friends and one of the earliest settlers of the site of Gloucester. The necessity for a coin of small denomination was severely felt, and Newbie, who evidently had in his possession a quantity of copper coins, was empowered to supply the demand. The act provides:

> That Mark Newbies half-pence called Patricks half-pence, shall, from and after the said Eighteenth Instant pass for half pence Current pay of this Province, provided he, the said Mark, give sufficient security to the Speaker of the House for the use of the General Assembly from time to time being, that he the said mark, his executors and administrators, shall and will change the said half pence for pay equivalent upon demand; and provided also that no Person or Persons be hereby obliged to take more than five shillings in one payment.

The coins were immediately placed in circulation, Newbie gave security for the issuance of his pence, and to this day coppers may be found lodged in private hands in parts of New Jersey.

From oversea the transplantation, practically in bulk, of a considerable quantity of copper coins suggests the inquiry as to the nature of the coins themselves, and as to the manner in which they came into the possession of Mark Newbie. Unfortunately the origin of the coins is still open to controversy. Among the views taken by numismatists one finds that the Newbie Patrick pence were medals of Catholic and Irish origin of the time of Charles I, that they were Dublin tokens, or that they were authorized by the Kilkenny Assembly, prototypes in silver having been minted on the Continent and brought into Ireland, when money was scarce, for use by the confederated army. That there were several varieties is well known, the two most common being: On the obverse a kneeling, crowned king—David, probably, or even Charles, who

was fond of music, or the figure of an ancient Irish King—playing a harp. Above is a crown in brass with the legend "Floreat Rex." The reverse shows Saint Patrick, with the trefoil in his right hand and a crozier in his left hand, surrounded by people; at his left is a shield charged with three castles and the legend "Ecce Grex." Another reverse represents Saint Patrick stretching his right hand, driving away reptiles and serpents, whilst in his left hand is a metropolitan cross and on the extreme right a church. The legend of the latter is "Quiescat Plebs."

That Mark Newbie secured these coins in Ireland is clear, as it was from Ireland, on the 19th of September, 1681, that he embarked in a narrow sterned pink called "Ye Owner's Adventure," commanded by Mate Dagget. After a voyage of two months he arrived, by the grace of God, within "ye Capes of ye De La Ware," and after spending the winter in the vicinity of Salem finally took up a twentieth share of land, nearly midway between Cooper's Creek and Newton Creek, in what was known as the Irish Tenth. Occupying positions of trust in the Society and in the Assembly, Newbie became one of the most prominent men in the colony. He did not live to see the outcome of his project to circulate Patrick's pence, dying early in 1683, and leaving a balance of £30 due West New Jersey. With his death the story of the Newbie coppers closed. The instructions to the royal Governors who followed forbade the exercise of executive power in assenting to any law altering the price or value of the current coin, without particular leave or direction. Although a wide scope for exercising gubernatorial power had been left to Cornbury this question of money rates was jealously guarded by the home government, and for this reason, in June, 1704, came the proclamation of Queen Anne regarding the rates at which foreign moneys should pass in the colonies, soon succeeded by an act of Parliament enforcing the proclamation.

Genesis of Local Government Organizations—In 1675 the first counties within the limits of New Jersey were created upon the plea of the necessity for erecting county courts. The statute, although indefinite in its description of boundaries, clearly states that two such courts should be held each year in Bergen and its adjacent plantations, in Elizabethtown and Newark, in Woodbridge and Piscataway, and in the two towns in Navesink. To these four counties no names were given, nor were their limits defined until March, 1682, when Bergen, Essex, Middlesex, and Monmouth were set off by name. In the act of creating these territorial subdivisions, Bergen was defined as embracing all of what is now Hudson (east of the Hackensack River) and a portion of modern Bergen County. Essex comprised modern Essex, Union, part of Passaic, part of Hudson, a greater part of Bergen, and a portion of Somerset County. Middlesex is not concisely bounded, but included more territory than the

present county of that name, while the limits of Monmouth were largely identical with the present counties of Monmouth and Ocean.

The result of this lack of legislative perspicuity was immediate confusion. To the New England element in East Jersey the county was not a political unit, their activities as citizens centering in the towns and villages. As these communities were widely separated the county became largely a generic term, comprehending those places the judicial interests of which were similar, or which were in political relationship.

In May, 1688, the settlers in Middlesex, on the "uppermost Part of the Raritan River" were set off into the county called Somerset, a loosely bounded body politic. The reason assigned was because of different methods of husbandry and of the "frequent Floods that carry away their Fences on their Meadows, the only arable Land they have, and so by consequence their interest is divided from the other Inhabitants of said County."

Throughout West and North Jersey the organization of the county was upon a somewhat different basis. While the East Jersey county system sought primarily to bring together towns having common interests in judicial matters, the West Jersey county had social and economic causes for its creation. The county of West Jersey was a distinct political unit; all its towns drew their inspirations from the shire town, and individuals associated themselves politically with their counties rather than with their villages. The plantation, as in Virginia, was the nucleus, the county the consolidation of plantations, and Burlington the capital, the representative municipality of the entire province. The counties of West Jersey grew out of a somewhat curious sub-division of the province, authorized by the commissioners during the month of February, 1681. The provincial surveyor was directed to divide the river front between the Assanpink Creek and Cape May into tenths, each containing ten proprietaries. This was accordingly done, but upon examination it was found that the surveyor, having located his sixth tenth within the area of the present county of Cumberland, was unable to survey the remaining four tenths within the limited peninsula of Cape May. But as the territory was unoccupied the plan met all necessities of the case among the river settlements, which sent representatives to Assembly from the various tenths for several years. The first and second tenths, known respectively as the Yorkshire and London tenths, became the county of Burlington, the third and fourth tenths the county of Gloucester, and the fifth and sixth tenths the county of Salem, also including the present county of Cumberland. But the erection of tenths did not entirely meet with the approval of the people of the third and fourth divisions of West Jersey. In May, 1686, the residents between Pen-

sauken and Oldman's Creek, assembled and taking the initiative as a "Democratic commonwealth" declared themselves to be a county, established courts at Axwamus and Red Bank, and provided for the establishment of a local judiciary. This was the only county in New Jersey deriving its existence from the direct action of its own people.

From this period until the surrender of proprietary government the adjustment of county lines occupied the attention of the West Jersey Legislature. In 1692 the line between Burlington and Gloucester was in dispute. In 1694 the boundaries of Burlington were defined, embracing the territory between the Assanpink or Derwent Creek on the north and the Pensauken or Cropwell Creek on the south, including two tenths. Gloucester extended from the Pensauken to Oldman's or Berkeley Creek, also including two tenths, while Salem extended from Oldman's Creek to Back or Tweed Creek. The inhabitants above the Assanpink Creek, in the vicinity of "ye ffalles of ye De La Ware," were annexed to Burlington County, and the inhabitants of Great Egg Harbor region were placed under the jurisdiction of Gloucester County, they formerly having been within the limits of Cape May. But such organization of counties was at best a makeshift. What with the uncertainties of legislative descriptions, the fact that much of the colony had never been settled, much less surveyed, and in view of the changes in government, the Legislature, on January 21, 1709-10, redefined the boundaries of the counties. There were then in East Jersey, Bergen, Essex, Somerset, Middlesex, and Monmouth, and in West Jersey, Burlington, Gloucester, Salem, and Cape May.

During the subsequent portion of the colonial period Hunterdon County, embracing the settlements above Burlington, was created March 11, 1713-14; Morris County was set off from "the upper parts of" Hunterdon on March 15, 1738-39; Cumberland County was organized from Salem January 19, 1747-48; while Sussex was taken away from Morris June 8, 1753, Morris, Hunterdon, and Sussex lying in both East and West Jersey. Boundary disputes were also settled between Somerset, Middlesex, and Monmouth in March, 1713-14, between Essex and Somerset in 1741, and between Morris and Somerset in 1749. In the naming of the colonial counties of New Jersey their nomenclature was largely derived from English sources. But Bergen meaning "hills," and Cape May, in honor of the navigator Cornelius Jacobsen Mey, are of Dutch origin. Two colonial Governors of New Jersey, Robert Hunter and Lewis Morris, have been commemorated in Hunterdon and Morris counties, while the atrocities of the Duke of Cumberland, at Culloden, are recalled by the county named in his honor. In 1824 Warren County was erected and named in honor of General Warren, famous in the American Revolution;

while Passaic, set off in 1837, is the only territorial sub-division the name of which was taken from Indian sources. It will be noticed that the creation of counties in New Jersey occurred sporadically. Thus from 1692, the date of the erection of Cape May County, until the establishment of Hunterdon County in 1713-14, was a period of 22 years. Another quarter of a century elapsed before a new county was created, Morris, in 1738-39. Inside of fourteen years both Cumberland and Sussex were added to the list. From 1753 to 1824 no counties were set off, although during the period of 71 years, several applications were made to the Legislature to accomplish this end. Warren, in 1824, was the first of the post-Revolutionary counties. The 20 years from 1837 to 1857 saw seven counties come into existence and five of these within seven years, so rapid was the growth of the State.

STAATS HOUSE, SOUTH BOUND BROOK

Courtesy of the Somerset County Historical Quarterly

HARPENDING'S HOUSE, BOUND BROOK

(The Declaration of Independence Was Read Here to a Large Assemblage)

Courtesy of the Somerset County Historical Quarterly

CHAPTER V.

THE UNION OF THE JERSEYS.

With the opening of the eighteenth century, which was to see a development of the colonies in which was to lie the seed of the future of the United States, proprietary government was surrendered in East New Jersey and West New Jersey, and the two were united and administered as a single royal province. The transfer of the rights of proprietary government to the crown was the culmination of a short but effective period of agitation. Upon the one side the proprietors of both divisions were involved in constant expense and trouble; upon the other the people were restive and clamorous for some permanent form of government in which responsibility was lodged. Action in the matter was first taken by the East Jersey board, which presented to the "Council of Trade and Foreign Plantations" a "Memorial," which was prepared in the latter part of 1698 or the early months of 1699. The East Jersey proprietors claimed vested title to the soil under the grant from Charles II to James, Duke of York, and subsequent mesne conveyances, with powers of government, which powers they offered to surrender in toto. This action would be taken by them provided the crown would confirm the title to the soil and lands of the province, and the quit-rents reserved upon the grants made or to be made; Perth Amboy made a port of entry and export; free trade with the Indians continued; and a judicial system, with a superior court, separate from New York, be established. It was also desired that Perth Amboy should be the place of public record for the colony, as well as for the board, that county representation similar to that of New York in the Assembly be guaranteed, and that the council should contain a proportionate number of East Jerseymen. The proprietors further requested that they might "hold courts for the lands in their propertyships," that religious freedom be preserved, that the proprietors retain the right to grant licenses for fairs and markets, and that all lands, goods, and chattels of traitors, felons, deodands, fugitives, persons outlawed and put in exigent, waifs, estrays, treasure trove, mines and minerals, royal mines, wrecks, royal fish that shall be forfeited, found, or taken within East Jersey remain with the proprietors. To this the council made answer practically accepting the fundamental propositions, saving the establishment of Perth Amboy as a port and the equality of New Jersey with New York in Assembly representation.

Transfer of Government by Proprietors—West Jersey, it would appear, took no separate action, except through her proprietors signing

with the East Jersey board a united "humble" memorial presented to the Lords Justices of England. This petition is undated, but was probably written about 1699. Between the council and the proprietors a compromise was effected. In consideration of the acceptance of the surrender the proprietors withdrew their claim that Perth Amboy should be made a port of entry, and the discussion of the basis of representation was obviated. A compromise grew out of a second "Memorial" signed by both the East and West Jersey boards and presented to the King in August, 1701. The matter being referred to the Board of Trade, the opinion was handed down by that body that as there was no right of government existing in the proprietors it was expedient for the crown to assume the government of the provinces and to appoint a suitable Governor under instruction. One of the first official acts of Queen Anne, who ascended the throne early in 1702, was the acceptance of the full and unconditional surrender of the right of government by deed of the West Jersey and East Jersey proprietors.

Thus the two Jerseys became a royal province, but the governmental change so auspiciously instituted was threatened with dire disaster through the stupid personality of the appointing power and the weakness and cupidity of the appointee. Queen Anne had very bad councillors, and their viciousness, combined with her own wilfulness, led to the selection as Governor of Edward Hyde, Lord Cornbury, whose manifold faults combined to proclaim a general degeneracy of character. Cornbury was Governor both of the province of New York and of New Jersey. He was a cousin of the Queen and eldest son of the Earl of Clarendon; and like many others of pseudo-royal birth, possessed great wealth in titles and debts, but little or nothing of real value. In fact current opinion justified the report that Queen Anne sent her cousin to America to escape the urgent demands of his many creditors. In any event it is certain that Cornbury's principal occupation during his stay was the conversion of every sort of prospect into ready money.

New Constitution of the Jerseys—Embodied in the commission and instructions of the crown to the Governor, the new constitution of the Jerseys was promulgated on November 10, 1702. Resembling in many respects that of the other royal provinces in America, the system of government thus given to New Jersey was far less favorable to popular freedom than were the proprietary concessions. In the contests between the proprietaries and the people, which had partly led to its adoption, the former had lost nothing but a claim to authority they could never have enforced, while the latter were to lament a serious curtailment of their former civil liberties. The legislative power of the province was vested in the Governor, 12 counsellors, and 24 representatives. Ap-

pointed by the crown from a list of names supplied by the Governor, the counsellors were to be men of "good lives and well affected," "of good estates and ability," and "not necessitous people or much in debt." The representatives, equally divided between East and West Jersey, were each required to possess a freehold of a thousand acres. The laws enacted by the Council and Assembly were subject to an immediate veto from the Governor, and a veto from the crown at any time. The Assembly was to meet at the order of the Governor, who might adjourn, prorogue, or dissolve it, according to his discretion. No persons were capable of voting for representatives but colonists possessing a hundred acres of land, or personal property to the value of £50.

Liberty of conscience was granted all save Roman Catholics. Quakers were allowed to hold office, and their affirmation was to be accepted in lieu of the customary oaths. The especial favor of the Governor was invoked for the episcopacy, and he was "to take care that God Almighty be duly served," and "the blessed sacrament administered according to the rites of the Church of England." Closely following this display of royal interest in the cause of religion, was an injunction to the Governor to encourage the traffic in "merchantable negroes," with which the Royal African Company were to supply the province "at moderate rates."

No printing press was allowed, nor the printing of any "book, pamphlet, or other matters whatsoever, without a license," In the formation of the judiciary, the people took no part; the Governor, with the consent of his council, instituting courts of law, and appointing their officers. In suits of law, where the value in dispute exceeded £100, an appeal was admitted from the provincial courts to the Governor and council; and when it exceeded £200, ultimate jurisdiction rested in the English privy council.

With the executive, the press, and the judiciary thus at the pleasure of the crown, it was not long before the people of New Jersey became sensible of the abridgement of their liberties. Conscious of being subjected to wrong they soon began to claim the privileges of their earlier and freer condition.

Cornbury, Arbitrary Ruler—Lord Cornbury, bearing his Governor's commission, arrived in New Jersey in 1703, and met the colonial Legislature in Perth Amboy in November of that year. In accordance with ancient custom, but unquestionably as a test concerning the Governor's policy, its members made four demands to the effect that they, with their servants be free from arrest or molestation during the session, that they have free access to the Governor's presence when occasion required, that liberty of speech in debate be allowed, and that the house and council reconcile, through their committees, all differences arising between them.

To the last demand the Governor refused to comply, although assenting to the rest. Under the rebuke the Assembly smarted, but proceeded with their duties. Cornbury had proved himself hostile to the rights of the people, which position he intensified by attempting to sit in judgment upon the qualifications of three West Jersey members of the House for the purpose of declaring their seats vacant while he had passed certain personal legislation. The influence of this disturbance went abroad throughout the colony. Popular sentiment against Cornbury was aroused, the opponents of the Governor grouping around Samuel Jennings, speaker of the House, and Lewis Morris.

Specific acts of Cornbury, indicative of his bad character, as well as his general deportment, made him very unpopular. Following a display of bitterness, occasioned by the Governor's appointing a favorite as secretary of the Legislature, the House, in May, 1707, resolved itself into a "grand" committee, resolving to lay their grievances "and the Arbitrary and Corrupt Practices of his Excelly The lord Cornbury at her Maj'ts Royall feet." To this end a petition to the Queen, a letter to one of Her Majesty's secretaries of State, and an address to the Governor were prepared. In the address the charges against Lord Cornbury show not only his willful disregard for the terms of his instructions, but evince his spirit of political corruption that ever followed this profligate lord. He had, according to the Assembly, foisted upon public office "mean and mercenary men," had failed to attend to his office in New Jersey, had allowed murderers under sentence of death to go at large, had undertaken to establish court fees without legislative consent, and, among other matters, had refused members of the Legislature the right to take their seats. To this the Governor made an inconsequent and vaporous reply, pouring out his spleen upon Jennings and Morris, the popular leaders.

Opposition to Overseas Authority Grows—As no action was taken, the breach grew wider, and owing at last to remonstrances from the Assembly of New Jersey, Cornbury, in 1708, was removed from his position as Governor of New Jersey. A similar action was later taken in New York, although in the meantime his creditors had confined him in jail. Cornbury returned to England following his removal from office, and there became third Earl of Clarendon, dying in 1723. In spite of the fact that with the departure of Cornbury the colony became outwardly quiescent, the evil that the Governor did lived after him. In its course it was far-reaching as affecting the destinies of the colony. It lay in the power of the first royal Governor to correct abuses of the past, strengthen the loyalty of the present, and lay broad plans for the future. But Cornbury had no aspirations beyond the gratification of his selfish lusts. While engaged in attaining his own ends he made it clear to the settlers that

there was little hope of getting decent government in which the controlling hand was held by any interest over the seas, and he paved the way for the spirit of hostility directed first towards the Governors who represented the royal authority that had its seat abroad and then against that authority itself. It was in these early years and during the contests with representatives of exterior authority that the Assembly first learned its power. It was at that time that the people recognized that no divinity hedged in a Governor, even though he might belong to the blood royal, and although he represented the person of the sovereign. The action of the men who took the steps that got rid of the unworthy Cornbury, who bad as he was, was little worse than the majority of the royal Governors who preceded and succeeded him in New Jersey and the other colonies, may be cited as a first step in the direction of that vision, a description of which at that time would have been treason—the independence of the colony.

Friction between Governors and Assembly—Under the political arrangement which Queen Anne's instructions to Cornbury established, with the crown as "the fountain of all justice," and the interests of the colonists subservient to royal authority, and to whatever other kind it might be delegated, there arose an early spirit of unrest that, growing with the years, finally broke into organized opposition. From the arrival of Governor Cornbury to the expulsion of Governor Franklin there appear certain distinctive features in the political history of the colony. Certain conditions occur and recur with modifications of time and circumstances. For 75 years there was friction between the Governor and his council upon the one side and the House of Assembly upon the other. The chief executive was usually a member of the Church of England, which, struggling for general recognition in the colony, made headway largely by reason of royal protection. The governors surrounded themselves with representatives of the landed interests of West Jersey, or wealthy merchants and men of estate in East Jersey. Except in a few instances the Governors had the support of the Society of Friends, whose property required protection and who were adherents of constituted authority. In the House the restive spirit was often led by men in whose veins flowed the blood of the Covenanters, for all through the long quarrels between the Governor and the Assembly it was the East Jerseymen who were most active in the defense of their political rights.

The causes of the friction in the relations between the Governor, his council, and the Assembly were mainly of an economic character. The poverty of New Jersey, whether pretended or real, was constantly before the eyes of the Governors. Although the words of welcome extended to the Assembly by the Governor might be complimentary, and the reply

couched in respectful, if not admiring language, the salary list soon served as occasion to give token of the troubled waters underneath. It would then happen that the Assembly would refuse to grant moneys for the Governor's stipend, and this would be followed by a demand for flat money, the issuance of such paper currency being first allowed by the crown as a war measure.

Spirit of Revolt Against Injustice—As the eighteenth century progressed the undercurrent of resistance grew stronger, and in this respect the trend of feeling in West Jersey and Northwestern Jersey merely kept pace with the general eddying of popular sentiment through all the colonies. In West Jersey, as in other localities, it ran strongly and deeply, but so submerged that few realized its significance or foresaw any of the possible consequences that might grow out of it. The royal Governors basking in the light of royal favor and hoping for preferment, were apparently indifferent to the existence of this growing spirit of revolt. It was an unorganized movement, but in the light of history its course may be readily discerned. One historical writer has shown that many of the emigrants who, after their arrival had become homeless and friendless, became tenants of the large landowners or acquired small holdings, though not enough to entitle them to suffrage. Lying as it did between New York and Philadelphia, both of which cities were growing in importance, New Jersey was crossed and recrossed by a drifting class of adventurers, men who seized upon an outcry to disturb the public peace, held forth to casual audiences in wayside taverns, or encouraged redemptioners and other short-term servants to run away from their masters. These elements and the small farmer, urged on by these peripatetic preachers of a coming liberty, were the first to protest against the limitations of the franchise, the severity of the criminal laws, the method of appointing judges, and the disposition of the authorities to preserve the status quo and to be averse to any form of progress that might diminish their influence.

Even as early as the year 1710 we find phrases showing a disposition of hostility towards the injustice of taxation without representation among the members of the Assembly, and evidences of the trend of mind that were to become more skillfully articulate in the slogans of revolutionary times. Doubtless these sentiments had been latent from the beginning as mere exhibitions of the general inclination to shake off foreign restraint and enjoy a more untrammeled liberty in a vast new home that beckoned men with the promise of all good material things. There were sporadic outbursts that showed this new spirit in struggle with the hereditary respect for authority in different parts of New Jersey, and the unpublished records of the Supreme Court show several trials and

convictions for treasonable utterances publicly made by more than one unfortunate agitator.

Crushing New Jersey Competition—Added to the local conditions was of course the stultifying policy of the home government. Although not personally responsible, the Governor, charged with the execution of the acts of Parliament, was compelled to bear the odium of enforcing objectionable legislation. It may be stated that the authorities in Great Britain regarded the two Jerseys, as they regarded the other colonies in America, in the main, as sources of revenue, where it was the duty of the settlers to labor with such effect that enough money and food would be available for hungry appetites across the sea. The political arrangement the ruling cabal in England wanted to enforce in America was so to manage affairs that there might be an abundance of revenue and material goods pouring eastward over the ocean, but that nothing in such imports would be of a character that would compete with labor or profit in England. They were willing that Americans should send them all the raw material they wanted. They did not want any finished article, nothing bearing the stamp of American manufacture and competing with manufactured goods in England. This of course was in the main the policy of the government; but the sentiment descended from the government through all strata of society in England, where the thoughts and feelings of the working man were merely a distant reflex of the thoughts and feelings of those who ruled him and who would not permit him to have any other. Thus a cry went up from all classes in England for the crushing of American competition when American manufactured goods began to make their appearance where American raw materials had been so eagerly welcomed. Action followed the word. Regulations were issued suppressing manufactures in New Jersey and the rest of the colonies, and an intolerable grievance was thus added to a list of other grievances that had long caused irritation. A New Jersey State historian records that in New Jersey, by legislation, England throttled the bog-iron forges for the benefit of her home laborers; prohibited the exportation of American woolen goods; restricted the sale of wooden staves and hoops; sought to confine the trade in beaver hats, and refused, as a crowning exhibition of economic weakness, to permit a free circulation of money. West Jersey and East Jersey were thus placed upon the weakest economic basis. With a paper currency which depreciated with every diverse wind that blew, the two Jerseys were nevertheless compelled to rely upon this frail medium of exchange. There was also a congested circulation of European gold, silver, and copper. The minted coin quickly fell into the hands of the merchants and landowners, who contracted and expanded the circulating medium, either unintentionally or otherwise.

Although the legislation passed by the parliament in England thus to hamper economic growth in the Jerseys and in the other colonies in America was varied and abundant, it may nevertheless be resolved, in the judgment of John Bach McMaster, into four distinct elements: In the first place it was required that colonial trade should be carried in ships built and owned in England or in the colonies, two-thirds of the crew to consist of English subjects. Again, most of the products of the colonies could be sent only to England. Certain products could be shipped to any part of the world, but these products were few in number.

Intercolonial commerce, in the third place, was prohibited to the extent that, if the given article which went from one colony to another was of a kind that might have been supplied from England, it must either go to England and be transshipped to the purchasing colony, or pay an export duty, where it was shipped, equal to the import duty it would have to pay in England. In the fourth place it was required that all goods forwarded from Europe to America, had first to be sent to England.

Spy System and Smuggling—The government in England and its representatives in New Jersey took measures to give effect to these regulations, and thus there grew up in West Jersey a spy system which affected every merchant, every vessel owner, and every trader. Naturally there was much violation of the law, although many of the most active smugglers were never brought to justice. The crown officials, collectors of customs, revenue inspectors, and the like, were often men who held their offices as rewards for services rendered the home government, and as they were practically autocrats in their little spheres they profited greatly. The moral effect upon the business sense of the community was bad, and the most enterprising smuggler—provided he was successful—was duly admired by the masses not only for his boldness but because he had outwitted the crown officers or purchased their silence.

It was under conditions such as these that loyalty to the English ruler became shaken even among those who had been born at home under that rule, and that men of affairs, whose careers had been made possible through kindly recognition, were willing at last to cast the fateful die, and in a revolution be willing to risk their lives, fortunes, and the welfare of their families, for the sake of removing injustices that galled every man worth his salt and to work and fight against great odds and through long hardships, in order to remove foreign authority from America and establish there a liberty as spacious as the untold wealth offered by a continent whose boundaries at that day appeared to approach the illimitable.

Governors Lovelace and Ingoldsby—The successor to Lord Cornbury was John, Lord Lovelace, who, after his arrival in 1708, met the Assem-

bly in a fair spirit, doing something by conciliatory action to allay the bitterness caused by the acts of Lord Cornbury. Whatever good he accomplished, however, was almost nullified by the administration of his successor, Major Richard Ingoldsby, who entered office following the death of Lovelace a few months after his arrival, by virtue of his position as lieutenant-governor. His brutality to his wife and children, whom he left to starve in Albany, his hot-headedness in quarreling with the Quakers, and his generally abusive tone of his addresses to the Assembly, led to the revocation of his authority.

Governor Hunter Successful—A picturesque character was that of Governor Robert Hunter, who published his commission in New Jersey during the summer of 1710. Hunter was a Scotchman, who, running away from his master, an apothecary, had entered the British army and risen to the rank of brigadier-general. His excellent address, ready wit, and quick perception won for him a social position which he improved by marriage with a woman having influential affiliations. Sent to Virginia as Governor of that province, he was captured by the French and, after a time released, coming in the sequel to New Jersey as successor to the abhorred Ingoldsby. There was a good deal of trouble during Hunter's administration and the troubles would appear to be directly traceable to the fomented state of politics in West Jersey and East Jersey during the terms of his two predecessors. Nevertheless for the first time in the history of the province the Governor and Assembly were in accord. By his side stood Lewis Morris, the acknowledged head of the popular party; but in opposition to the Governor was his council, controlled by Jeremiah Basse, formerly Governor of East Jersey and West Jersey and an Anabaptist minister. According to the statements made by Governor Hunter the council had "avowedly opposed the government on most things," for which reason he prorogued the Assembly as a useless body.

Following representations to the crown the council was reconstructed, the queen removing Daniel Coxe, Peter Sonmans, and others, who took the occasion to visit England in an endeavor to prevent, in 1714, upon the accession of King George I, the renewal of Hunter's commission. To accomplish this Sonmans had removed the public records of the province to England. At last, in justice to himself and in vindication of his administration, Governor Hunter directed the Assembly to meet and proceed to the conduct of the affairs of the province. Daniel Coxe, who was speaker of the Assembly, was expelled, and although he appealed to the King, the support of the crown was still extended to the Governor. In 1719 the Governor returned to Europe, being succeeded by William Burnet, who, on his arrival, found West Jersey and East Jersey in a state of comparative tranquillity. Unlike his immediate predecessor,

Governor Burnet was a man of culture, having regard to the time, being fond of books, being also himself a capable writer upon religious and scientific matters and, except for his constant impecuniosity, which he sought to remedy with public help, generally permitted the Legislature to have its own way. Burnet found his colony of 30,000 people heavily in debt, without a metallic circulating medium, and relying for exchange on paper money of uncertain value. The discussions that arose between him and the Assembly centred largely as before on the question of salary. In 1728 Burnet was transferred to the governorship of Massachusetts, being succeeded in New Jersey by John Montgomerie, whose brief and uneventful administration of three years was mainly characterized by the renewal of an attempt, first made in Burnet's time, to separate the governorship of New Jersey from that of New York. For this purpose a petition in 1730 was sent to the English King. Montgomerie died on July 1, 1731, and that event threw on Lewis Morris, president of the council, the duties of the governorship, which he assumed until the arrival of William Cosby. The new Governor had a grievous quarrel with Lewis Morris, who was chief justice, but maintained pleasant relations with the Assembly. Governor Cosby died in 1736, and the government devolved upon John Anderson, president of the council, who died a few weeks after the assumption of his new duties, his successor being Andrew Hamilton.

Jersey Requests Separate Governorship—In the course of the administration of Andrew Hamilton there were submitted to the crown certain "Reasons" why New Jersey should have a separate Governor. As showing the social conditions of the province in 1736 these "Reasons" fall within well defined lines. From maritime considerations it was urged that New York and New Jersey be separated because all New Jersey vessels had to be registered in New York at a cost of £10, and that timber-preserving acts and statutes encouraging ship building could be passed without prejudice to New York. Under a separate government trade in the colony and the number of vessels would increase "and consequently a reciprocal advantage redound to Great Britain, by employing more hands in making Tarr, Pitch and Turpentine."

With the joint system prevailing, emigrants were unwilling to settle in a colony dependent on another. Salaries to officials paid by the inhabitants of West Jersey and East Jersey were spent outside the Jerseys and for the most part in New York, and it was declared that judges countenanced "the New York lawyers so that they carry away thither all the Business and Money, whilst their own are discouradg'd and Reduced." Writs were delayed in execution, councils were not held in New Jersey, the militia were not kept in discipline, and to sum up all argument "the

heart burnings amongst the Inhabitants, and the Grievances of the Country are not known and understood, or at least never regarded, the governor being free from the Noise and Clamour of them, at New York."

As a result of these representations a separate governor was allowed, and to this office one of the most notable, if not the most notable, man of his time, Lewis Morris, was elevated.

Governor Morris, Popular Leader—Lewis Morris, writes Lee, had early espoused the cause of the people.

> In the time of Cornbury he was expelled from council and had drafted a remonstrance against the governor addressed to Queen Anne, and was an earnest advocate of popular rights. As a runaway lad from his home in New York Lewis Morris had seen much of the severe side of colonial life in Virginia, although he later became a dignified chief justice of New York. But, strange to say, upon his acceptance of the office of governor of New Jersey, one of his earliest acts was to quarrel with his Assembly. Although appointed in 1738, and received by the popular party in New Jersey with the warmest expressions of approval, he, as early as 1739, complains to one of the treasury lords "of the insincerity and ignorance among the people" and "an inclination in the meanest" to have sole direction in the affairs of government, a spirit which in his youth the governor had done much to foster. Age seems to have brought to Morris an overdesire for money, and he quarreled with the Assembly about the support of the colony until the members finally refused to take legislative action until he assented to their desires. Before the usual compromise was made Lewis Morris died, in 1746, and the government was again administered for a year by John Hamilton.

Two noteworthy events occurred during Hamilton's short occupancy —the granting of the first charter to the College of New Jersey, and the tendering of aid by the colony to the Canada expedition in the French and Indian War.

The administration of John Reading, who as president of council succeeded Hamilton in the governorship, was marked by riots in Perth Amboy, which were the culmination of the agitation regarding quit-rents begun as early as 1670. The dispute grew out of titles derived from proprietary boards, in which an intense feeling had been generated, owing to the demands made by the proprietors.

Quick Succession of Executives—The next Governor of New Jersey was Jonathan Belcher, who was something of a scholar besides being a man of affairs, who for several years had been chief executive of Massachusetts. Belcher, though apparently highly intelligent, was severely puritanical in many of his views. Publishing his commission as Governor in Amboy, on August 10, 1747, he stationed himself at Burlington, where he resided for several years, devoting his time to the study of statecraft and the advancement of the doctrines of George Whitefield, whom he greatly admired, and of whose opinions he was an adherent. Dissatisfied

with the laxity of the observance of Sunday in Burlington, he drove frequently to Philadelphia with coach and four, there to worship in the Presbyterian churches. But even this act was "an apparent desecration of the Sabbath" to one of his conscientious scruples, remarks Whitehead in his "Civil and Judicial History of New Jersey," and the practice was abandoned.

As Governor Belcher was attending the commencement exercises of the College of New Jersey in 1756, he was seized with a paralytic stroke and, in spite of some relief afforded by an electrical apparatus sent him by Benjamin Franklin, he died in August, 1757. His friend, the Reverend Aaron Burr, president of the College of New Jersey, who died in September of the same year, preached a funeral sermon upon the occasion of the Governor's funeral. While he had some disputes with the Assembly concerning the question of the support of the government Belcher's devoted services to the colony caused him to be remembered with kindly feeling by many.

A quick succession of executives followed. There was Thomas Pownall, lieutenant-Governor, and there was John Reading, president of council, who assumed the duties of the governorship pending the arrival, on June 15, 1758, of Francis Bernard. The most important act of Bernard's administration was the treaty with the Indians, concluded at Easton during October, 1758. Bernard, a couple of years later, was removed to Massachusetts, and was followed in the governorship of the Jerseys by Thomas Boone, who held office merely for a single year. He was followed by Josiah Hardy who, after a few months, was recalled to England, being tendered an appointment as consul at Cadiz, Spain.

Hardy was followed by William Franklin, the last royal Governor of New Jersey, and the one destined to face the troubles of the Revolutionary period. He succeeded Hardy in 1763, at the close of the French and Indian War, when an extended term of tranquillity appeared the superficial prospect, for exterior enemies no longer menaced the colony. But these foreign wars were to appear of small account in comparison with the domestic war that was to follow, in which there was a bitterness more unrestrained and in which a battle to the death was to be the only solution. For this new war was to be the culmination of a struggle for liberty that had been waged for centuries, continuously, with sporadic explosions here and there, but never with such hope for victory by the oppressed waged in a new world and far from the bases of royal authority in the old. In New Jersey there had long been an open feeling of discontent. The progress of events and the trend to open hostilities partook there of much of the character that the preliminary sparring had assumed in the other Atlantic colonies.

Eve of the Revolution—Although unaffected directly by the Navigation Act which so seriously complicated the situation for Boston, Philadelphia, and New York, West Jersey and East Jersey were directly moved by the passage by Parliament of the Stamp Act upon March 22, 1765. Benjamin Franklin, father of Governor William Franklin, had warned Philadelphia that the colony would resent any attempt to impose "taxation without representation." In itself the stamp duty was light, and the question was in reality simply one of principle, and a focus point on which could be concentrated the resentment piled up by a multitude of other injustices that did not lend themselves so easily to articulation as a slogan and an enduring right. When the news of the passage of the bill reached West Jersey and East Jersey the conservatism of the colony became demonstrated. From the fact that no outward show of hostility was made, Governor Franklin assumed that the opposition, while present, was faint and temporary; and he so advised the crown officials who inquired concerning the reception of the new imposition. But in reality the conservative action was an evidence of determination to meet the situation, not by physical force, but by the exercise of moral purpose. William Coxe, chief stamp officer in New Jersey, resigned; John Hatton, local stamp officer for Salem, was forced out of office. To oppose the stamp act, which was designed to go into effect on November 1, 1765, the lawyers of New Jersey organized, and upon September 19, in that year, at a meeting in Perth Amboy, resolved that they would not make use of the stamps for any purpose or under any circumstances. As the stamps were designed largely for use upon legal papers this meant a cessation of legal business, and a consequent prevention of any revenue to England from the sale of stamps.

With this purpose in view and protesting against all "riotous proceedings" the lawyers resolved not to practice their profession until April 1, 1766. By February, 1766, the Sons of Liberty had been organized and had sworn to "support the British Constitution," a diplomatic phrase by which they gave expression to their determination to resist the stamp act. Members and delegates representing West Jersey as well as East Jersey requested the lawyers "to proceed to business as usual without stamps," and to use their influence "to open courts of justice as soon as possible"; to which the lawyers replied that if no accounts were received from Parliament they would commence practice on April 1, and if the Stamp Act was not suspended or repealed they would join the Sons of Liberty in opposition to it. The stamps designed for New Jersey were never landed from the hold of the vessel which lay that winter in the Delaware, and upon March 18, 1766, the act was repealed.

But the repeal of the Stamp Act, while it created elation throughout the Jerseys, in reality meant very little either in the way of defeat for

one side or victory for another, and it was soon revealed that on the side of the British government it meant merely a strategic move to the backward, a reconnoitring and taking in of breath preliminary to a stronger move forward. As a matter of fact, attached to the declaration of repeal was a "declaratory act" which insisted that Parliament had the right to tax the colonies in all cases, and the economic phase of the contest came squarely to the front. Asserting the right to tax there was passed in Parliament in June, 1767, a law providing for a nominal import upon glass, paper, pasteboard, white and red lead, painters' colors, and tea, with the provision that the crown could establish a civil list in every American colony, with salaries, pensions, and emoluments to the entire amount of the duties. This was going a step further than any represented by the Stamp Act.

Jersey Objects to Acts Imposing Duties—In May, 1768, the Assembly of New Jersey, in emphatic, but highly respectful language, prayed to the King for relief from acts of Parliament imposing a duty on them for the purpose of raising a revenue. A right and liberty, it was said, vested in the people of New Jersey "is the Privilege of being exempt from any taxation but such as is imposed on them by themselves or by their Representatives, and this they esteem so invaluable, that they are fully persuaded no other can exist without it."

While in New York and Massachusetts and other colonies recourse was had to violence it is to be remarked that in West Jersey and East Jersey, little display of force occurred during this preliminary agitation concerning tax legislation. There were one or two riots incidental to the agitation over the Stamp Act, but these were directed against the lawyers. For several years there had existed a bitter feeling against members of the bar owing to assertions that extortionate fees were driving clients into debt with their attorneys, and that in consequence members of the public obliged to hire the services of lawyers found themselves in worse case than in the beginning whether they won their cases or lost them. In a pamphlet bearing the title of "Liberty and Property without Oppression," printed in 1769, the Stamp Act was designated as the first "Wounding and Devouring Serpent," but lawyers were declared to be "Serpents seven times more devouring that the first, who in their daily Practice are as Public Leaches, smoking out our very Heart's Blood." Unavailing petitions were sent to the Assembly, and finally in July, 1769, an attempt by an armed mob was made to prevent lawyers from entering the Monmouth County Court House. Again in January, 1770, the attorneys were driven from the hall of justice amid great confusion. In Essex County similar disturbances took place, and there was an echo of them also in the northwestern counties of New Jersey.

Nevertheless the evidences of any practical spirit looking to the expulsion of foreign authority and the establishment of independence were not particularly in evidence in western New Jersey nor in any other part of New Jersey at this time. It was the general sentiment that it would be well to win the fight for increased liberty within what was called the "constitution," and this was merely acquiesced in because it was generally felt that any further extension of liberty would be strenuously opposed by superior British force. But it was tacitly agreed to at the backs of the minds of the leaders that entire freedom would be a desirable thing and would provide the country with an opportunity of progressing that would not exist while shackled by links permitting continual interference by interests seated abroad.

Independence a Last Resort in New Jersey—A close distinction ought to be made between the discussion as to the rights under the British constitution and the contention for actual separation of the colonies from the crown, writes F. B. Lee. "Even among the most active partisans of the claims of the colonists few there were who would have even considered favorably the idea of independence; most men would have rejected the plan as treasonable. Although three short years made vast changes in the current of popular thought, the doctrine of independence, so far as New Jersey was concerned, may be said to have been either in the minds of dreamers or surreptitiously advocated by men of uncertain social status, who hoped thereby to benefit their fortunes. The time was ripe for a change, riper than men of the day thought; but the conservatism of the colony was strong. Throughout the western division the Society of Friends were loyal to the crown, preferring peace and not deeply affected by the tax. Episcopalians were naturally favorable to the existing government. In the eastern division the Calvinistic elements, both English, Presbyterians and Dutch Reformed, were unprepared for the exercise of force, although they were soon to become the most active of Whig Partisans. The restive Scotch-Irish leaned strongly towards reform, but independence was a last resort.

"The close of the colonial period in New Jersey finds two factors working for independence, committees of correspondence and the Continental Congresses, bringing the minds of men into closer association, centralizing views, and unconsciously preparing them for the struggle, and the desultory displays of force, as illustrated in the Greenwich tea party and the earliest organization of the local militia. These factors mark the transition from the colony to the State, are directly associated with the Declaration of Independence, and distinctly Revolutionary in their character."

Strategy of Governor Franklin—William Franklin, the last of the royal Governors, waged an obstinate but futile battle in support of the pretensions of his master.

> Accused as he has been of shifting from side to side, his seeming compromises were, as expressed in his own words, too evidently in the interest of possible reconciliation to be charged to a baser purpose. Before all else he placed his duty to his sovereign, and no clearer vision came to him than the belief that any measures other than petitions to the throne were in themselves treasonable. To warn the people of New Jersey that anarchy and confusion would destroy the blessings of civil society, if any course other than obedience to the law be followed, was the maxim of his administrative policy. He saw not beyond his own time; by the Tory standards of his day he should be judged.

Till February, 1774, Franklin had succeeded in holding the Assembly in check by the exercise of his official power. The colonies were ringing with the disasters of Massachusetts and the boldness of the Virginians, who had secured the appointment of committees of correspondence in every other Assembly from Massachusetts to Georgia. Throughout the session the House of Assembly of New Jersey had received letters and resolutions from various assemblies which dealt with the all-absorbing question of the common rights and liberties of the colonies. From the action of the House, taken as a committee of the whole, it is learned that a resolution was adopted by the Assembly heartily accepting "of the Invitation of a mutual Correspondence and Intercourse with our Sister Colonies," and that in furtherance of the plan a "Standing Committee of Correspondence and Inquiry" was appointed.

This line of procedure was the opening declaration by the representatives of the people of West Jersey and East Jersey that they had a vital interest in the approaching contest. The decision had been reached after a careful consideration, instituted against the advice of Franklin. But, influential as he then was, his efforts to prevent the passage of the resolution were unavailing, and the following citizens were selected upon the new committee:

James Kinsey of the city of Burlington, Stephen Crane of Essex, Hendrick Fisher of Somerset, Samuel Tucker of Hunterdon, John Wetherill of Middlesex, Robert Freind Price of Gloucester, John Hinchman of Gloucester, John Mehelm of Hunterdon, and Edward Taylor of Monmouth.

The duties of the committee were closely defined, the plan and scope of the inquiries clearly indicating the trend of public opinion and the nature of the subjects uppermost in popular discussion. The members were directed to obtain the "most early and authentick Intelligence of all Acts and Resolutions of the Parliament of Great Britain, or the Proceedings of Administration that may have any Relation to, or may affect the Liberties and Privileges of, His Majesty's Subjects in the

ANCIENT OAK AT BASKING RIDGE

Believed to be Over 400 Years Old and is Perhaps the Largest in New Jersey

Courtesy of the Somerset County Historical Quarterly

OLD LUTHERAN CHURCHYARD AT PLUCKEMIN

(Captain Leslie's Stone in Foreground)

Courtesy of the Somerset County Historical Quarterly

British Colonies in America, and to keep up and maintain in a Correspondence and Communication with our Sister Colonies, respecting these important Considerations." The committee was also enjoined to furnish a statement of the action of New Jersey to the "speakers of the Assemblies on the Continent of America" and that "they do return the Thanks of the House to the Burgesses of Virginia for their early attention to the Liberties of America."

Franklin regarded all these proceedings as reprehensible and he did what he could in the way of opposition. He was anxious also to represent New Jersey in the eyes of the authorities in Great Britain as being generally imbued with sentiments as devoted as his own. In a letter to the Earl of Dartmouth, Franklin offers an explanation for the action of the New Jersey Assembly when he says that the colony "did not choose to appear singular," after New York had adopted a similar course. To this statement it may be added that a member of the committee gave the reason that New Jersey might eventually be placed in the "same predicament with Boston," and boldly adds: "Our Committee is well disposed in the cause of American Freedom."

The selection of a committee, composed of men whose homes were in various parts of the colony, lent to the idea of "Correspondence and Inquiry" not only the superior weight of action of an official character, but gave to local movements a distinctive claim for strength and stability. It was the centralization of social and political forces which, in New Jersey, had been slowly moving to a common center.

While the great questions involved were still in the stage of argument and constitutional discussion, the arguments and the discussions lost none of their effectiveness nor vehemence, writes Lee:

> The breach between friends was slowly widening. Whig and Tory, under the candles of the taproom of the inns, in the furrows of newly-ploughed fields, in the cabins of the coastwise craft, before the doors of the meeting houses, in court rooms, and at the dusty crossroads, laid out those courses of future action which made the flickering spark of hope spring into the fire of national life, or brought sorrow and disaster to those adherents of the crown who were driven, at last, into political and social ostracism. But while the governor was slowly losing his power over the Assembly, his council, a more conservative body, still held close to the doctrine of the divinity of kingship. Late in January, 1775, the members of council assured the governor of their zealous attachment to the interests of Great Britain and her colonies, their sincere loyalty to George III, and of their earnest desire, both in their public and private capacities, to preserve peace, good order, and a dutiful submission to the laws.
>
> To the Council and Assembly which met in January of that year Governor Franklin spoke fairly and without evident bitterness. Disclaiming the capacity to decide the dispute, he said it was a duty for those who conceived themselves aggrieved to aim for redress. But it was to be remembered that every breach of the constitution, "whether it proceeds from the Crown or the People," was in its effects equally destructive to the

rights of both. The reply of the house was to a degree equivocal. Asserting the loyalty of the members and of their assurance to support the crown, the members declared they were resolved to preserve their constitutional liberties by every means within their power. The governor in turn parried this ill concealed thrust, and said that his advice "came from an heart sincerely devoted to my native country, whose welfare and happiness depend, as I conceive, upon a plan of conduct very different from what has been hitherto adopted."

However the sense of grievance under which the inhabitants of West Jersey and East Jersey labored was not of a kind to be removed by rhetoric, and a petition to the King adopted by the Assembly of New Jersey on February 13, 1773, gives in detail the list of burdens of which Jerseyites, as well as the people of other colonies, complained. These complaints did not arise, said the petition, "from a want of loyalty to your royal person, nor a disposition to withdraw ourselves from a constitutional dependence on the British crown, but from well-grounded apprehensions that our rights and liberties are intimately affected by the late measures, in their consequences pernicious to the welfare and happiness both of Great Britain and your Majesty's Colonies."

The causes for complaint were the subordination of civil to military government, the use of a standing army and naval armament to enforce the collection of taxes, and the appointment of the commander-in-chief as Governor of a colony. Admiralty judges had been empowered to receive their salaries and fees from effects condemned by themselves, while customs officers had been empowered to break open houses without authority of civil magistrates. New, expensive, and oppressive offices, the dissolution of assemblies, acts in restraint of commerce, the abolition of trial by jury, as well as the several acts directed against Massachusetts and affecting Quebec, were sufficient for the people of New Jersey (the phrase is expressive of the mental thralldom from which the Revolution was a release) to "fly to the foot of the Throne" and implore the sovereign's protection.

Hunterdon County Meeting and Resolutions—The chasm between the Governor and the Assembly grew wider. The members rejected the plan of conciliation proposed in Parliament and in a long answer to Governor Franklin's still longer message refused to take action. The meeting of the Committee of Correspondence at New Brunswick was followed by gatherings of the people in nearly all the counties of New Jersey. There were meetings in Morris County and Somerset County. The record of the Hunterdon County meeting has been preserved and says in part as follows:

The Freeholders and Inhabitants of Hunterdon County in the Province of New Jersey, convened by advertisement at the house of John Ringo, in Amwell, in said

county, on Friday, the 8th July, 1774, Samuel Tucker, Esq., in the chair, came into the following Resolutions without a dissenting voice, viz.:

1. We do most expressly declare, recognize, and acknowledge His Majesty, King George the Third, to be the lawful and rightful King of Great Britain and of all other his Dominions, and find it is the indispensable duty of this Colony, under the enjoyment of our constitutional privileges and immunities, as being a part of His Majesty's Dominions, always to bear faithful and true allegiance to His Majesty, and him to defend to the utmost of our power against all attempts against his person, crown, and dignity.

2. That it is the undoubted hereditary right of an English subject to give and grant what is absolutely his own, either by himself or his representatives; and that the only representatives of the Freemen of this Colony are the persons they elect to serve as members of the General Assembly thereof.

3. That any Act of Parliament for the apprehending and carrying of persons into another Colony or to Great Britain to be tried for any crime alleged to be committed within this Colony, or subjecting them to be tried by Commissioners, or any Court constituted by Act of Parliament or otherwise, within this Colony, in a summary way without a jury of this vicinage, is unconstitutional and subversive to the rights and liberties of the free subjects of this Colony.

4. That it is our indispensable duty, which we owe to our King, our country, ourselves, and our posterity, by all lawful ways and means in our power, to maintain, defend, and preserve our loyalty, rights, and liberties, and to transmit them inviolate to the latest generations; and that it is our fixed, determined, and unalterable resolution faithfully to discharge this our bounden duty.

5. That it is our unanimous opinion that it would conduce to the restoration of the liberties of America should the Colonies enter into a joint agreement not to purchase or use any article of British manufacture, nor any commodities imported from the East Indies, under such restrictions as may be agreed on by a general Congress of Delegates from all the Colonies, hereafter to be appointed.

6. That as the town of Boston is now suffering in the common cause of American freedom, it is the opinion of this meeting that subscriptions be hereafter opened, in every town in this county, and the money subscribed to be applied towards the relief of the suffering poor in said town of Boston until they may be relieved by being restored to their just rights and privileges.

7. That this county will appoint a committee to meet the Committees of the several counties of the Colony at such time and place as may be agreed on in order to elect and appoint Delegates to represent the Colony of the General Congress, whose resolutions we will most strictly adhere to and abide by. And we do hereby unanimously request the following gentlemen to accept of that trust, and do accordingly appoint them our Committee for the purpose aforesaid, viz., Samuel Tucker, John Mehelm, John Hart, Isaac Smith, Charles Coxe, Joachim Griggs, Benjamin Brearly, Abraham Hunt, and John Emley.

As we apprehend New Brunswick is not so convenient to the members of the lower counties, and that all the counties will hardly have sufficient time to appoint their Committees by the 21st of July, with submission we would propose Princeton as most central to be the place, and Thursday, the 11th of August the time, of meeting of the several Committees. THOMAS SHELTON, Committee Clerk.

General Meetings and Congress—Similar meetings were held in other counties, and finally a general meeting of the committees of the

several counties was convened at New Brunswick. Jonathan D. Segent, of Somerset County, was chosen clerk. A new standing committee of correspondence and inquiry was also appointed. It is noticeable, in the proceedings of this convention that, although they evinced a strong spirit of opposition to the oppressive measures of the British Parliament and ministry, they were profuse in expressions of loyalty to the English King, and resolutions giving expression to that feeling had been passed in all the preliminary meetings in the several counties of the province. The Congress of Delegates from the several provinces assembled at Carpenters' Hall, in Philadelphia, and was organized with Peyton Randolph, of Virginia, as President. Among the business transacted in the protracted session was the adoption of resolutions prohibiting the importation, purchase, or use of goods from Great Britain, and directing that unless the grievances of American colonists should, in the meantime be redressed, all exportations from America to Great Britain should cease after September 10.

CHAPTER VI.

REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD.

During January, 1775, the New Jersey members of the Continental Congress reported its proceedings to the Assembly of their province, which body unanimously signified its approval of the said proceedings, and resolved that the same delegates should represent New Jersey in the next Congress, in which they should propose and vote for every reasonable and constitutional measure for a settlement of the differences between the colonies and Great Britain, and should again report the proceedings of the Congress to the Assembly of the province. A great majority of the people in all parts of the province of New Jersey approved the objects of the Association adopted by the Continental Congress, and meetings numerously attended were held in the different counties and in many of the townships for the purpose of organizing to carry its measures into effect. Some of the means proposed to be adopted to accomplish the objects desired are shown by the following extracts from the minutes of several of these meetings: "A General Meeting of the Inhabitants of the Township of Woodbridge," after approving and adopting the Association entered into and recommended by the Congress, and after choosing a Committee of Observation of 21 members, resolved unanimously:

> That it is the desire of the people, now met, that the said Committee do execute the trust reposed in them with firmness and fidelity, and in every respect follow the direction of the Association, as much as if it was the law of this Province; and they be upon oath for the conscientious discharge of their duty.

At a meeting held in Hanover Township, Morris County, February 15, 1775, it was, by the Committee of Observation, of which Matthias Burnet was chairman, resolved unanimously, as follows:

> 1st. That they will discourage all unlawful, tumultuous, and disorderly meetings of the people within their Districts, and upon all occasions exert themselves to the utmost of their power, and oppose and prevent any violence offered to the person or property of any one.
>
> 2d. That they will take notice of all Horse Racing, Cock Fighting, and every kind of gaming whatsoever, and cause the offenders to be prosecuted according to law; and discourage every species of extravagant entertainments and amusements whatsoever, agreeable to the eighth article of the Association of the Continental Congress.
>
> 3d. That this Committee will, after the first day of March next, esteem it a violation of the seventh article of said Association, if any person or persons should kill any Sheep until it is four years old, or sell any such Sheep to any person whom he or they may have cause to suspect will kill them or carry them to market; and, further, that they will esteem it a breach of said article if any inhabitant of the Township should sell

any Sheep of any kind whatsoever to any person dwelling out of this county, or to any person whom they may have cause to suspect will carry them out of this county, without leave first obtained of this Committee.

4th. That we recommend to the inhabitants of this township the cultivation of Flax and Hemp, to the greatest extent their lands and circumstances will admit of.

5th. That from several Pamphlets and Publications printed by James Rivington, of New York, Printer, we esteem him an incendiary, employed by a wicked Ministry to disunite and divide us; and therefore we will not for ourselves have any connections or dealings with him, and do recommend the same conduct towards him to every person of this Township, and we will discountenance any Post-Rider, Stage-Driver, or Carrier who shall bring the Pamphlets or Papers into this County.

These were the main resolutions, and they were almost identical in their import with those passed by meetings of freeholders and committees in nearly all the other counties. They furnish evidence of the remarkable earnestness with which the people endorsed and promised "to comply with and enforce every article of the Association." The condemnation of Rivington and his publications, so strongly expressed in these resolutions, was enunciated still more forcibly in the proceedings of many of the county meetings, by which he was denounced as "a vile Ministerial hireling employed to disunite the colonies and calumniate all their measures entered into for the public good"; as an enemy to his country and a person to be hated, shunned, and discountenanced by all the friends of American liberty.

Action of Committees in Hunterdon County—In Hunterdon County committees were promptly chosen and organized, and the report of the joint action of these committees at their first meeting is as follows:

At a meeting of the several Township Committees in the County of Hunterdon and Province of New Jersey, held at John Ringo's, the 18th day of January, 1775: Present, sixty members. John Hart, Esq., Chairman.

The Committee, taking into consideration the Proceedings of the Congress, highly approve thereof, and the Association entered into, do recommend, and will abide by, and thank the Delegates for their firm and steady conduct.

The Committee then taking into their consideration the methods of choosing Delegates for this Province to attend at Philadelphia the 13th day of May next, or sooner if necessary, in Continental Congress, agreed to adopt the measure pursued by the several County Committees of this Province the 21st of July last, and to recommend that the several County Committees meet at Trenton on Wednesday, the 20th of March next, unless some other time and place should be agreed on by a majority of the Counties in this Province, to choose Delegates for the purpose aforesaid; and we do hereby appoint Samuel Tucker, John Mehelm, John Hart, Daniel Hunt, Jasper Smith, Charles Coxe, Richard Stevens, Samuel Johnson, Esquires, Messrs. Thomas Jones and Thomas Stout, a County Committee for the purpose aforesaid, who, or any three of them, are also appointed a Committee of Correspondence, and a majority of the whole Committee to have power to call Committees of the several townships together, at such time and place as they may judge necessary.

The Provincial Congress—In April, 1775, came news of the affair on Lexington Common, in which the first blood was shed in the war of the Revolution. Express riders had been sent out to carry the news south and west, and the tidings spread with the speed of wind from New York and New Brunswick to Northwestern New Jersey. Upon the receipt of the alarming news the Committee of Correspondence for the province was summoned by its chairman, Hendrick Fisher, of Somerset County, to convene for deliberation and to take such action as might be necessary. The Committee accordingly met and passed resolutions calling for a Provincial Congress. Delegates accordingly from the several counties of the province assembled on May 22, at Trenton, where on the following day they organized "The Provincial Congress of New Jersey" by electing Hendrick Fisher president, Jonathan D. Sergeant secretary, and William Paterson and Frederick Frelinghuysen assistant secretaries. Samuel Tucker was afterwards elected vice-president. It thus appears that all the principal officers of this first Provincial Congress were residents of Somerset County, except the vice-president, who belonged to Hunterdon County.

The Provincial Congress remained in session at Trenton eleven days. The most important business of the session was consummated on the day of adjournment in the adoption of "a plan for regulating the Militia of this Colony" and the passage of "an ordinance for raising a sum of money for the purpose therein mentioned," that is to say, for the purpose of organizing and arming the militia troops and preparing them for active service when necessary. The preamble of the militia bill then passed was as follows:

> The Congress, taking into consideration the cruel and arbitrary massacre adopted and pursued by the British Parliament and present ministry for the purpose of subjugating the American colonies to the most abject servitude, and being apprehensive that all pacific measures for the redress of our grievances will prove ineffectual, do think it highly necessary that the inhabitants of this Province be forthwith properly armed and disciplined for defending the cause of American freedom. And further considering that, to answer this desirable end, it is requisite that such persons be intrusted with the command of the Militia as can be confided in by the people, and are truly zealous in support of our just rights and privileges, do recommend and advise that the good people of the Province henceforward strictly observe the following rules and regulations, until this Congress shall make further order therein.

Some of the rules are as follows:

> 1st. That one or more companies, as the case may require, be immediately formed in each Township or Corporation, and, to this end, that the several Committees in this Province do, as soon as may be, acquaint themselves with the number of male inhabitants in their respective districts, from the age of sixteen to fifty, who are capable of bearing arms; and thereupon form them into companies, consisting as near as may be of eighty men each; which companies so formed shall, each by itself, assemble and

choose, by plurality of voices, four persons among themselves, of sufficient substance and capacity for its officers—namely, one captain, two lieutenants, and an ensign.

2d. That the officers so chosen appoint for their respective companies fit persons to be sergeants, corporals and rummers.

3d. That as soon as the companies are so formed the officers of such a number of companies as shall by them be judged proper to form a regiment do assemble and chose one colonel, one lieutenant-colonel, a major, and a adjutant for each regiment.

There were five other sections devoted to the minor details of the plan of militia organization. The closing paragraph is as follows:

The Congress, taking into consideration the spirited exertions of the counties of Morris, Sussex, and Somerset in the raising of minute men, do approve of, and thank them, for their zeal in the common cause, and will take the same into further consideration at their next meeting—

showing that bodies of minute men had already been raised in the northwestern counties named. A minute-men organization was also formed in Hunterdon at about the same time.

Enrolling Militia—The following resolutions, made at a meeting in Hillsborough township show the form in which action was taken in enrolling the militia in Somerset County. They are interesting as being the only memoranda referring to this early period of the action of the people in defense of their liberties. The original was found accidentally in some old papers on a book stand in New York.

"At a meeting of the principal Freeholders, and Officers of Militia, of the Township of Hillsborough, County of Somerset and Province of New Jersey, held this 3d of May, 1775, at the house of Garret Garretson, it was agreed as follows: viz.:

"1st. That the Companies of Militia this day assembled here to choose officers for their respective Companies.

"2d. That the officers so devised shall choose officers for a Company of Minute-Men, who are to beat up the volunteers to raise said Company, to consist of 60 men, who are to be exercised twice per week, and to be ready of a minute's warning to march in defense of the liberty of our country.

"3d. That the men so voluntarily enlisting in said Company shall receive one shilling and sixpense for every part of a day they are employed in being exercised by any of their officers, and the officers in proportion.

"4th. That in case said Company shall march in defense of their country, the Captain to receive six shillings, the 1st Lieut., five shillings, the 2d Lieut. four shillings, and each of the inferior officers, three shillings, all Proc. per day; with provisions and ammunition, and to those who are able, Arms; all the above money to be raised by tax on the inhab-

itants of said Township, in the same manner the Provincial Taxes are raised.

"5th. In pursuance of the first article of the above agreement, the Companies here assembled choose the following gentlemen their officers, viz.:

"For the Hillsborough Company—John Ten Eyck, Capt.; Peter D. Vroom, Lieut.; Jacobus Quick, 2d Lieut.

"For the Millstone Company—Hendrick Probasco, Capt.; John Smock, 1st Lieut.; Casparus Van Nostrand, 2d Lieut.

"For the Shannick Company—William Ver Bryck, Capt.; Roelif Peterson, 1st Lieut.; Cornelius Peterson, 2d Lieut.

"For the Company of Grenadiers—Cornelius Lott, Capt.; John Bennet, Lieut.; Cornelius Van Derveer, 2d Lieut.; Garret Garrison, 3d Lieut.

"6th. The above officers proceeded, according to the authority given them in the second article, to the choice of officers for the Company of Minute-Men, when the following men were unanimously chosen: For Capt., Cornelius Lott; for 1st Lieut., John Nevins; for 2d Lieut., Garret R. Garrison.

"7th. The officers of the Militia and the Committee of Observation are desired to meet and appoint a Committee to provide the above Company with arms and Ammunition.

"May 16, 1775.—The Officers of the Militia and the Committee of Observation, having met, unanimously choose Hendrick Van Middlesworth, Conrad Ten Eyck, and Dirck Low, to provide ammunition for said Company, and arms for those that are not able to buy for themselves, and the aforesaid gentlemen are desired to take £40 Proc in money on the credit of the Township, to buy 140 pounds powder, 420 pounds lead, and 210 pounds flints; and if the said Company should be called to march in defense of their country, if not provided for, then the aforesaid Hendrick Van Middlesworth, Conrad Ten Eyck, and Dirck Low are to find provision on the credit of the township as above said.

"It is further agreed that the above agreement shall be subject to such alterations and additions as the Provincial Congress shall think proper.

"By order of the Assembly.

"John Baptist Dument, Chairman;
"Peter D. Vroom, Clerk."

The "ordinance" also passed on the last day of the session, and having for its object the raising of funds, principally for the purpose of carrying out the provisions of the militia bill, recited and declared that:

Whereas, It has become absolutely necessary, in the present dangerous and extraordinary condition of public affairs, in which the usual resources of government appear to be insufficient for the safety of the people, and in which the good people of the Province have therefore thought proper to choose Deputies in this present Congress,

that a fund be provided for the use of the Province. We the said Deputies being persuaded that every inhabitant is willing and desirous to contribute his proportion of money for so important a purpose, do, pursuant to the powers intrusted to us by the people, resolve and direct that the sum of Ten Thousand Pounds, Proclamation Money, be immediately apportioned and raised for the use aforesaid; the same to be apportioned laid out and disposed of in such manner as hereinafter directed.

The amounts to be raised under this ordinance by the counties of Northwestern New Jersey were apportioned to them as follows: Hunterdon, £1,363, 16s., 8d.; Morris £723, 8s., od.; Somerset, £904, 2s., od.; Sussex, £593, 5s., 4d.

Other sections of the ordinance pointed out the manner of assessing and collecting the tax, and provided that when the amount collected in a county should be received by the county collector, he should pay the same over to the county committee "to be disposed of by them in such manner as they in their discretion shall think most proper" to meet expenses arising from the exigencies of the times. Of the fourteen members of the Committee of Correspondence seven were of the counties of Hunterdon and Somerset, viz: Messrs. Fisher, Tucker, Hunt, Frelinghuysen, Schenck, and the two Harts. Immediately after the appointment of the Committee of Correspondence the Congress adjourned, June 3, 1775.

It is a rather remarkable fact, remarks James P. Snell, "in the history of this Provincial Congress of New Jersey that, although one of its first acts was to declare that its members had 'assembled with the profoundest veneration for the person and family of His Sacred Majesty George III, firmly professing all the allegiance of his rightful authority and government,' the close of its first session was marked by the adoption of the most vigorous measures in preparation for armed resistance to that sovereign's authority."

Provincial Congress Reconvenes at Trenton—Two weeks after the day on which the Congress of New Jersey closed its session at Trenton, a force of British regulars moved from Boston to Charlestown, and marched to the acclivity of Bunker Hill to attack the slight defenses of the patriot force that stood waiting for them in silence upon the summit. Twice were the British lines hurled back in disorder down the slope, but as often did they re-form and return to the assault. Their third charge was successful; the provincial forces, undismayed, but with empty muskets and cartridge boxes, were at last forced from their position, and the soldiers of the British King carried and held the blood-soaked crest. This event, the battle of Bunker Hill, is as well known and conspicuous in history as the affair at Marathon or the battle of Waterloo, and it was more important in its results than either. Just before its occurrence George

Washington had been appointed by the Continental Congress commander-in-chief of the forces of the United Colonies, and immediately afterwards he assumed command of the army at Cambridge and disposed his thin lines to encircle the British forces in the town of Boston.

In less than a week after the memorable battle in Charlestown the startling news had been received in Philadelphia, and thence spread to every township in New Jersey. In the alarming state of affairs the general Committee of Correspondence of the province, exercising the powers intrusted to them, called a second session of the Provincial Congress, which body accordingly convened at Trenton on August 5, following. Eighty-three members were in attendance. Those of Somerset County were the same as in the previous session, except that Nathaniel Eyers, who had been elected with the other delegates at the county meeting on May 11, was then present in place of John Roy, who had attended the first session. The Hunterdon County deputies were the same as at the May session, except that Abraham Bonnell and Joseph Beavers were present in place of Jacob Jennings and John Basset.

The Congress at this session adopted a number of measures for promoting the public safety the principal of which were a resolution to provide for the collection of the £10,000 tax ordered at the May and June session, and a resolution "for further regulating the Militia, etc.," the first named being the first business that was attended to after the opening of the session. It appears that many obstacles had been encountered in the collection of the tax, and that in a great number of instances payment had been avoided or refused.

The Congress therefore resolved among other things:

1. That the several persons appointed in pursuance of the ordinance of this Congress in their last session to collect the quotas of the several Townships, dó pay the money by them collected to the County Collector on or before the tenth day of September next; and if any persons within their respective districts shall have refused payment, that in such case they do make and deliver in a list of names of the delinquents to their several Committees, together with their receipts and vouchers for the money which they shall have paid to the aforesaid County Collectors.

2. *Resolved,* That the several Committees do furnish the Provincial Congress at their next session with the names of all such persons within their district as shall have refused to sign the Association recommended in the last Congress, or one of a similar nature, and of all such as shall have refused to pay their respective appointments.

A number of additional resolutions were passed for the organization of the militia of the province into regiments and battalions, and the number of each of these organizations to be appointed to the several counties. The resolutions established the order of their precedence; prescribed the manner in which they were to be raised, armed, and governed; provided for the collection of fines from "all effective men between the ages of

sixteen and fifty who shall refuse to enroll themselves and bear arms," or who, being enrolled, should absent themselves from the muster, and directed how such fines should be applied. The troops directed to be raised and organized were to be equal to about 26 regiments, apportioned to the different counties of Northwestern New Jersey as follows: The militia of Morris and Sussex counties each two regiments and one battalion; of Somerset, two regiments; and of Hunterdon, four regiments. And it was provided that the precedency of rank in the militia should take place in the following order: 1. Essex; 2. Salem; 3. Gloucester; 4. Morris; 5. Sussex; 6. Cape May; 7. Monmouth; 8. Somerset; 9. Bergen; 10. Cumberland; 11. Middlesex; 12. Hunterdon; 13. Burlington; and that when there may be more than one regiment or battalion in a county, the precedency shall be determined by the county committee, according to their former seniority."

Besides providing for the organization and arming of the militia, the Congress resolved:

> That for the purpose of effectually carrying into execution the recommendation of the Continental Congress respecting the appointment of minute-men, four thousand able-bodied effective be enlisted and enrolled in the several counties of this Province, under officers to be appointed and commissioned by the Congress or Committee of Safety, who shall hold themselves in constant readiness, on the shortest notice, to march to any place where their assistance may be required for the defense of this or any neighboring colony.

The "Minute-men" were to be enlisted for a term of four months, at the end of which time they were to be "relieved, unless upon actual service." They were given precedence of rank over the common militia of the province, and whenever called into actual service were "to receive the like pay as the Continental Army, and to be furnished with camp-equipage and provisions; and also to be provided for, if wounded and disabled in the service of their country." Their officers were to be nominated by the several county committees, or in counties having no general committee by the township committees jointly, "with assurance that as soon as their companies are completed, they shall receive commissions from the Provincial Congress, or the Committee of Safety."

The organization of the "minute-men" was directed to be made in companies of 64 men each, including officers, these companies to be formed into ten battalions for the whole province, and the apportionment to the counties of Northwestern New Jersey to be: Somerset County to furnish one battalion of five companies; Morris County to furnish one battalion of six companies; Sussex County to furnish one battalion of five companies; Hunterdon County to furnish one battalion of eight companies. Whatever arms and accoutrements were obtained by the county and township committees were directed to be issued to the minute-men in

preference to the militia until the former were armed and equipped, the remainder to be used for arming the militia. It was

"Resolved, That this Congress do recommend to the several County Committees in this Colony that they immediately employ gunsmiths to make such a number of arms as they shall judge to be necessary and wanting in their respective counties; and that in the manufacture of said arms particular attention be paid to the direction of the Continental Congress."

It was also by the Congress

"Resolved, That the several County Committees do appoint one Surgeon to each Regiment and Battalion belonging to their respective Counties; and certify the name of such Surgeon in the next Congress, or the Committee of Safety, in order to his being properly commissioned." These, with the appointment of Philemon Dickinson as brigadier-general, were all the important military measures adopted at this session. The Congress adjourned on Thursday, August 17, after a session of 17 days, its last act prior to adjournment having been the appointment of Hendrick Fisher, Samuel Tucker, Isaac Pearson, John Hart, Jonathan D. Sergeant, Azariah Dunham, Peter Schenck, Enos Kelsey, Joseph Borden, Frederick Frelinghuysen, and John Schureman as a Committee of Safety to control public affairs during the recess. Of these eleven members a majority were from the counties of Northwestern New Jersey. This was the first Committee of Safety of the Province of New Jersey—a body which came to be greatly feared by those inimical to the cause of America. During the times when the Congress was not in session this committee wielded extraordinary and almost unlimited power. It does not appear, however, that it became necessary for the committee to exercise this power in a way very important to public business in the fewer than seven weeks which intervened between its formation and the reassembling of the Provincial Congress. During that interval the sessions of the Committee were held at Princeton.

Northwestern Jerseymen Prominent in Congress—The Provincial Congress of New Jersey, with about a score of new members elected from the counties of Northwestern New Jersey, convened at Trenton on October 3, 1775. No organization was effected on that day, as but few of the members were present, but on the following day the body organized by the election of Samuel Tucker, of Hunterdon, as president, and Henry Fisher, of Somerset County, as vice-president. "John Mehelm, Esquire (of Hunterdon), at the request of Congress, consented to act as Secretary until a Secretary be chosen." On the fifth it was "Resolved, That William Paterson, Esquire (of Somerset County) be appointed secretary to this Congress"; but on the ninth, "Mr. Dunham having informed

this Congress that he had seen Mr. Paterson, who had acquainted him that his business and circumstances would by no means admit of his officiating as Secretary, the Congress proceeded to the choice of a Secretary, when John Carey, Esq., was unanimously chosen Secretary, and Abraham Clark and Charles Stewart, Esquires, Assistant Secretaries." Thus of the five principal officers of the Congress composed of deputies from the thirteen counties of New Jersey, three were men from Northwestern New Jersey, and specifically from Hunterdon and Somerset counties. The Congress, composed of 47 members from the 13 counties of New Jersey, recently elected and fresh from among the people, was the first thoroughly representative body which had convened in New Jersey during the Revolutionary period.

Among the business transacted by this Congress was the passage of "An Ordinance for compelling the payment of the ten thousand pound tax from such persons as have refused to pay their quotas." More important was the measure relating to the mustering and equipping of the military forces, and to raising the funds necessary for that purpose, adopting measures for the enrollment in the militia of all able-bodied male inhabitants of the province between the ages of sixteen and fifty years, and dealing with their muster, equipment, and instruction in military tactics under the command of proper officers. The purchase for the province of arms, ammunition, camp equipage, artillery, and other military necessities and the furnishing of funds for such purchase by the issuance of bills of credit, were provided for by an ordinance passed on October 28. Resolutions about the same time were received from the Continental Congress recommending the Congress of New Jersey that it should "immediately raise, at the expense of the continent, two battalions, consisting of eight companies," of men for the service, and specifying the manner in which they were to be enlisted and officered and the pay and allowances they would receive. On October 28 the Provincial Congress passed a resolution recommending to the Continental Congress the appointment and commissioning of the following named field officers for the two battalions to be raised in New Jersey, viz: For the Eastern Battalion, the Earl of Stirling, colonel, William Winds, lieutenant-colonel, and William De Hart, major; for the Western Battalion, William Maxwell, colonel, Israel Shrieve, lieutenant-colonel, and David Ray, major. These appointments were soon after made, and commissions issued by direction of the Continental Congress.

On February 18, 1776, the Provincial Congress resolved "that a train of artillery, consisting of twelve pieces, be immediately purchased for the use of this Colony"; and on March 2, an ordinance was passed directing that two complete artillery companies be immediately raised for the

defense of the colony, "one to be stationed in the Eastern and one in the Western Division thereof . . . to be disposed of in this Colony as the Congress, Committee of Safety, Brigadier-General of the Division to which they respectfully belong, shall direct."

The Congress of New Jersey adjourned on March 2, 1776, having previously passed an ordinance in which it was "Resolved and directed, That there be a new choice of deputies to serve in Provincial Congress, for every county of this Colony, on the fourth Monday in May yearly, and every year," thus establishing regular annual elections of deputies instead of the special elections called, as they had previously been, at the pleasure of Congress. The elections were held at the time specified and resulted in the choice of Philemon Dickinson, John Allen, Samuel Tucker, John Hart, and John Mehelm from Hunterdon, and Frederick Frelinghuysen, William Paterson, John Witherspoon, Jacob R. Hardinbergh, and James Linn from Somerset County. The names of the members from Sussex County were: Ephraim Martin, Casper Shafer, Thomas Potts, Isaac Van Campen, and John Cleves Symmes. These, with fifty deputies or so from other counties, assembled in Provincial Congress at Burlington, and organized on the eleventh of that month by electing Samuel Tucker, of Hunterdon, president, and William Paterson, of Somerset County, secretary. The most notable action taken at this session was that which transformed New Jersey from a colony into an independent State by the adoption of a State constitution on July 2; and it is worthy of note that when the vote was taken upon the immediate adoption and confirmation of this constitution, John Mehelm, who voted for, and William Paterson, who voted against, the proposition, were the only members of the Hunterdon and Somerset delegation who answered the roll call of deputies.

Convention of New Jersey—On July 17, 1776, the Provincial Congress ratified the Declaration of Independence by the adoption of this resolution:

"Whereas, The Honorable Continental Congress have declared the United Colonies Free and Independent States: We, the Deputies of New Jersey in Provincial Congress assembled, do resolve and declare that we will support the freedom and independence of the said States with our lives and fortunes, and with the whole force of New Jersey."

And on the same day it was by the same body

"Resolved, That this House from henceforth, instead of the style and title of the Provincial Congress of New Jersey, do adopt and assume the style and title of the Convention of the State of New Jersey." On the same day an ordinance was passed defining the crime of treason against

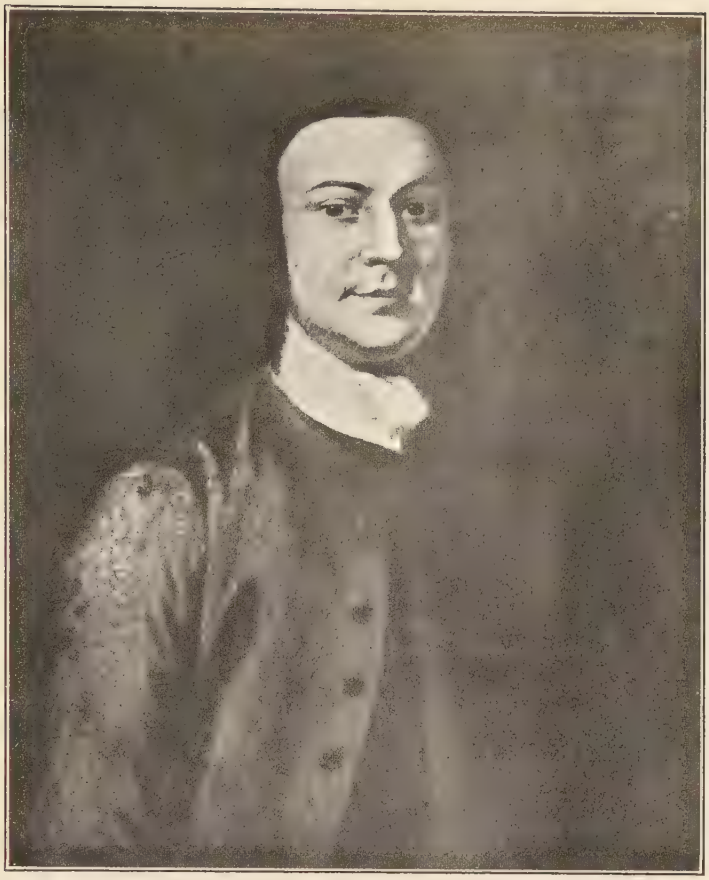
the State of New Jersey, and making it punishable "in like manner as by the ancient laws of the State"—that is, by the infliction of the penalty of death.

The old colonial Legislature of New Jersey had held its sessions and nominally exercised its functions in 1775 until December 6, when Governor Franklin prorogued the House, and this proved to be its dissolution. The Governor, who, as has been noted, was notoriously inimical to the American cause, issued his proclamation in the following May, calling a session on June 20, but this was met by prompt action on the part of the Provincial Congress, which, on June 14,

"Resolved, That in the opinion of this Congress, the Proclamation of William Franklin, late Governor of New Jersey, bearing date on the thirtieth day of May last, in the name of the King of Great Britain, appointing a meeting of the General Assembly to be held on the twentieth day of this instant June, ought not to be obeyed."

Royal Authority Ended in State—This action had the desired effect, and the colonial Legislature never assembled. On June 16 the Congress

"Resolved, That in the opinion of this Congress the said William Franklin, Esquire, by such proclamation, has acted in direct contempt and violation of the resolve of the Continental Congress of the fifteenth of May last. That in the opinion of this Congress the said William Franklin, Esquire, has discovered himself to be an enemy of the liberties of this country; and that measures ought to be immediately taken for securing the person of the said William Franklin, Esquire." On the same day orders were issued to Colonel Nathaniel Heard, of the First Battalion of the Middlesex militia, to wait on the Governor, to offer him a parole, by which he was to agree to remain quietly at Princeton, Bordentown, or on his farm at Rancocus, and, in case of his refusal to sign this parole, to arrest him. The Governor refused to sign, and the colonel thereupon surrounded his house with a guard of sixty men to hold him prisoner until further orders were received from Congress. The order came to remove the Governor to Burlington, and he was accordingly taken there. Upon examination he was adjudged a violent enemy to his country and a dangerous person, and he was then placed in custody of Lieutenant-Colonel Bowes Read to await orders from the Continental Congress. On June 25 orders were received to send him, under guard, to Governor Trumbull, of Connecticut, who was requested, in case of Franklin's refusal to sign a parole, to treat him as a prisoner, agreeably to the resolutions of Congress applying to such cases. He was accordingly sent to Connecticut, placed in custody of Governor Trumbull, and never permitted to return to New Jersey. This was the end of the civil authority of King George in the State.



WILLIAM ALEXANDER (LORD STIRLING) OF BASKING RIDGE

Courtesy of the Somerset County Historical Quarterly

LORD STIRLING HOUSE, BASKING RIDGE

Courtesy of the Somerset County Historical Quarterly

State Constitution Adopted—The constitution, adopted on July 2, 1776, vested the government of the State in a Governor, Legislative Council and General Assembly, the members of the Council and Assembly to be chosen for the first time on the second Tuesday in the following August, and afterwards, annually, on the second Tuesday in October. The members elected in 1776, in conformity with these provisions, met in October of that year, and organized as the first Legislature of New Jersey under the State constitution, succeeding to the powers and functions of the Provincial Congress and the Convention of the State of New Jersey, and continuing to exercise those powers as a permanent body.

Invasion Prepared for by New Jersey—Despite the fact that New Jersey had been engaged in military preparations since the news from Lexington it was not until the winter and spring of 1776, when the British forces showed signs of removing from Boston southward in the direction of the Hudson, that the people of the province began to realize the danger of actual invasion. When the design of Howe, the British general, became apparent, the battalion of New Jersey Continental troops, under Lord Stirling, was moved from Elizabethtown to New York and a regiment of minute-men under Colonel Charles Stewart was ordered to march to the place, but was prevented from doing so by lack of the necessary arms. On March 20, the force under Stirling's command comprised his own New Jersey battalion—about 500 men, sick and well—500 minute-men from Dutchess and Westchester counties, New York, about 200 New Jersey Militia, and two Connecticut regiments, under Colonels Ward and Waterbury, numbering in the aggregate about 1,000 men, whose term of service was then within a few days of its expiration.

On June 3, after the British forces had left Boston for New York, the Continental Congress resolved that a flying camp be established in the middle colonies consisting of 10,000 men, and that 13,800 militia be employed to reinforce the army at New York, of which number the quota assigned to New Jersey was 3,300 men. On June 14 the Congress of New Jersey passed an ordinance directing that this number of men, in 40 companies to compose five battalions, all to form one brigade, to be "immediately got in readiness and marched to New York under the command of a brigadier-general," the battalions to be raised by voluntary enlistment, to continue in service until December 1 following, unless sooner discharged. The quotas assigned to the counties of Northwestern New Jersey were:

One battalion of four companies each from Morris and Sussex counties. Officers: Ephraim Martin, colonel; John Munson, lieutenant-colonel; Cornelius Ladlow, major.

One battalion composed of three companies from Somerset and five companies from Hunterdon County. Officers: Stephen Hunt, colonel; Philip Johnston, lieutenant-Colonel; Joseph Phillips, major. Dr. Cornelious Baldwin was appointed surgeon of the battalion. On July 24 a letter, addressed by General Washington to the Convention of New Jersey, was read before that body, informing them "that the brigade under General Heard was far from complete, and urging the necessity of raising and forwarding the new levies destined to reinforce the army at New York"; whereupon it was by the Convention ordered "That a letter be written to General Washington informing that several companies were on their way to join the brigade; and that this Convention will use its utmost efforts to finish its quota, and to give his Excellency such other aid as the weal of the United States may require and the condition of this State will admit."

Hunterdon and Somerset Counties Apprehend Tories—The appearance of Howes' forces on Staten Island in July, 1776, caused consternation throughout New Jersey, and the general alarm was intensified when the bay and the adjacent waters became black with the ships of the British fleet. The Tory element became at once rampant, particularly in the counties of Monmouth and Hunterdon. The Provincial Congress, at the end of June, ordered the militia of Hunterdon and Somerset counties to apprehend all insurgents and disaffected persons. Since the New Jersey frontier was insufficiently guarded, the Continental Congress passed a resolution requesting a levy of 2,000 of the militia of New Jersey to supply the place of an equal number of men sent from the Flying Camp to General Washington. To the counties of Hunterdon, Somerset, and Sussex was assigned by the Provincial Congress the raising of one battalion. The feeling of alarm increasing, all able-bodied men were ordered by the Provincial Congress to be enrolled in companies and form into two divisions. The first division consisted of 13 battalions, made up of men drawn from the militia organizations of the several counties of the State, those containing Hunterdon and Somerset men being one battalion formed from the two regiments.

Dark Hours in New Jersey—The ordinance closed by a stirring appeal to the people of New Jersey:

> In this interesting situation—viewing, on the one hand, an active, inveterate, and implacable enemy, increasing fast in strength, daily receiving large reinforcements, and industriously preparing to strike some decisive blow; on the other, a considerable part of the inhabitants supinely slumbering on the brink of ruin—and moved with affecting apprehensions, the Conventions think it incumbent on them to warn their constituents of the impending danger. On you, our friends and brethren, it depends, this day, to determine whether you, your wives, your children, and millions of your descendants

yet unborn, shall wear the galling and ignominious yoke of slavery, or nobly inherit the generous, the inestimable blessings of freedom. The alternative is before you: Can you hesitate in your choice? Can you doubt which to prefer? . . . . Happily we know we can anticipate your virtuous choice. With confident satisfaction we are assured that not a moment will delay your important decision; that you cannot feel hesitation, whether you will tamely and degenerately bend your necks to the irretrievable wretchedness of slavery, or by your instant and animated exertions enjoy the fair inheritance of heaven-born freedom, and transmit it unimpaired to your posterity.

There is a great tragedy behind these words, and the scenes they conjure up might well stimulate the pen of the dramatist. The peaceful New Jersey villages brooding in the moonlight; the anxious hearts within the scattered frame dwellings; the Convention gathered and talking into the night of the perils with which the land they loved was encompassed; enemies, ruthless as wolves, gathering along their shores; the vision of years of tumult, and torture, and heart-breaking struggle, for all, and death for some; the general uncertainty of the future; the noble Washington and his ragged, toil-worn troops, old men and mere boys among them, retreating over the face of a country, still wearing much of its primeval ruggedness. It was a tense time in the Revolutionary War, with defeat stalking the American forces, and Trenton and Princeton, yet mere dreams. It might almost be called its darkest hours, and, apart from the Tories and the traitors in their midst, the small population felt themselves very close together, united by the fear of unending calamity that threatened the oldest and the youngest alike.

It turned out to be the design of the British commander not to invade Jersey territory, but to occupy the western end of Long Island. His army, consisting of British regulars and German mercenaries, amounted to about 25,000 men, and with about 10,000 of them he crossed from Staten Island and effected a landing between the settlements of New Utrecht and Gravesend. The general engagement known in history as the Battle of Long Island followed on August 27, resulting in the defeat of General Washington's army and the capture of Lord Stirling with his entire command. Among the killed was Colonel Philip Johnston, of Hunterdon County, commanding the 1st Regiment. On Washington's instigation Congress adopted measures for the immediate raising of a permanent army, to consist of 88 battalions of 750 men each, to be furnished by the several States. Four of these battalions were assigned to New Jersey as the State's quota. In the months that followed the battles of White Plains and the surrender of Fort Washington occurred, both disastrous for the American side, whose chief forces in the interval had moved across the Hudson to New Jersey, with headquarters at Hackensack.

The army which Washington had with him in New Jersey amounted

to no more than 3,000 effective men, exclusive of the Flying Camp, which was stationed in the neighborhood of Bergen, and still under the command of General Mercer. When Cornwallis moved from Fort Lee to confront him Washington retreated in the direction of Newark and New Brunswick. Finally, with many of the men's terms expiring on December 1, the remnant of the patriot army left New Brunswick and, passing through the southeast part of Somerset County by way of Six-Mile-Run, and crossing the Millstone River at Rocky Hill, made its way to Princeton. Washington left behind him in Princeton, when he moved thence to Trenton, a force consisting of the remnants of two brigades—in all 1,200 men—to delay the British advance. The advance of the British decided Washington on a retreat along the highways of Hunterdon and Somerset counties and across the Delaware, the last man reaching the Pennsylvania shore on December 8 as the head of the Hessian column entered Trenton.

Washington Prepares a Surprise—The American army which crossed into Pennsylvania numbered about 2,200 men, very speedily reduced by the loss of 500 men whose terms had expired. But Washington, already conceiving the plan which he was so successfully to execute at Trenton, called for reinforcements from the north, from Peekskill, and the militia of nearby States. He had seen that all the boats on the Jersey side were taken to the opposite shore. The British army in New Jersey was posted in detachments along a very extended line. The largest force was at New Brunswick, which was the principal depot of military stores. A strong detachment was stationed at Princeton, another body of 1,500 Hessians at Trenton; troops of equal strength at Bordentown; and smaller detachments occupied Black Horse, Mount Holly, and several other posts, extending below Burlington. The chief command in New Jersey was held by Lord Cornwallis, General Howe remaining at his headquarters in New York.

Washington then prepared to surprise the Hessian troops at Trenton, on Christmas Day, in the midst of their convivial celebrations, and the way the secrecy of the American movements was preserved was remarkable, for the Hunterdon shore was infested with Tories. The expeditionary corps, consisting of 2,400 men, with ten pieces of artillery, was marched in a body by way of the "Bear Tavern" to Birmingham, between four and five miles from Trenton, where it was halted. The force was then divided into two columns—one, under General Sullivan, taking the river road, and the other, under General Greene, with Generals Mercer, Stevens, and Stirling, and accompanied by the commander-in-chief, moving to and down the Scotch road to its junction with the Pennington road, and thence down the latter to Trenton. The columns

marched rapidly and in perfect silence under the direction of a number of guides who were familiar with the routes, and some of whom rode in advance, unarmed and dressed in farmers' clothes.

The Battle of Trenton—The march of the two columns was so well planned and ordered that both reached the enemy's outposts at Trenton at almost exactly the same time, Sullivan coming in from the west and Washington and Greene from the north. Just before eight o'clock the Hessian encampments came into view, and at the sight, Washington, riding at the head to the troops and pointing with his sword towards Trenton shouted: "There, soldiers, you see the enemies of your country, and now all I have to ask is that you remember what you are about to fight for. March!" The troops moved forward with great speed, drove in the outposts, and in a few minutes had possession of all the British artillery. Colonel Rahl, the Hessian commander, surprised, and not yet recovered from the effects of the Christmas potations, rushed frantically out of his quarters and mounted his horse to form his men for defense, but he almost immediately received a mortal wound, and, as further resistance then appeared hopeless, the place with his troops, except such as had escaped and fled towards Princeton and Bordentown, was surrendered to the American commander. An acount of the fight at Trenton was soon after published by order of the Continental Congress, having been transmitted to that body by the New Jersey Council of Safety with the explanation that it was furnished by "an officer of distinction in the army." The captures made by the Americans at Trenton comprised six brass field-pieces, 1,000 stand of arms, four colors, and 909 prisoners, of which latter 23 were commissioned officers. "The victory of the Americans at Trenton was complete," writes Lossing in his "Field-Book of the Revolution." They lost in the engagement only two privates killed, and two others who were frozen to death," the last statement generally being regarded as dubious.

The plan of Washington in recrossing the Delaware had contemplated the probability that, in the event of success at Trenton, he might be able to maintain his position in New Jersey, remarks James P. Snell, historian of Hunterdon and Somerset counties; but on account of the inability of Ewing and Cadwallader to cross the river, as was expected, there were still left at Bordentown, Mount Holly, and other points below Trenton and within striking distance several British detachments, which were collectively far stronger than the American force which could be mustered to hold them at bay. Under these circumstances Washington thought it his only prudent course to return with his army to the west side of the river; and this he did without delay, remaining in Trenton only a few hours to allow his men sufficient time for rest and refresh-

ment. In the afternoon of the 26th the columns were again put in motion and marched back by the route over which they had come in the morning, and recrossing at McConkey's Ferry with their prisoners and captured material, were all safely quartered before midnight in the camp which they had left in the evening of the preceding day.

But though he had found it expedient to retire to his strong position on the Pennsylvania shore after the victory at Trenton, Washington had by no means abandoned his plan of repossessing West Jersey, and he at once commenced preparations for a second expedition to that end, remarks the same historian. On December 29, only three days after the Trenton exploit, he wrote from his headquarters at Newtown, Pennsylvania, to Congress:

"I am just setting out to attempt a second passage over the Delaware with the troops that were with me on the morning of the 26th. Gen. Cadwallader crossed over on the 27th, and is at Bordentown with about one thousand eight hundred men. Gen. Mifflin will be today at Bordentown with about one thousand six hundred more. . . In view of the measures proposed to be pursued, I think a fair opportunity is offered of driving the enemy entirely from Jersey, or at least to the extremity of the province."

The Victory at Princeton—In anticipation of the projected resumption of operations in New Jersey, orders had been sent to General Heath, who was still at Peekskill-on-the-Hudson, to leave only a small detachment of his troops at that place, and to move at once with his main body, cross into New Jersey, and march towards the British cantonment, to divert their attention, but without intending an attack. General William Maxwell, who in the retreat through New Jersey had been left at Morristown with a considerable force, in which was included a large proportion of the soldiers of Hunterdon, Somerset, and Morris counties, was ordered to advance his troops towards New Brunswick as if threatening an attack and harass all the contiguous posts of the enemy as much as possible; and finally Generals Cadwallader and Mifflin, at Bordentown and Crosswicks, were directed to hold their forces, then amounting to more than 3,500 men, in constant readiness to reinforce the main body under Washington when it should make its appearance at Trenton.

The situation of Washington, when Cornwallis advanced towards the Delaware, was perilous, and a council of war decided as a last desperate move on a rapid night movement around the enemy's flank to his rear, and a sudden attack on the British force at Princeton, which consisted of only three regiments of cavalry, and three squadrons of dragoons. The camp fires of the American army along the shore of the Assanpink were kept brightly burning, and were replenished with fresh fuel about mid-

night; and soon afterwards, leaving the sentinels on their posts to delude the enemy, the forces were all put in motion, and marched rapidly but silently away in the darkness. The baggage train of the army was sent away quietly on the road to Burlington. The route taken led, by way of Sandtown, across Miry Run, and further up across the Assanpink, around the left flank of the British army; then, veering to the left, along the "Quaker road" to and across Stony Brook, where the main column left the highway and took a by-road passing through lowlands directly to Princeton; while General Mercer, with about 350 men and two pieces of artillery under Captain Neal, continued along the Quaker road, with orders to proceed to Worth's Mill and take possession of the bridge by which the old road from Princeton to Trenton crossed Stony Brook.

When the sun arose on January 3 it revealed to Cornwallis the mortifying fact that Washington had escaped the trap set for him. The sound of distant artillery in fact was signalizing one of the most important victories in the war of the American independence. The foremost American troops under General Mercer met the 17th and 55th British Regiments and a skirmish ensued, until Washington came up at the head of his forces and put the British to flight. In the college buildings at Princeton there remained a part of the 40th Regiment which had occupied it as barracks. Washington, supposing that these men would stand and defend their position, ordered up a section of artillery, which opened on the building. The first shot fired passed through the head of a portrait of George II in the Prayer Hall. But little show of resistance was made by the British within the buildings, and finally James Moore, of Princeton, a captain of militia, with the assistance of a few others as bold as himself, burst open the door of Nassau Hall and demanded a surrender of the forces within. The demand was at once complied with, and the entire body, including a number of sick, gave themselves up as prisoners of war. This was the last of the British forces in Princeton, and Washington, having now entirely cleared the town of its enemies, immediately evacuated the place, and with his army moved rapidly away towards the northeast on the New Brunswick road.

Suspense in Hunterdon and Somerset Counties—Washington, on leaving Princeton, moved his forces with the greatest possible speed to Kingston, crossing the Millstone River and destroying the bridge behind him. Having proceeded thus far he was not a little perplexed in deciding on his subsequent movements. The heavy column of Cornwallis was following so closely in his rear that it was only at great peril that he could pursue his original plan of marching to New Brunswick. The destruction of the British magazines and stores at that place would have been a most glorious ending of the winter campaign, and would, beyond a doubt,

have driven the last vestige of British military power out of New Jersey; but, on the other hand, a collision with the superior forces of Cornwallis, which it appeared hardly possible to avoid if the march to New Brunswick was continued, could hardly result otherwise than in defeat, and not improbably in the rout and destruction of the American army. At this juncture the commander-in-chief adopted his usual course—called a council of war, which was held by himself and his generals in the saddle —which resulted in the abandonment of the original plan. So the forces struck off from the Brunswick road, and marched by way of the Millstone Valley, and thence across the Raritan, to the hilly country of the northwest. A small body of Washington's militia, under command of the noted trooper, Captain John Stryker, of Millstone, distinguished itself by capturing a part of Cornwallis' baggage train on the New Brunswick road. The captors, with their prize, moved up as rapidly as possible on through Somerset County, crossed the Millstone at Somerset Courthouse, and overtook the main American body a day or two later.

The cannonading on the Princeton battlefield had been heard in nearly every part of the counties of Hunterdon and Somerset to their northern boundaries, and the people were in a state of the greatest excitement and suspense as to what it portended, writes Snell. During the latter part of the day those living along the valley of the Millstone learned the facts by the passage of the patriotic forces, and on the following day the glad news was spread farther and more widely, till on the morning of the fifth of January there were few of the inhabitants of the northwestern portion of New Jersey who did not know that Washington's army had crossed the Raritan and was in bivouac along the hillside at Pluckemin. "Many a horseman during the night dashed onward to this point to ascertain what it (the light of the camp-fires at Pluckemin) portended, and when the news was brought back that it was Washington the joy was almost rapturous everywhere."

Washington's Victories Reanimate Counties—The glorious result of the campaign which commenced on the south shore of the Delaware at McConkey's Ferry at nightfall on the evening of Christmas Day, 1776, and ended when the weary and shivering soldiers of Washington entered their comparatively comfortable winter quarters at Morristown, wrought a wonderful change in the aspect of affairs in New Jersey, continues the writer before quoted. A few weeks before, when the slender and constantly decreasing columns of the American army were crossing the State towards the Delaware in flight before the pursuing and vivacious legions of Cornwallis, a large proportion—probably a majority—of the people of the State had become discouraged, and, despairing of a successful issue to the struggle for liberty, large numbers of them promptly

LA TOURETTE HOME, NEAR BOUND BROOK
Baron Steuben's Headquarters, 1778

availed themselves of the terms offered by the proclamation of the British commander guaranteeing pardon and protection to such rebels and disaffected persons as would come forward to abandon the patriot cause and renew their allegiance to the King. It is stated that for a considerable time the daily average of persons within the State who thus signified their adhesion to the royal cause was more than 200. Scarcely an inhabitant of the State joined the army of Washington as he was retreating towards the Delaware, but, on the contrary, great numbers of those who were already in the service from the State deserted and returned to their homes. "The two Jersey regiments which had been forwarded by Gen. Gates, under Gen. St. Clair, went off to a man the moment they entered their own State. A few officers, without a single private, were all of these regiments which St. Clair brought to the commander-in-chief." The most earnest exertions of Governor Livingston to induce the militia to oppose the invading army were fruitless. "Those who visited the army brought back an unfavorable report. They secretly or openly advised others to do nothing that would involve them in disloyalty and thus jeopardize their possessions. Old people tell us that such was the talk with many. The Legislature, itself defenseless, had moved from Princeton to Burlington, and there, on December 2, they adjourned, each man going home to look after his own affairs.

Until the battle of Trenton, on the 26th of December, New Jersey might have been considered a conquered province. Even Samuel Tucker, of Hunterdon County, chairman of the Committee of Safety, treasurer, and judge of the Supreme Court, took a protection of the British, and thus renounced allegiance to New Jersey and vacated his office. Open insurrection against the American cause had broken out in several counties, among which was that of Hunterdon, where the malcontents proceeded to violence against the Whig inhabitants of that section, plundered the house of Captain Jones, and boldly declared their intention of joining the British army. In Monmouth County a similar and even more desperate state of affairs existed, to suppress which it was deemed necessary to detach a strong military force under Colonel Forman. Panic, disaffection, and cowardly submission were found everywhere; despair had seized on all but the sturdiest patriots; and the conflict for liberty seemed well-nigh hopeless.

A marvellous change was wrought by the favorable results of the campaign of Trenton and Princeton. The Christmas victory at Trenton rekindled a bright spark of hope in the breasts of despairing patriots, and the glorious event of Princeton fanned that spark into a strong and steady flame. An immediate result was a revival of hope and courage among the Jersey militia, causing large numbers of them to join the American army, adding materially to its effective strength. "The militia

are taking spirits, and, I am told, are coming in fast from this State," said General Washington in his despatches to Congress written at Pluckemin on January 5, only two days after the victory of Princeton; and the accessions from this source were much more numerous after that time. "The militia of New Jersey, who had hitherto behaved shamefully, from this time forward generally acquired high reputation, and throughout a long and tedious war conducted themselves with spirit and discipline scarce surpassed by the regular troops. In small parties they now scoured the country in every direction, seized on stragglers, in several light skirmishes behaved exceptionally well, and collected in such numbers as to threaten the weaker British posts with the fate which those at Trenton and Princeton had already experienced. In a few days indeed the Americans had overrun the Jerseys."

Among the inhabitants, those who had maintained their unswerving devotion to the patriotic cause once more took heart; and even of those who, from motives of fear or self interest had availed themselves of the "protection" of the British, the greater number were rejoiced by the successes of Washington. General Howe's protection had proved to them a delusion. During the time in which the British held undisputed control the country in all directions had been ravaged by their foraging parties, composed principally of Hessians. These mercenaries were unable to read the English language; and so, when the "Loyal" inhabitants who had secured protection papers exhibited them to the German marauders, the latter regarded them no more than if they had been Washington's passes, but treated their holders with contempt, and showed them no more consideration than was accorded to their patriot neighbors, which meant simply none at all.

British Atrocities in Northwest—The counties of the northwestern part of New Jersey suffered as much as any for the atrocities committed by British and Hessians during the period of their occupation in the neighborhood.

Neither the proclamation of the commissioners nor protections saved the people from plunder or insult. Their property was taken and destroyed without distinction of persons. They exhibited their protections, but the Hessians could not read and would not understand them, and the British soldiers deemed it foul disgrace that the Hessians should be only the plunderers. Discontents and murmurs increased every hour with the ravages of both, which were almost sanctioned by general orders, and which spared neither friend nor foe. Neither age nor sex was protected from outrage. Infants, children, old men and women, were left naked and exposed, without a blanket to cover them from the inclemency of winter. Furniture which could not be carried away was wantonly destroyed, dwellings and outhouses burned or rendered uninhabitable, churches and other public buildings consumed, and the rape of women, and even very young girls, filled the measure of woe. Such miseries are the usual fate of the conquered, nor were they inflicted with less reserve because the patients were rebellious subjects. But even

the worm will turn on the oppressor. What the earnest commendations of Congress, the zealous exertions of Governor Livingston, and the State authorities, and the ardent supplications of Washington could not affect was produced by the rapine and devastations of the royal forces. The whole country became instantly hostile to the invaders. Sufferers of all parties rose as one man to avenge their personal injuries. Those who, from age and infirmities, were incapable of military service kept a strict watch upon the movements of the royal army, and from time to time communicated information to their countrymen in arms. Those who lately declined all opposition, though called on by the sacred tie of honor, pledged to each other in the Declaration of Independence, cheerfully embodied when they found submission to be unavailing for the security of their estates. Men who could not apprehend the consequences of British taxation nor of American independence, could feel the injuries inflicted by insolent, cruel, and brutal soldiers.

General Washington was not slow in availing himself of the advantages to the American cause offered by this situation of affairs, and on January 25 he issued from his headquarters in Morristown, a proclamation requiring all persons who had accepted protection from the British commissions to repair to the army headquarters, or the nearest headquarters of any general officer in the Continental service, and there to surrender their protection papers and swear allegiance to the United States of America; upon which terms they were to receive full pardon for past offenses, provided this was done within thirty days from the date of the proclamation. But such as should fail to conform to these requirements within the specified time were commanded to forthwith withdraw themselves and families within the enemy lines, and upon their refusal or neglect to do so, they were to be regarded and treated as adherents to the King of Great Britain and enemies of the United States.

The effect of this proclamation was excellent. Hundreds of timid inhabitants who had taken protection, now flocked to the different headquarters to surrender them and take the required oath of allegiance. The most inveterate and dangerous Tories were driven within the enemy's lines or entirely out of the State, and the army was largely increased by volunteers and by the return of many who had previously served in its ranks, but who had deserted and returned to their homes during the dark days of November and December, 1776.

American Army at Morristown—The main body of the army lay in quiet at Morristown for nearly five months. During this time, although no general movements were made, small bodies of militia and other troops were almost constantly harassing the enemy, and several minor fights occurred, one of the most important of which took place at Weston, in Somerset County, on January 20. In consequence of the Americans having captured and destroyed a number of boats ascending the Raritan laden with provisions for the use of Cornwallis' forces

at New Brunswick, the British were compelled to forage the country with more than their usual energy. One of their foraging parties, about 400 strong, had been raiding on the east side of the Millstone River, in that part of Somerset County which is now the township of Franklin, where they had seized a large number of cattle and sheep, and, learning that a considerable quantity of flour was stored in a mill at Weston, proceeded to that place, took possession of the flour, and commenced loading it upon their wagons.

In the meantime, however, intelligence of the movement was carried to General Philemon Dickinson, who, with a small force, was stationed to hold a small earthwork at Somerset Courthouse in Millstone village, a short distance from the mill, but on the opposite side of Millstone River. Upon learning the facts, General Dickinson, being determined to attack the party, moved out with a force of two companies of Continentals, 50 Pennsylvania riflemen, and a small body of New Jersey militia, in all about 550 men, and, proceeding to the bridge at Weston, attempted to cross it, but failed as the enemy held the opposite end with three pieces of artillery trained upon it. The Americans then sought a fording-place below and, plunging into the river where the water was waist-deep and filled with floating ice, crossed the stream and attacked the British with such vigor that they fled precipitately towards New Brunswick, leaving 43 wagons, 104 horses, 118 cattle, 70 sheep, and 12 prisoners in the hands of General Dickinson, whose loss of men in the fight was five. The total loss of the enemy was about 30 men. General Washington, in his mention of the affray, highly commended the energy and skill of General Dickinson, and the gallantry evinced by the force under his command, more than half of which was composed of raw militia.

An affair of a similar character occurred on or about February 1 at Piscataway, in which at least 36 of the enemy were killed, while the Americans lost nine killed and fourteen wounded. The force of the British was about 1,000, with three fieldpieces; while the Americans were only about 700 strong, and nearly or quite all militia. In the first attack the enemy were compelled to retire, but, receiving reinforcements, they again advanced and drove the militia from their position. About three weeks later, "Col. Neilson, of New Brunswick, with a detachment of one hundred and fifty militia, surprised and captured Maj. Stockton (one of the numerous family of that name, who from his treachery was called 'Double Dick'), at the head of fifty-nine privates, refugees, in British pay."

Some quite severe fights occurred at "Spanktown" (Rahway), on January 6, in which a thousand bushels of salt and other stores were

captured from the British, and another on February 23, between the brigade of General Maxwell and the 3d British Brigade from Amboy. In the latter fight the Americans were victorious also, and drove the enemy through the snow all the way back to Amboy, inflicting on them a loss (according to British reports) of four officers and nearly 100 men killed and wounded. The loss of the Americans was three killed and twelve wounded. Encounters similar to those above mentioned, and others of less importance, were of frequent occurrence during the winter and spring of 1777.

Troops Rendezvous in New Jersey—As the winter passed into spring the American commander, from his position at Morristown, watched closely and anxiously the movements of General Howe's forces at New Brunswick, for he had no doubt that the British general was intending to make an important movement, though in what direction he could not learn. The evidence pointed to the likelihood that Howe's objective would be the city of Philadelphia. Early in May it was ascertained by General Washington that the British forces at New Brunswick had been largely augmented, and that they were engaged in building "a portable bridge so constructed that it might be laid on flat-boats"—in other words a pontoon bridge. Regarding this as an almost certain indication that Howe was preparing to move forward and cross the Delaware, Washington at once decided to move his forces to a point nearer New Brunswick, to be within striking distance of the enemy in case he should attempt to execute his suspected design. The point selected was the range of hills to the northward of the village of Bound Brook—generally mentioned as the "Heights of Middlebrook"—and to this place the army was moved from Morristown about May 28, on which day the headquarters of the commander-in-chief were established at the new position.

Washington's army, at the time it moved from Morristown to Middlebrook, was about 8,400 strong, including cavalry and artillery. But of these more than 2,000 were sick, and this, with other causes, reduced his effective strength to 5,738 men, rank and file. This number, however, was soon afterwards very considerably increased by accessions from beyond the Delaware, for orders had been issued for all troops in the field, as far south as the Carolinas, to rendezvous in New Jersey. When the movement to Middlebrook was made, General Sullivan, who had succeeded General Putnam in command at Princeton, had about 1,500 troops under him at that place. He subsequently retreated to the Delaware River, but again advanced to the line of the Sourland Hills, along the southern border of Hunterdon County, and while in this position, waiting to coöperate with Washington in case of an engagement,

his forces were considerably augmented by the arrival of troops from the South, moving northward under the order before mentioned. General Benedict Arnold, commanding at Philadelphia, was ordered to station a force on the New Jersey side of the Delaware, to do what might be done to prevent the British from crossing the river, in case they should succeed in escaping from Washington and Sullivan.

The British army in and about New Brunswick had been reinforced until it numbered about 17,000 effective men, a force far outnumbering that of Washington, including the corps of observation under Sullivan. Moreover, the British force was largely made up of veterans and was finely equipped, while a large proportion of the American army was composed of raw militia not well provided with equipments and clothing. The position occupied by Washington, however, was very strong by nature and fortified to some extent, and his location was such that he could at once take advantage of a movement of the enemy, whether he should advance towards the Delaware, or retire towards the Hudson; for he was still in doubt as to the intention of the British commander—whether it was to move directly on Philadelphia by land, to return his troops to Amboy, there to embark and proceed by sea and the Delaware Bay to reach the same objective, or to move up the Hudson River to coöperate with General Burgoyne, who was then reported to be moving southward from Canada by way of Lake Champlain.

A couple of weeks after Washington had occupied the heights of Middlebrook the British commander began to unmask his designs. Leaving a force of about 2,000 men under General Matthew in New Brunswick the main body of the British army, in two divisions, under Lord Cornwallis and General De Heister respectively, moved at about midnight of June 13, and marched rapidly by two routes towards Middlebush and Somerset Courthouse, which last-named place was reached by the division of Cornwallis before sunrise in the morning of the 14th, while De Heister, having taken a more southerly and circuitous route, arrived at Middlebush about the same time.

Both divisions threw up earthworks of considerable strength. The object of the British general was to sever communication between General Sullivan and the main body of the American army and, if possible, to tempt General Washington to move down from his almost impregnable position and give battle to the British on ground of their own choosing. But the American general could not be so easily lured from his stronghold among the hills. He merely advanced his forces to the south side of the mountain, and made all preparations to fight on that ground if he should be attacked; but beyond this he did not go, for the chances in a battle upon the plain would have been too much in favor of the enemy. At the same time, General Sullivan's force lay in the

neighborhood of Clover Hill awaiting events and receiving large accessions from the sources before mentioned.

Washington Outwits British—The two British divisions continued to hold their positions on the Millstone and at Middlebush for five days, vainly defying Washington to come down and fight them. During this time Cornwallis' men plundered the inhabitants at and in the vicinity of Somerset Courthouse and set fire to the Presbyterian and Dutch churches there, though the buildings were not destroyed. A number of farm houses were also burned.

On June 19, the British general, having found it impossible to entice Washington from his stronghold in the hills, the troops of Cornwallis and De Heister suddenly evacuated the positions they had held during the preceding five days and moved rapidly back to New Brunswick. "When Gen. De Heister's army left Middlebush, tradition states that they attempted to burn every building between that place and New Brunswick. Some of the fires were put out, and some buildings failed to take fire." Yet a very large amount of damage was done by the retiring Hessians. Judge Voorhees gives the names of several sufferers, with their losses, as follows: Garret Voorhees, of Middlebush, dwelling house, six rooms, entry, and kitchen burned, with other property destroyed and stolen, amounting in all to £551, 17s. 8d.; Peter Rapalye, dwelling house 42 by 30 feet, kitchen 24 by 24, weave house 14 by 18, barn 42 by 48 burned, and other losses, aggregating £393; John Spader, on the opposite side of the Amwell road, kitchen and barn burned, value £226, 16s. and 8d.; Hendrick Rogers, on the same road, good frame house destroyed and other property taken, value £371, 19s. and 3d.; Johannes Van Liew, near New Brunswick, house, outhouses, and barns burned, valued at £519, 16s. and 5d. Others who suffered more or less severely during the stay of the Hessians at Middlebush and on their withdrawal to New Brunswick were John Wyckoff, Cornelius Van Auglen, Peter Wyckoff, Philip Falkerson, John Stothoff, Abraham Van Doren, and Berdus Garretson.

Three days after Cornwallis and De Heister retired from Hillsborough and Middlebush to New Brunswick that place was evacuated (June 22) by the whole British army, which then commenced to retreat towards Amboy. Anticipating this movement, Washington had made his dispositions accordingly, detaching three brigades under General Greene to harass their rear, sending orders to General Sullivan to move down in all haste with his division to coöperate with Greene, and directing General Maxwell to fall on their flank; but his plans did not succeed for Sullivan, having received his order at a late hour, and being a long distance away, was unable to join Greene in time to be of service, while

the orders sent to General Maxwell were not received at all by that officer, the courier by whom they were sent either having deserted or having been captured by the enemy. Morgan with his riflemen gave the retreating troops considerable annoyance, attacking them at sunrise as they were leaving New Brunswick.

The retreat of Howe's forces from New Brunswick to Amboy is spoken of by Lossing as a stratagem intended only to induce Washington to withdraw his army from its strong position in the hills of Northwestern New Jersey. But Howe, in his report, does not support such a belief. In reference to that part of the operation he says:

> On finding their (the Americans') intention to keep a position which it would not have been prudent to attack. I determined without loss of time, to pursue the principal object of the campaign by withdrawing the army from Jersey, and in consequence of this determination returned to the camp of Brunswick on the 19th, and marched from there to Amboy on the 22d, intending to cross to Staten Island, from whence the embarkation was to take place.

This appears to show that it was not Howe's object primarily to deceive the American commander but to move his army from New Jersey to Staten Island for embarkation; and it seemed evident that Washington believed such to be the case, for soon after sending Greene in pursuit and dispatching orders to Sullivan to march down and join him, he withdrew his army from the heights of Middlebrook, and moved it forward to Quibbletown (now New Market), a position far weaker and more exposed than the one which he had previously occupied.

The intelligence that Washington had left his fortified camp in the hills was brought to General Howe after his troops had arrived at Amboy and part of them had crossed to Staten Island. And then he conceived the idea of making a sudden retrograde movement back towards Quibbletown, hoping to surprise Washington in his new and weaker position, to bring on the general engagement for which he had been manoevering, and by turning the American left, to gain the hills of Middlebrook in their rear.

Having become aware of Washington's advance he caused that portion of the forces which had already crossed to Staten Island to be moved back during the night and early in the morning of Thursday the 26th, marched his columns back towards New Market. "But the resistance they encountered at every stage of their advance was disheartening in the extreme. Nearly every cross-road had its squad of pugnacious militia, which poured its deadly volleys into the splendid columns of well-equipped troops." At Woodbridge, Cornwallis fell in with Morgan's Rangers (the American "corps of seven hundred men, with one piece of cannon" mentioned by Howe) and a severe skirmish ensued in which, of course, the Rangers were compelled to give way before the

WILLIAM PENNINGTON, GOVERNOR AND CHANCELLOR
(From an old wood cut)

Courtesy of the New Jersey Historical Society

RESIDENCE OF DRS. BYINGTON AND VAIL

Courtesy of the New Jersey Historical Society

heavy masses of the enemy. But the sound of their fusillade was borne to the ears of Washington, who instantly understood its meaning, and without delay he moved his main force back from Quibbletown to the former secure position on the heights of Middlebrook.

The British right under Cornwallis was soon after engaged with the troops of Lord Stirling, who was compelled to retreat before the heavy British force, which pursued him over the hills as far as Westfield. The soldiers of both armies were in a state of almost complete exhaustion from the intense heat of the day, but when the British columns arrived at Westfield they found that their outward march was ended, for Washington had escaped and his army was once more posted in security beyond their reach. "Looking towards the hills the weary soldiers saw that Washington had made his camp among them, having forsaken Quibbletown and all the plain. Every movement was in view of the American commander for, taking his position on the bold bluff now so well known as 'Washington's Rock', he was able to distinguish any important manoeuvre the foe might choose to make. It was three o'clock on Friday afternoon (June 27th) that the English general, seeing Washington's impregnable position, took up their line of march from Westfield to Amboy, assaulted flank and rear by Scott's Light Horse and Morgan's Rangers. They encamped that night at Spanktown (Rahway). The next day, harassed as before, they resumed their retreat and arrived at Amboy, from which, on the last day of June, they departed, leaving New Jersey in possession of the American army. During the remainder of the war the latter held Amboy, and the State was never again as completely overrun with marauders and British troops, although many parties entered it for pillage from hostile camps in adjoining States."

Morris, Hunterdon and Somerset Men at Germantown—Washington was in a good deal of doubt as to what Howe's next move might be, but conceiving it probable that he would proceed up the Hudson to coöperate with Burgoyne, in his southward advance down the upper valley of the river, the American commander evacuated his position at Middlebrook and moved northward to Pompton Plains, where, and at other points between there and the Hudson, American forces were stationed until it was ascertained, about two weeks later, that the British fleet, with the army on board, had actually gone to sea with the apparent intention of making a movement against Philadelphia. Whereupon the American army was again put in motion, and led by easy marches across the State, through the counties of Somerset and Hunterdon, to the Delaware River, which was reached by the heads of the columns at

three different points, Trenton, Coryell's, and Howell's Ferries, on July 28. The main body of the army struck the river at Coryell's and Howell's ferries. Boats for the passage of the army had been collected at New Hope and points above. Having crossed the river to the Pennsylvania shore on the 29th and 30th of July the main body was put in motion down the York Road on the last day of the month, General Washington starting at the same time for Philadelphia, where he arrived on August 2. Meanwhile the British went south to Philadelphia, and the disastrous battle of Brandywine followed, with the British occupation of Philadelphia, and then on October 5 the battle of Germantown, likewise damaging to the American forces. In these affairs men from Morris, Somerset and Hunterdon counties and from the northwestern part of New Jersey fought gallantly and suffered severe losses.

The brilliant Victory of Monmouth—The defeat on the Brandywine made it necessary that the New Jersey militia, as well as the militia of other States, should be sent to reinforce Washington's army. The request of Congress to this effect was transmitted by its president, John Hancock, on September 12, to Governor Livingston, who immediately ordered the militia forward under command of General Armstrong. The number asked for by Congress was 4,000 from New Jersey, and, although the entire quota was not filled, all the militia companies which were available at the time, amounting to fewer than 1,000 men, crossed the Delaware and joined Washington in Pennsylvania. Other troops from Peekskill passed through Morris, Somerset and Hunterdon counties and reported to Washington about October 1.

When the news of the surrender of Burgoyne with his entire army reached Paris on December 4, 1777, it was at once given out that France would recognize the independence of the United States. The Franco-American treaty was ratified on February 6, 1778, and the news reached Washington in May. It caused great rejoicing among the sorely tried troops at Valley Forge, and services of thanksgiving and great celebrations followed.

Northwestern New Jersey and the War—Meanwhile Sir Henry Clinton succeeded Howe as British commander and the British evacuated Philadelphia for New York. The decision was to lead the troops to the Hudson across New Jersey, enabling Washington to gladden the hearts of his countrymen by the brilliant victory on the field of Monmouth. Clinton's army moved in three divisions and the last division scarcely left the Delaware when it was attacked by New Jersey militia under Colonel Frederick Frelinghuysen, Colonel Van Dyke, and Colonel Webster. The Americans harassed the British forces as much as

possible, and the battle of Monmouth finally resulted. The British were moving from Monmouth Courthouse towards the coast, when Washington sent Lee with 5,000 men to attack them. The incident of the retreat of Lee and the rallying of his forces by Washington who had hastened to the scene is well known. A battle resulted that endured during all the afternoon hours, generally in favor of the Americans. In the night the British retreated precipitately towards Sandy Hook. Soldiers from the northwestern counties of New Jersey, Morris, Somerset, Hunterdon and the rest, were conspicuous in the battle, and Washington especially thanked General Dickinson and the militia of the State. From New York Clinton sent foraging parties into New Jersey and ravaged the entire country. Washington later stationed seven brigades in the vicinity of Middlebrook, Somerset County, Washington and his wife occupying apartments in the unfurnished house of Caleb Miller, still standing in the west part of the village of Somerville. In October, 1779, British troops made a foray into Somerset County, known as "Simcoe's raid," and doing a good deal of damage. At a later date Washington fixed his headquarters at Morristown. The march of Washington's forces from the Hudson on their way to Yorktown in August, 1781, was the last movement of an army across the territory of the counties of Northwestern New Jersey during the revolutionary conflict, except in the case of New England and New Jersey troops returning home.

The men of the northwestern counties of New Jersey played a conspicuous part during the war. Hunterdon and Somerset were particularly active. Actual battles were hardly fought on the soil of the counties, but decisive battles of the war were founght out on its borders, and generally with shining success for the American arms. The men of the northwestern counties indeed were largely instrumental in swinging back the tide of battle which was strongly against the Americans in the beginning, and much in their favor in the end. The Revolutionary War started in New England and specifically in the region of Massachusetts. It then came southward to New York, and in that vicinity also defeat sat on the arms of the patriots. Then it went to Philadelphia; the affairs in the vicinity also bringing victory to the British. But once on New Jersey soil new hope dawned for the patriot cause. Indeed after Trenton and after Princeton the spirit of America changed entirely. The unbelievable had occurred; a great miracle had taken place. The paralyzing belief in the might of royal authority, which the years of injustice had sapped, received its first rude shattering. A new courage animated the arms of the American soldiers who fought on the borders of Hunterdon, of Somerset, of Morris, and Sussex counties. Youths and old men rushed forward from every hamlet filled with the

new hope that they could make their country free and establish in the New World a new kind of State in which the happiness of the people and not the whim of those who ruled them would be the first concern of the government; and in the establishment of that State the men and women of the northwestern counties of the State played a part as distinguished as any which the history of the times records.

CHAPTER VII.

AT THE CLOSE OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

The people of America successfully brought to a close the fight for the liberation and untrammeled independence of their country, winning a great spiritual victory, but in a material sense almost exhausting their fluid material resources in so doing. Industry, when the last shot had been fired, appeared almost dead. The population were universally on the borders of penury, and it was soon seen that the union born of the conflict veiled a general disunion with strong centrifugal tendencies. No sooner was the common danger that had held the colonies together safely around the corner than local pride and interest began to assert themselves and the newly-created States began to drift apart. There was a cropping up of local jealousies. The heavy load of taxation inspired armed revolts here and there, and the Articles of Confederation with the coming of peace lost the cohesive power of which they were the expression during the progress of the war. Under them in the days of peace about all that Congress could do was to offer advice to the different States, and the States, as a rule, paid very little attention to the federal council.

The colonies under the Articles had to pay the penalty for their compromising spirit. When the Articles of Confederation were adopted the leaders in each of the colonies had yielded as little as they could to the common good in the hope of gaining more than enough local advantage to compensate for what they had to sacrifice. In the end the struggle developed into an affair between two distinct divisions of political sentiment and opinion, the one typified by Hamilton, who had no great faith in popular rule, and the other typified by Jefferson, who had a great confidence in the honesty and levelheadedness of the population as a whole and who favored the political equality of one man with another from the point of view of the whole State. It soon became clear to thoughtful men that without a government that really governed the country would be beset by all sorts of evils. There would be a tendency towards general anarchy, and the United States, instead of behaving like a united family, would go forward as a scattered group of wrangling republics, refusing coöperation and priding themselves of their separate sovereign status. Far sighted men saw clearly that a well established union would serve as cure to a thousand ills and a great cohesive State, presenting a single front to the world outside, would also have a vast healing effect within. They bent their energies to bringing this about, and at the convention to frame a national constitution which met at

Philadelphia in May, 1787, able men went from almost every State. The delegates from New Jersey were: Governor William Livingston, David Brearley, William Paterson, Jonathan Dayton, Abraham Clark, and William C. Houston.

New Jersey Third State to Ratify Constitution—When the Constitution was sent to Congress that body laid it before the different Legislatures, with the suggestion that State conventions of delegates, chosen by the people, should be called for or against accepting it. The New Jersey convention met at Trenton, deliberately considered it, and on December 18, 1787, adopted it without a single opposing vote. New Jersey was the third State to ratify the constitution, which was in course of time accepted by all the States, and thus became the supreme law of the land. In November, 1790, Trenton was made the capital of New Jersey. By the constitution of 1776 the State government was divided into three departments—the legislative, the executive, and the judicial. The legislative power rested in a council and Assembly, chosen annually. The legislative council, later the Senate, was composed of the Governor and a member from each county in the State; and the Assembly consisted of delegates from each county, the number being based on the population. The executive power lay in the Governor, who was elected annually by the council and Assembly in joint meeting, as were the secretary of State and the treasurer. The judiciary power was vested in the different courts. The judges of the Supreme Court were elected for seven years and those of the inferior courts for five years—all by the Legislature. The Governor was chancellor of the State, which in 1790 had a population of 184,139.

President Washington in New Jersey—When Washington passed through New Jersey, close to the borders of Hunterdon and Somerset counties, to assume office at New York, then the national capital, as the first President of the great republic of which he had been the chief architect, the thrill his presence brought to the grateful people of the State, who recalled his indomitable courage and his unswerving patriotic duty under almost unbearable hardships, expressed itself in the unparalleled cordiality of the reception they tendered him. Surely the heart of the famous man must have gladdened, and his austere aspect must have softened, as in the happy faces around him he saw a world of trouble had rolled away and the pathway of peace stretched with unending promise for the future of the land he loved.

Leaving the City Tavern in Philadelphia upon the morning of April 21, 1788, the carriage containing Washington and the members of his staff proceeded in the rain along the Pennsylvania shore [writes Lee, the historian of New Jersey]. It was about two o'clock in the afternoon when the presidential party arrived in Morrisville. Then under

the direction of Patrick Colvin, Washington crossed to New Jersey, where the inhabitants of Trenton and the then adjacent villages of Bloomsbury and Lamberton assembled in "an admiring concourse." Amid the shouts of the people, the presence of State dignitaries, with salvos of artillery and an escorting column of militia, the triumphal tour of New Jersey was inaugurated. Passing to the banks of the Assanpink Creek, Washington on horseback looked upon a scene which deeply moved him. A little over a decade before he, by a masterly movement, had turned the tide of battle and saved the fate of a nation. In memory of so auspicious an event the women of Trenton had prepared a reception both unique and gratifying.

Spanning the Assanpink Creek, and uniting the Counties of Hunterdon and Burlington, was a bridge over which it was necessary to pass before the limits of Trenton should be reached. On the Trenton side of the bridge a wooden arch, a portion of which is yet preserved, was raised, supported on one side by seven and on the other by six pillars. The arch was nearly twenty feet wide and about twelve feet in length. Each of the thirteen pillars was entirely covered with masses of evergreens and wreaths of laurel, and the arches above were closely twined about with the same material, and festooned inside with long ropes of laurel and early spring flowers. On the south side of the archway, the side which first appeared to the presidential party, was this inscription in large gilt letters on a blue ground, and beautifully ornamented with flowers:

THE DEFENDER OF THE MOTHERS WILL BE THE PROTECTOR OF THE DAUGHTERS.

Above this arch was a circlet of laurel and flowers, wreathing the memorable dates:

DECEMBER 26, 1776—JANUARY 2, 1777.

On the top of this mass of evergreens was a large sunflower, which was intended to emblemize the American people, "who turned toward him as the only Sun which would give life and warmth to the body politic."

Upon the Trenton shore a touching and beautiful scene was enacted. Here were gathered, on one side of the arch, six little girls, dressed in white, carrying baskets of flowers. On the other side were thirteen young women, representing the several States, who were dressed in a similar style, and also had baskets filled with flowers. Behind all these were a number of the matrons of the town and neighboring villages. As Washington entered the arch the six little girls sang an ode which had been written by Major, afterwards Governor Richard Howell, and which they performed with taste:

Welcome, mighty Chief! once more
Welcome to this grateful shore!
Now no mercenary foe
Aims again the fatal blow—
Aims at thee the fatal blow.

Virgins fair, and Matrons grave,
Those thy conquering arms did save,
Build for thee triumphal bowers,
Strew, ye fair, his way with flowers—
Strew your Hero's way with flowers!

The first four lines were sung by both matrons and young women, the young women sang the fifth line, the matrons the first part and the young women the last part of the sixth line, then both sang the next two lines, the matrons the ninth, the young women the tenth line. His horse paced slowly through the arch, and as the last two lines of the ode were sung the pathway was strewn with flowers by the young women and little girls. General Washington bowed in deep emotion, and ever referred to this event as one of the most charming incidents of his life.

After he had dined at the City Tavern, a reception to the citizens of Trenton completed the day. Later in the afternoon General Washington expressed his appreciation in the following letter, the original of which has been preserved:

"General Washington cannot leave this place without expressing his acknowledgements to the Matrons and young Ladies who received him in so novel and grateful a manner at the Triumphal Arch at Trenton, for the exquisite sensation he experienced in that affecting moment. The astonishing contrast between his former and his actual situation at the same spot. The elegant taste with which it was adorned for the present occasion—and the innocent appearance of the white-robed CHOIR, who met him with the gratulatory song, have made such impressions on his remembrance as, he assures them will never be effaced—

Trenton April 21st
1789."

Troubles on Northwestern Border—But all was not yet peace either for New Jersey or any of the other States. Eight years of Revolutionary War had developed the martial instinct of the people, and there were both internal and frontier troubles. Jerseymen, shortly after the inauguration of President, had to take part in a frontier expedition in Ohio, and three years after that had to do their part in preventing trouble during the Pennsylvanian "Whiskey War." In both these affairs men from the northwestern counties of the State were prominent.

Under the act of Congress approved March 3, 1791, providing for the protection of the frontiers of the United States against Miami Indian raids and massacres, the "New Jersey Battalion," consisting of four companies of infantry, was raised under the denomination of levies. This battalion, known as the 2d Regiment, being a part of the command of Major-General Arthur Saint Clair, was called into service for six months, the colonel of the regiment being George Gibson of Virginia. After an arduous march to the frontier the New Jersey companies took part in Saint Clair's disastrous defeat near Fort Recovery, Ohio, on November 4, 1791. The major of the regiment was Thomas Paterson, who had been captain in the 3d Battalion, 2d Establishment, New Jersey Continental Line, during the Revolutionary War.

The insurrection beyond the Pennsylvania frontier was in part an expression of hostility among the numerous Irish settlers in the counties of Washington, Westmoreland, Fayette, and Allegheny, against the general policy of the federal leaders. In accordance with Alexander Hamilton's plans for raising revenue by the establishment of an indirect tax, Congress, in 1791, levied duties not only upon all distilled liquors, but upon the stills in which such liquors were made. From the viewpoint of

those who opposed the act the "whiskey tax," as it was called, was unjust, in that it interfered with the right to use a beverage distilled from rye, which, as the Pennsylvanians claimed, should be as free for consumption as water. Further, it was argued, such legislation was unconstitutional, and lastly it was federalistic, autocratic, and a precedent dangerous to the liberties of a free people.

So intense did the opposition become that the matter finally culminated in the passage of an act of Congress, May 9, 1794, calling upon the States for 80,000 effective militia, of which New Jersey's quota was 4,318 men. On June 20 of the same year New Jersey, by an act of the Legislature, authorized the commander-in-chief to detail a detachment of militia to serve against the so-called "rebels" in Western Pennsylvania.

In his proclamation of August 5, 1794, President Washington declared certain of the inhabitants of Western Pennsylvania to be in a state of war against the United States by reason of their committing acts of overt treason. It was charged in the proclamation that unlawful combinations, subversive of governmental and individual rights, had effected a criminal purpose by holding irregular meetings, where a lawless spirit was encouraged by misrepresenting the spirit and letter of the law. Individuals were deterred from accepting office through fear of public resentment and injury to person and property, while existing officers were intimidated in the discharge of their duties. Citizens who complied with the statute were subjected to "vindictive measures" in the destruction of their property and the infliction of "cruel, humiliating punishment" upon their persons, employing for all these purposes "the agency of armed banditti in such manner as for the most part to escape discovery." The revenue inspector had been attacked by an armed mob, the United States marshal for the district had been fired upon and seized, and finally had been obliged to fly for safety.

On August 23 and September 1, 1794, Governor Richard Howell promulgated general orders directing Major-General Elias Dayton to organize the New Jersey militia and hold it in readiness for instant marching, consisting of one brigadier-general, 1,500 non-commissioned officers and privates of infantry, and a due proportion of commissioned officers. Two companies of artillery were ordered to move with the detachment.

A portion of the troops were sent to New Brunswick, the general rendezvous being at Trenton. The cavalry was mustered into the service of the United States at Trenton on September 14, and on September 17 was ordered to move into Pennsylvania. On September 20 the artillery muster occurred, and thence until the end of the month the infantry was mustered. The troops of New Jersey having crossed the Delaware, the route of march lay through Newtown, Norristown, Reading, Harrisburg,

and Carlisle, at which point the army was reviewed by President Washington. Thence the road led through Shippensburg, Strausburg (where the Blue Mountains were crossed to Bedford), Parkinson's Ferry, Brown's Ferry, and lastly to Pittsburgh.

Although the local militia of Western Pennsylvania had joined the mob, which numbered between 6,000 and 7,000 men, and had connected itself with Republican secret societies, President Washington determined to meet force with force. Summoning the Governors of Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Maryland, and Virginia to lend the effective fighting aid of their States, about 13,000 fighting men were at once prepared for action. Commissioners to arrange terms of settlement were sent forward and met the insurgent leaders at Parkinson's Ferry where a conference was held at a liberty pole upon which was a placard with the legend: "Liberty and no Excise! No asylum for cowards and traitors." After negotiations, a complete submission was effected upon October 24, 1794. Thus at a cost of $1,500,000 the "Whiskey War" ignominiously collapsed. Meanwhile the army arrived, only to start upon a return homeward, which occupied a month's time from November 21, 1794. The troops from New Jersey were discharged during the following Christmas season.

As far as can be ascertained the only Governor of New Jersey who ever appeared in the field as commander-in-chief was Governor Richard Howell, who not only accompanied the State troops to Pittsburgh, but was assigned to the command of the right wing of the army October 9, 1794. With him were Adjutant-General Anthony Walton White, assigned to command the New Jersey cavalry brigade, and Colonels Aaron Ogden and Jonathan Rhea, comprising the staff. In advance of the army was Major-General Frederick Frelinghuysen, of New Jersey, in command of a legion of Philadelphia Horse, the MacPherson Blues. A company of Jerseymen from Somerset County in this legion was commanded by Ford Morris. In the organization of the 1st Regiment of Cavalry, Benjamin Williamson was the major commanding. The several troops of light dragoons included companies from Somerset County and men from other counties of the northwestern part of the State. Of the 2d Cavalry Regiment William Leddel was major. This regiment was divided into two squadrons. There were light dragoons from Morris County, with troops from Morris, Sussex, Somerset, Hunterdon and other counties. The infantry brigade was under the command of Brigadier-General Joseph Bloomfield, to which was attached the artillery battalion under Captain Eli Elmer commanding. Two companies of artiltery composed this battalion, one being from Cumberland County, the other from Morris, Essex, and Bergen counties. The Second Regiment had for its lieutenant-colonel Amos Stark. There were companies from Morris, Sussex, Essex and Bergen counties. The lieutenant-colonel of

the 3d Regiment was Jonathan Forman. To this regiment Somerset, Hunterdon, Sussex, Middlesex and Monmouth counties sent companies. William Crane was lieutenant-colonel of the 4th Regiment. To this Somerset, Hunterdon, Middlesex and Essex counties sent companies.

Social Lines in Northwestern New Jersey—The direct changes wrought by the completion of the War for Independence were largely of a political character. Especially on governmental matters were the transformations marked. In a period less than a quarter of a century a new-born nation had attained development, after wresting supremacy from exterior royal authority, had united thirteen semi-independent States, had adopted a constitution, had passed through bitter personal antagonisms incident to the formation of national political parties, and had received recognition as the world's most promising republic. But in the metamorphosis there had been but little outward change from the habits and customs of colonial times, and as little alteration in the State of New Jersey as elsewhere in the Union.

The end of the eighteenth century saw social lines in Northwestern New Jersey well defined. Families dominant in the colonial life of the State, in politics, in the church and in the law, had representatives prominent also in 1800. Even the taint of Toryism, and the fact that connections were beginning life anew as refugees in Nova Scotia or New Brunswick, was regarded by the end of the century with tolerance, and did not greatly modify the esteem extended to persons and to families who had won a rightful distinction in other fields. In West Jersey, as in the southern colonies, the members of the Society of Friends, with their large plantation interests, formed a sort of landed aristocracy, which had a counterpart in East Jersey in the descendants of the Dutch settlers who had retained ancestral holdings along the valleys of the rivers entering into New York Bay.

A portion of the population forming another group was composed of small farmers, store keepers, and artisans. Day laborers and apprentices composed another element, while slaves and half-breed Indians were at the base of the social structure. The opportunity so characteristic of modern America of acquiring great wealth suddenly did not exist, and advancement along that avenue was therefore not possible as it is possible today. There were few sudden changes of fortune, and patrimonies were usually as slowly dissolved as they were accumulated. In the social conditions of the time evolution rather than revolution was the rule.

Social intercourse among the masculine adult population ran along the channels of home and tavern and business or casual relations. In New Jersey there were no clubs, as the term is now known. Organizations existed, however, which from their slow growth apparently met all

demands. That today would be called perhaps the most "exclusive" was the Society of the Cincinnati, which was organized in 1783 with George Washington as its president-general, and which was instituted and a branch of which was instituted in New Jersey with General Elias Dayton as its first State president. Annually meeting on the Fourth of July, with a membership largely composed of Federalists in New Jersey, the organization embraced men distinguished in the annals of the Revolution. In New Jersey its career was not marked, as in other States, by the later violent opposition which threatened its downfall and led to the establishment of the Tammany societies. Conservative men in the State recognized the purposes for which the society was formed, and good naturedly appreciated the display of insignia and the provisions of its constitution relating to membership by right of primogeniture. There was also the Masonic Order, which laid claim to military lodges founded during the Revolution, and which had secured a membership among many prominent men in New Jersey.

Classes and Conditions—In political gatherings feeling ran high. Every election was bitterly contested, every prominent man was called upon positively to declare his sentiments, if not in the press, at least in the course of dinners, where toasts were drunk to the success of one side and to the confusion of the other. The age was one of feasting and drinking, when every public occasion was the proper opportunity for a dinner and for heart potations. The successful candidate was dined, the baby was welcomed into the world with a gathering around the punch bowl, the barn raising or the laying of a frame for the new church meant the consuming of small beer, canary, and metheglin, and even the dead were hastened through the dark valley with a fitting banquet and the distribution of stimulating beverages among those who mourned. Pride was taken in keeping the mahogany sideboard spotless, bright with glass and silver, and in the preservation of the right quantity and kind of liquor. The laborer took care to have a bottle of spirits in the painted cupboard, even if only one tin cup was in the house.

In the taverns particularly the social life of the day found free expression. There gathered all classes and conditions of men, more so in the county capitals than elsewhere, perhaps. Associate judges of the Supreme Court and lawyers on circuit, leading men of the community, ambitious politicians, postriders and coach drivers with the latest news from the cities, petty chapmen, charlatans, imposters, and travellers, occupied private apartments or the taproom, while standing around the doors were slaves, apprentices, and the casual, happy-go-lucky element of the town. Day and night heard bustle in the inns, with late arrivals and early departures of horsemen, coaches, mail wagons, carters and pedestrians.

There, in and out of the portals gossip was retailed, and what with drinking, card playing, and the disorder incident to frequent fights the taverns of the day were usually as exhilarating as they were numerous.

Among the feminine element of the population the standards and conditions prevalent in the Old World prevailed for the most part in the new. As an economic factor the woman was regarded as being of small account, and this condition of affairs continued to be the rule for a long time to come. Thus Miss Harriet Martineau, while visiting America in the forties of the last century, remarked that there were at that time only perhaps seven channels of employment open to women, namely teaching, needlework, keeping boarders, working in cotton mills, typesetting, bookbinding, and household service. This list may be reduced for the year 1800 by abolishing working in cotton mills, typesetting and bookbinding. Female activity and interest lay almost exclusively in the home. Every girl learned the elements of domestic science, and left for women yet unborn the problems of sex emancipation.

Standards of Living and Education—The standards of living naturally embraced few of the comforts which we have come to regard as essential at the present day. The ordinary diet was heavy and coarse. The physical difficulties of preparing meals, to which much of a woman's life was then devoted, required close attention to detail. There was no such thing as a cookstove known. Coal was still a curiosity, wood and charcoal being the only forms of fuel. Not a single canned vegetable could be bought, ice houses were rare, water was drawn from wells, artificial light was had in the main from wax candles or "tallow dips," while the score of kitchen conveniences, now so common, were then undreamed of. From domestic duties the average young woman turned to her needlework and to her lover. In families where there was no prejudice against the lighter forms of amusement the girls were permitted to dance at home or at the assemblies, to play cards, and to sing; and if she had visited Park Theatre in New York or Chestnut Street Theatre in Philadelphia, and had there seen the social celebrities of the time, she was regarded as having had a kind of social experience that represented the ne plus ultra of the time.

Education was desultory and superficial, in particular in so far as it touched the feminine element. The girl of the time wrote with a poor hand, and her spelling left much to be desired. She was usually, however, an omnivorous reader, and her diet consisted largely of the romantic type of novel at that time prevalent in England. The morbid and hysterical type was not at that time in fashion, though examples of it doubtlessly existed. Analysis of sex problems did not occupy many, for most of them had too little idle time. The average girl of the period was a

fairly healthy type, possessed of hearty affections, which she indulged decorously, flirting with this beau and that, and ultimately destined to settle down to a quiescent matrimonial state. Divorce in New Jersey was practically unknown, and the marriages of the day were the result of normal love making.

Customs in Northwestern Counties—All this was particularly the state of affairs in the northwestern counties of the State. Viewed from New York these counties looked far away and deep in the country. Viewed from Philadelphia they were a little nearer. Their line of travel was the valley of the Delaware, and that gave them a civic complexion which appears absent when they are looked at across the mountain barrier that separates them from the Hudson. Morris, with Sussex and Warren counties, might appear sufficiently bucolic, with tastes and customs natural to the countryside. Hunterdon and Somerset, being nearer Philadelphia and New York, had a more varied intercourse with the radiating influence of civic life and with the great world beyond. From the beginning Hunterdon and Somerset counties were more conspicuous partakers in the events of the national life than the localities of the counties that formed their northern background.

In these counties, as in the rest of New Jersey, the mass of the people during the period at the end of the eighteenth century with which we are dealing, lived much in the open air, and were accustomed to athletic exercises, though not in the form of modern games and sports. The rivers and streams were usually not far away; there was an abundance of fish and wild fowl; and in the nearby woods and fields small game was there for the seeking. Deer roamed through the forests, and bears were also to be met by those who wanted to meet them in the hill country of Morris, Sussex and Warren counties and along the banks of the River Musconetcong. Fox hunting had its devotees, and wealthy men here and there kept packs of hounds. From Philadelphia members of the old "State in Schuylkill" club crossed frequently to New Jersey and, on New Jersey territory, were joined by the fox hunters, with whom they rode to the sea shore. The Delaware, from the shad fisheries at Gloucester to the "Forks" at Easton, was a resort for many sportsmen. Horse-breeding and turf-racing had their admirers, and so prominent were the horse-breeding interests of the State that the great seal of New Jersey, adopted in 1774, bears for its crest a nag's head, as does the seal of the city of Trenton, designed in 1793. Somerset and Hunterdon counties were among the counties noted for strains of racing stock. Road and turf-racing were common, and were always for prizes of money and plate. In these, as in lotteries and card playing, there was constant gambling. Jockeys, as later, were trained, and were for the most part negro boys, who were owned by masters who also owned the horses.

Boxing and fencing were also in great vogue. Thus it has been noted that Thomas Jefferson boxed and fenced a great deal, and it has been said that George Washington could in his youth and the prime of his manhood jump further and throw a stone a greater distance than any other man in Virginia. There are allusions in old letters to prize fighting, which was always conducted in a brutal manner. Election and training-day fights, which were a mixture of tests of strength and personal antagonisms, were held in the stable yards of taverns, when eye-gouging and the chewing of ears were allowable under the rough and ready rules governing such affairs.

A form of entertainment, which curiously reached all classes, was a morbid desire to attend funerals, notes F. B. Lee. "The death of a man or woman—children, owing to their plenitude, were not considered—was the occasion of a concourse of people varying in size with the individual's local prominence. Owing to the narrowness of environment, any person of more than mediocre ability gained a more or less conspicuous place and possessed a large though highly intensified acquaintanceship and friendship. Riders were sent with notifications of the death. To provide for the dinner extensive though hurried preparations were made. All available persons were pressed into service, and at the hour of interment the house was crowded. Either at the home or in the church the 'funeral was preached,' sometimes among the Society of Friends the exercises occupying two or three hours. Then the cortege took its way to the graveyard or the family burial lot, which often lay adjacent to the residence. There was intense solemnity on these occasions, in which women took an active and tearful part."

Beyond this, life was blank. Art and music, great exhibitions of the world's progress in science, travel to remote lands, study, and a wide course of reading were within the experience of but few, continues the same writer. Simple, even crude pleasure, a routine broken only by election or training days, by hunting or fishing and infrequent visits to Philadelphia and New York, comprised the social pleasures of even the most fortunate. With women the range was far less extensive.

The rigidity of church discipline was a powerful restraint. No one for a moment seriously questioned the declaration of the pulpit in the matter of amusement. The Society of Friends, the young but rapidly growing Methodist Episcopal connection, the Presbyterian and Reformed Dutch denominations had all spoken upon the subject and for the time had spoken finally. All denominations were opposed to dancing, most had denounced lotteries and other forms of gambling. Excessive drinking was under the ban, and card playing was a thing of evil. Theatres, to all, were an abomination, and the sum and substance of the matter was that a woman's place was at home, and a man's place in tending to his

commercial and political affairs. Thus the latitude allowed individual consciences was limited, and only those whose church membership was nominal took part in the pleasures of the age.

Notable Governors—Among the prominent men of the period the Governors, as a rule, took first place. It was fortunate for New Jersey that William Livingston was Governor during the troubles of the Revolutionary period, for he was one of the best Governors New Jersey has ever had. He was succeeded under the first constitution by William Paterson, who came of Gaelic stock, and was a native of Ireland. He came to this country as a boy and was graduated from Princeton College in 1763. He showed genuine qualities of leadership and patriotism. When the first constitution was adopted he was elected attorney-general. In 1787 he was elected as leader of the delegates that met in Philadelphia to draw up a constitution for the United States. Later he became United States Senator, and he held this office prior to his appointment as Governor in 1790. During his tenure he showed a great capacity for leadership and was prime mover in valuable reforms.

Richard Howell, who succeeded him as Governor, had been noted as a leader in the incident of the New Jersey "Tea Party." He had distinguished himself also during the Revolutionary War, having accompanied the army as a surgeon. As Governor he served successive terms from 1793 until 1801. It is to be noted that the wife of Jefferson Davis, the president of the southern confederacy during the Civil War, was a granddaughter of Governor Richard Howell.

The fourth Governor of New Jersey under the first constitution was Joseph Bloomfield, who was born at Woodbridge in 1753. When twenty years old he began the practice of the law at Bridgeton. As a captain in the 3d New Jersey Battalion he set out to take part in the campaign against Quebec, but, upon reaching Albany, New York, the forces which he had accompanied had to turn back, having learned of the failure of the Canadian expedition. Bloomfield took an active part in the suppression of the "Whiskey Rebellion" in Pennsylvania. After succeeding William Paterson as attorney-general he was elected Governor of New Jersey in 1801. Because of a tie vote Bloomfield failed of reëlection in the following year. He was elected again in 1803, however, and served successive terms until the year 1812. Later he served two terms in Congress, and died in 1823. The town of Bloomfield was named in honor of this very able and energetic Governor of New Jersey.

Aaron Ogden, the next Governor, was born at Elizabethtown in 1756. At the age of seventeen he graduated from Princeton College, where he had taken an accountant's course, and then taught private schools, himself and several of his pupils, in 1777, joining the Continental army. He

DEFENDERS OF THE UNION MONUMENT—NEWTON

WASHINGTON'S CROSSING MONUMENT

was prominent in New Jersey affairs in the post-bellum period and in 1801 was elected United States Senator. He served for a number of years as commander-in-chief of the State Militia. The last years of his life were darkened by financial losses and a serious dispute that grew out of the politics of the time. On his retirement the Legislature gave him for his sustenance some acres of land not far from Jersey City.

Ogden was followed as Governor by William S. Pennington, who held the office from 1813 to 1815. Pennington had been an eye-witness to the execution of Major André. He had taken a conspicuous part in putting down the mutinies that broke out among the troops when they were stationed at Morristown and Pompton. For a number of years after the war he ran a small store in Newark. He served three years in the Legislature and two years in the council of the State. Mahlon Dickerson, who succeeded him as chief executive, held the office also for a period of two years, ending 1817. He was a lawyer and spent a good deal of his time in Morris County, where his father had left a valuable estate. He served also as United States Senator and while so doing was appointed by President Jackson a member of his cabinet to serve in the capacity of Secretary of the Navy.

A longer term was accorded to Governor Isaac H. Williamson, who held the office for a dozen years, ending in 1829. Williamson was regarded as one of the ablest lawyers of New Jersey. He won great popularity and was generally regarded as singularly honest, and anxious to give the people of New Jersey a good, clean government. These executive officers are here briefly dealt with in the main as prominent officials in the decades that rounded the close of the century, and typical of the characters that arose out of the ranks and did good public work in that period when the State and the Nation were finding their feet and laying the foundations of the future.

Internal Improvement—Meanwhile the internal improvement in the State, the building of roads, the establishment of stages and stage-lines, the improvement of canals, the development of transportation on land and water, were receiving a good deal of attention, and not less in the northwestern counties, in Morris, Somerset, Hunterdon, Sussex, and Warren counties, than in other regions. The earliest highways in New Jersey, as in other States, were of course the Indian paths. The most noted of these was the Minisink path which extended from the highlands of the Navesink to the Raritan, crossing at a place called Kent's Neck; thence along the west side of the Rahway River to Springfield, whence it crossed the mountain and passed near Morristown; thence to Minisink Island on the Delaware—a distance of 75 miles. The first public meas-

ures for the improvement of roads seem to have been adopted in November, 1675, when it was enacted that two men in each town should be appointed to lay out common highways. In March, 1683, commissioners were appointed "to lay out and appoint" in the different counties "all necessary highways, bridges, passages, landings and ferries, fit and apt for travelling passages and landing of goods." These boards continued for several years and under their direction the first system of intercommunication was established, and the present generation travel many of the roads laid out by them.

The "New Jersey Turnpike Company" was incorporated by act of the Legislature in 1806, which act authorized certain persons named therein to construct a turnpike road from the city of New Brunswick to Phillipsburg, passing through the counties of Somerset, Hunterdon, and Sussex (now Warren). The road was completed late in the year 1809, but that portion situated in Hunterdon and Warren counties was never kept in sufficient repair to justify the company in collecting toll thereon, and in 1838 the company surrendered it to "the inhabitants of the several townships in said counties of Hunterdon and Warren through which the same passes," in accordance with a special enactment of the State Legislature passed January 31, 1838. The indebtedness of the company had not been extinguished or any dividend paid to the stockholders until 1841 or later—over thirty years after the road was first opened.

In the year 1813 the "New Germantown Turnpike Company" was chartered and organized. It commenced at North Branch, Somerset County, intersecting and branching off from the Easton and New Brunswick turnpike, and ran through New Germantown to its terminus at German Valley. James Honeyman was president and one of the principal stockholders. Other turnpikes chartered by the State Legislature between the years 1800 and 1828, running through either Hunterdon or Somerset counties, were the following: March 12, 1806, "Hunterdon and Sussex"; February 9, 1811, "Farmers," from Springfield, through Pluckemin to the Jersey Turnpike, near Potterstown; 1813, "Spruce Run," from Clinton, Hunterdon County, to the Washington turnpike, near Sherrard's Mill, now in Washington Township, Warren County; and in 1813 the "New Germantown," above mentioned. A few years later the canals and the railroads diverted capital from turnpikes into other channels.

Stages and Stage Lines—The only public conveyance through the province previous to the surrender to Queen Anne of which any knowledge has been obtained, was a wagon on the Amboy road, which, under authority from Governor Hamilton, ran at irregular times and without established rates, in connection with the packet-boat to New York. The

earliest mention of stages is found in an advertisement in the Philadelphia "Mercury" dated in March , 1733, as follows:

This is to give notice unto Gentlemen, Merchants, Tradesmen, Travelers and others that Solomon Smith and James Moore of Burlington; keepeth two *Stage Wagons* intending to go from Burlington to Amboy, and back from Amboy to Burlington again Once every Week, or off'ter if that Business presents, etc.

In 1791 there were only six postoffices in New Jersey: Newark, Elizabethtown, Bridgetown (now Rahway), Brunswick, Princeton, and Trenton. Somerset seems to have had no mail facilities at all. It was a long time before country stages disappeared in the northwestern counties of the State. They continued to be run in Hunterdon and Somerset even after railroads had been established, yet essentially changed from the old time stagecoach described by Washington Irving in his "Sketch-Book." Before the era of railroads travel between New York and Philadelphia increased to such an extent that 32 stages were frequently run each way per day to carry the passengers. About this time there was also an express line between New York and Washington, the route of which lay through Somerset and Hunterdon counties. There was also considerable traffic across New Jersey at this time independent of stage and express lines. It consisted principally in conveying produce to market at New Brunswick from Hunterdon, Sussex and Somerset counties. Large wagons, heavily laden with flour, flax, flax-seed, or other produce, frequently drawn by six horses, passed over the Amwell road to New Brunswick, while those from Sussex and the north went principally by way of Bound Brook. At a certain time the keeper of the toll-gate at Middlebrook kept an account, and stated that 500 vehicles of various kinds had passed through the gate in one day on their way to the "Landing" and New Brunswick markets. In 1748 the Raritan Landing was described as being a "market for the most plentiful wheat country for its bigness in America."

Canals—The project of a canal to connect the waters of the Delaware and Raritan rivers was earnestly considered as early as the year 1804. There was much delay, but a canal was finally built extending from the Delaware at Bordentown to Trenton, thence across the State to New Brunswick, where it joins the Raritan, passing through the southwestern portion of Somerset County, along the east bank of the Millstone River and the south bank of the Raritan. It is 44 miles long, with a feeder 22 miles in length, which extends from Bull's Island, above Stockton, in Hunterdon County, southward to the main canal, with which it unites at Trenton. The canal crosses the Assanpink Creek, east of Trenton, in a fine stone aqueduct. This canal is 80 feet wide and eight feet deep, admitting the passage of barges of 250 tons burden, and its cost is not far

from $5,000,000 dollars. It passed into the hands of the "United New Jersey Railroad and Canal Company," by whom it was subsequently leased to the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, at an annual rental of ten per centum per annum upon the capital stock, free of all taxes; and, in accordance with the lease, quarterly dividends of two and one-half per cent, in cash, were regularly paid.

There was considerable talk about canals at the beginning of the century and some work was done. About 1805 a route was examined by a company of experienced men, and a law was passed by the Legislature authorizing its construction by a private company. Judge Morris was made president of the company, and General Braley of Hunterdon, and Mr. Garnett of Somerset County were directors. But the company had a great many difficulties to contend with. The state of trade at the time and the general inexperience with works of that character greatly delayed the execution of the project. In 1816 and also in 1823, nevertheless, its practicability was demonstrated by commissioners appointed by the Legislature to explore the route. Its practical utility was also realized by many as being one of the links of the great chain of internal navigation which would greatly foster the domestic trade of the country. With the completion of the Chesapeake and Delaware Canal, a canal in New Jersey between the Delaware and Raritan Rivers only was wanted to complete an entire inland navigation from Newbern in North Carolina, to Providence, Rhode Island. Therefore another effort was made. A second joint stock company was authorized to build this canal. It paid to the State treasury the sum of $100,000 for the privilege; but, failing to obtain the sanction of the State of Pennsylvania to the use of the waters of the Delaware River, it was compelled to abandon the enterprise. New Jersey, as a result, refunded to the company the premium which had been paid by it.

The enterprise was, by many at that time, deemed visionary; while not a few rejoiced in this second failure, by which the power of constructing the canal reverted to the State, thinking that if the project were feasible the State would soon build it. The friends of the measure were active. Many petitions were presented to the Legislature in 1828-29, committees were appointed and reported, and there was much agitation of the subject and earnest efforts put forth to induce the State to undertake its construction. A bill introduced for this purpose was defeated. The State refused to build it or to incur obligation thereby.

Although abandoned as a State measure its friends still were confident, and efforts were revived to provide for its erection as a private enterprise. In February, 1830, it was committed to a joint stock company, with certain beneficial restrictions to the State. The act of Febru-

ary 4th provided that "subscription books to the capital stock of the 'Delaware and Raritan Canal Company' shall be opened, within six months after the passing of this act, by James Parker and James Neilson of Middlesex, John Potter of Somerset, William Halstead of Hunterdon, and Garret D. Wall, of Burlington." The capital stock was "to be one million dollars, divided into shares of one hundred dollars each, and when five thousand shares are subscribed the stock-holders shall elect by ballot nine directors," and annually thereafter said directors to elect a president. The act gave them corporate rights, powers, and privileges, and empowered the company "to construct . . . a canal or artificial navigation from the waters of the Delaware River to the waters of the Raritan, and to improve the navigation of the said rivers, respectively, as may from time to time become necessary below where the said canal shall empty into the said rivers, respectively; which canal shall be at least fifty feet wide at the water-line, and the waters therein be at least five feet deep throughout; and the said company are hereby empowered to supply the said canal with water from the river Delaware by constructing a feeder, which shall be so constructed as to form a navigable canal not less than thirty feet wide and four feet deep, to conduct the water from any part of the river Delaware."

The construction of the canal was commenced late in the year 1830, and it was completed and in operation in June, 1834. Ashbel Welch, in a letter to Solomon W. Roberts, dated Trenton, June 27, 1834, gives some account of the opening of the canal:

> I am here waiting for the packet on my way home from the canal celebration. On Wednesday the directors of our canal and railroad companies, and some thirty or more of the principal stockholders, together with the Governor, and sundry others of our great people, came up the "feeder" as far as Lambertville, in a Chesapeake and Delaware canal-barge. After dining there all hands got on board the barge—myself among the number—and turned to Trenton about nine o'clock at night. . . . By good luck more than good management, we got to Trenton without wrecking the boat, and after a short nap started off yesterday morning for New Brunswick.
>
> The canal-banks for the whole distance were lined with people—that is to say, there were large collections of them at the landings, bridges, etc. A more jolly party than ours was in the afternoon you seldom met. John C. Stevens, James S. Green, and Thomas Biddle acted as fun-makers, and they acquitted themselves admirably. . . . When we arrived at New Brunswick we were greeted by a salute of twenty-four guns, were received by the military with presented arms, stood something less than half an hour with our hats off, while the mayor made a speech and was answered, hurrahed in return to their civilities until we were all hoarse, were marched up and down the streets, and a little after dark sat down to a sumptuous dinner, provided at the expense of the canal company. The military, for their arduous services (to wit, waiting under arms four or five hours and being nearly broiled), received their pay, partly in champagne, partly in glory.

The building of roads, the development of stage routes, the erection of bridges, and the development of canals, represented in the main the great lines of internal improvement before the era of railroads. They represented the methods of transportation in vogue before the end of the eighteenth century and after it. In the northwestern counties of the State, in Hunterdon, and Somerset, and Morris, and Warren, and Sussex counties they were especially important for their situation in the hill country, and their rather cloistered setting on the boundaries of New Jersey and proximity to the great river dividing it from Pennsylvania. In course of time the railroad made its way through their midst, but the history of the counties, till well into the nineteenth century, followed the old paths, and the opening of a canal or the establishment of a new line of stagecoaches represented events fit for celebration and vital to the concern and comfort of all the inhabitants. Good roads were above all necessary for the progress of the northwestern region, and these retained their importance even after the railroads had become established facts. Soon the five counties were linked by every tie of communication and transportation to all the populous centres of their own and neighboring States.

CHAPTER VIII.

SOCIAL AND POLITICAL PROGRESS.

With the growth of Morris County there had come into its wide valleys those of the older stock of the more eastern portion of New Jersey. In Madison, first known as Bottle Hill, were the Halseys, Burnets, Lums, Millers, and Hortons; in Hanover the Tuttles, Kitchells, and Richards; at Mendham the Byrams and Drakes; while some historians credit Morristown with being the birthplace of Daniel Morgan who, early taken to Virginia, became the famous scout of the Revolution. Near Dover was a home, almost palatial, of Mahlon Dickerson. In the western part of the county came the Schooleys and the Budds, the latter from Burlington County, while that strange New England sect, the "Rogerines," lived at or near Succasunny.

Sussex County, although partially settled, had many a family whose descendants later gained prominence in New Jersey. It was early the training ground of men of intellectual activity, and furnished in the upbuilding of Newark and other cities of the eastern portion of New Jersey elements of strength. Thus at Branchville were the Colts, Prices, Gustins, and De Witts; in the Stillwater region the Swartwouts, Hunts, and Harkers, who had defended the county in the Indian raids; the Coopers and Deckers, of Deckertown; the Meddaughs, Westbrooks, Jobes, Winfields, Wildricks, and Shumars, of Wantage; and the widely scattered Anderson family.

In Warren County there had been Colonel William McCoullough, of Asbury, a town named in honor of Bishop Asbury; at Hardwick the Shafers, Dyers, Wilsons, and Lundys, Samuel Hackett, of Hackettstown, and Major Robert Hoopes, of Belvidere. And among them were the peace-seeking Moravians at Hope, who from 1770 to 1806, in following the spiritual teachings of Count Zinzendorf, had essayed the establishment of a community, but were doomed to disappointment.

Subsequent to the second war with England and indeed to some extent during the progress of the struggle, men of affairs had foreseen the possibilities of New Jersey as a vast manufacturing community. Peace, it was said, had brought prosperity; New Jersey had benefited by the war in that not less than two million dollars had been circulated in the State in payment for transportation of goods between great commercial centres, while abundance of water power, with natural mill sites, could be nothing less than attractive to investors. Furthermore the tariff of 1816 was in itself a blessing, to the influence of which New Jersey would quickly respond.

Hard Times and Bank Failures—However the sequel turned out differently for a time. The industrial skies were soon overcast, and the hoped for prosperity did not materialize. England, with peace established after Waterloo, had withdrawn great numbers of men from her standing army, who added their number to the laborers working or seeking jobs, with the effect of dragging down wages and cheapening the cost of manufactured goods. The English capitalists, quick to take advantage of such conditions, and realizing that their home market was already overstocked, sent ship load after ship load of tempting fabrics to America and, having eluded by unlawful devices the operation of the tariff, hurried their packages to the auction block, securing instant sale at no expense. Auction rooms in which every scheme known to the unscrupulous was put in practice, were filled with English goods. In New York City in 1816 there were twenty-nine licensed auctioneers, whose sales amounted each year to thirteen million dollars. Every day the Paulus Hook and other ferries running from New Jersey to New York were crowded with prospective buyers, who took so much money out of the State to send abroad.

To the State Legislatures and to Congress went the petitions of manufacturers who saw ruin spread into every industry. With the advent of the winter of 1817 unemployment became widespread. There was distress in all the States. In New Jersey, among the glass blowers in the southern portion, among the mill operatives in Newark and its vicinity, among those working in the forges and bloomeries, even along the New Jersey coast, where vessels were rotting at the wharves for want of cargoes, there was talk of hard times. Then with the general lack of supervision over the methods employed by officers of State banks came failures and the inability of these institutions to sustain specie payments. The relation of the banks to the general paralysis of industry was summed up by the correspondent of a Connecticut newspaper who, in answer to the question: "Why is the community so much embarassed?" replied:

"Because banks lend money that they have not got to lend. And because people spend money they have not got to spend." Such was the condition of the municipality in which the Trenton Banking Company was established that it frequently had to borrow the city money with which to pay its solitary watchman.

The effects of the panic of 1817 were less detrimental and lasting than the results of the panics of 1837 and 1857. When it closed the episode marked the termination of the sequel and most striking manifestations of the colonial period then fading from memory. "Here and there," writes Lee, "were to be found survivors of the Revolution, although the youngest of them had attained a half century of life. Occasionally an

elderly gentleman wore a cue and knee breeches of silk; some still kept store books in 'York currency,' and took a 'pinch' from gold snuffboxes mounted with jewels. But the habits of men, their aims, desires, subjects of conversation, their manners indeed had undergone a radical change. In the taverns when the stages stopped the talk of the hour was no longer concerning our diplomatic relations with England, but of internal improvements. Travellers of education in the coach speculated as to the possibilities of cotton manufacture in Paterson, as to a plan to harness the water power of the Delaware, as to whether Jersey City would grow beyond the limits of Paulus Hook, and if, after all, a canal could be built from the Delaware to the Raritan, and who could secure that vast sum, one million dollars, necessary to complete so stupendous an undertaking. Others actually prophesied that the iron ore of the northern central portion of the State would supplant the 'bog' furnaces of the 'Pines,' while the adventurous spirits who thought that a day might come when a steamship like the 'Savannah' would cross the seas burning anthracite coal from Pennsylvania had a respectful, although skeptical, auditory. There were bold men in those days, men who actually believed that the Stevens railroad scheme could be made practical, and that the 'movable steam engines' would fly across New Jersey in spite of the physical obstructions, not to mention adverse prejudices, at the astonishing rate of twenty miles an hour."

Prelude to the Machinery Age—On the farms there were those who looked forward to the use of machinery designed to relieve the strain and stress imposed upon manual labor, but these dreamers talked in whispers for fear of knowing looks and ominous shakes of the head by those who heard such wild theories advanced.

The growing towns had their progressive inhabitants, men who foretold that Newton and Flemington and Newark would be brilliant at night with gas jets, and were confident that when the pipes were laid beneath the soil an explosion as sudden as it would be disastrous would not take place. They foresaw the extension of the public water supply system, urged that mud holes in the public thoroughfares be filled, demanded the laying of curbs and crossings, and even advanced the organization of an equipped force of "watchmen by day and night," who would not sleep on door steps, and who would patrol their "beats" instead of drinking liquor and playing cards in public houses.

This was, of course, largely preliminary talk. Men were dreaming of the things that they would like to see done, and the dreams were suggested by the beginnings of things actually being done. It is man's way of going forward, first by mental unrest and groping after things, which can only be dimly seen, the exchange of ideas between people desiring the

same things, the general belief that certain things actually could be done, and then the news some morning, that some mind more sifting and prehensile than the rest had actually done them. So the results did not come immediately but gradually. Looking out from the narrow confines of colonial habits of thought, men saw dimly what the future had in store; it was the period that prepared men for the era of unrest, which, during the political domination of Andrew Jackson and all that he represented, meant not only sudden changes in thought, but equally sudden changes in action. Hence to the end, comments Lee, "color goes out of men's lives. With the supremacy of steam and coal and iron, with municipal progress and readjustment of political conditions, there is much of the prosaic and the commonplace injected into the daily doings of people. The distinctive characteristics of the governing class merge into the characteristics of the mass. Industrialism brought comforts and luxuries to the dead level of humanity, destroyed permanent caste, and in robbing class of its picturesqueness raised the mass, gradually but none the less surely, toward newer and broader hopes and aspirations."

Town and Country Opinion—In a State as conservative as New Jersey the changes thus effected, while not bold, were none the less noticeable, remarks the same author. A distinctively industrial type of life could not supplant ancient custom and modes of living without creating protest. Naturally manufactures and the congestion of population in the larger centres met with opposition. Upon the quiet farms, inherited through many generations, men railed at the uselessness of mills and factories. These, they said, will only create an aristocracy of wealth, and bring an undesirable emigration to our State. Our sons, it was argued, will go to the towns, and, neglecting the farms, who will then till the soil? Such a life with its worries, its alternate successes and failures, will ruin the spirit of true Americans, and turn the nation into the home of a race of speculators. These at least were the arguments advanced by well meaning if not far-sighted men, who laboriously penned their screeds for the weekly newspapers. And what, said one, as if the argument was final, is the life of a town, with its dissipations, its glamor, its indifference to personal likes and dislikes? Out upon the mills, and the towns where they are built, where there is neither pure air, the comforts of a well stocked kitchen, nor morality? Scarce less objectionable was the prospect of a railroad. Against such an abomination the batteries of ridicule, contempt, and even hatred were turned. The engines could not eat hay and were of no value to the farmer; the noise of trains would disturb the animals grazing in the fields; sparks would destroy barns; the tracks would be unsafe, the cars would run away and kill the passengers; the people who travelled were godless denizens from afar, who brought

neither money nor reputation on their journey; and, worse than all, what would become of the turnpike companies and the stage coach lines?

The changes brought anxiety to many. The spinning-wheel and the flax carding machines were soon to be silenced forever, the rumbling carts to give place to wagons built by men experienced in the trade, observes one commentator. "No longer the farmer made his own hoes and shovels or had his negro men work in leather. His produce, consumed upon his own farm, or in the nearby market town, was, ere long, to be carted to the cities, first by wagons over the new-made pikes, and then by the railroads or steamboats. The young men were becoming restless and looked out upon a horizon wider than the limits of the plantation. The simple domestic existence no longer satisfied the daughters who strove for a higher plane of intellectual development and wished for the costumes and something of the gayer life at the towns. Such alterations in the static life of a vast farming community, the desire for a change, is an important element in the economic history of a State, and cannot be dismissed as a trifle unworthy of consideration. These ambitions necessitated the expenditure of money, increased travel, and brought to minds, unaccustomed to vigorous thinking, new impressions."

Constitutional Reform—The spirit of constitutional reform, which had led New Hampshire and four other States to amend their declarations of organic law before the end of the eighteenth century, exerted its influence also on the legislative and judicial history of the State of New Jersey. Although the controversy concerning the evident defects in form and substance of the constitution of New Jersey adopted on July 2, 1776, led to no alteration of that document, it brought forward arguments which were later used with telling effect on the constitutional revision of 1844. Nearly half a century passed before the defects of the law at that time dwelt upon were partially rectified. Only the good sense of the people of New Jersey in the selection of their officials saved the State from that abyss of civil strife towards which Pennsylvania had plunged under similar constitutional conditions. It was largely the personality of the Governors, the judges, and the legislators that kept political demagogues from obtaining power and leaving behind them a trail of corruption.

With the growth of the Democratic spirit in the period of political unrest that culminated about the middle of the nineteenth century no part of the machinery of State government had been left undiscussed or uncriticized. The Governor, it was said, ought to be deprived of his power as chancellor, a power so easily abused. The inaccessibility of the court of errors and appeals, owing to the intermingling of legislative and judicial functions, was still a further objection, while a cry went up that the council, filled with wealthy property owners, was a "rich

man's club." In short the old constitution was better fitted for a proprietary than for a State, the Republican institutions of which were guaranteed by the federal constitution.

The campaign for reform in which the State press in both the great parties had taken an active part, culminated in the year 1843, when Daniel Haines, the last Governor under the old constitution, and a Democrat, recommended in his message to the Legislature that a constitutional convention be called. Following the suggestion of the Governor, and requiring no spur of public sentiment, the election of delegates to the constitutional convention was held on March 18, 1844, under the provisions of an act of the Legislature, passed February 23, which was accompanied by a proclamation of Governor Haines.

The delegates drawn were sixty in number, distributed among the various counties in accordance with representation in the House of Assembly. The Hunterdon County delegation was composed of Peter I. Clark, David Neighbor, Jonathan Pickel, and Alexander Wurts. Morris County sent Francis Child, Mahlon Dickerson, Ephraim Marsh, and William N. Wood. From Somerset County went George H. Brown, Ferdinand S. Schenck and Peter D. Vroom. The Sussex County delegation was composed of John Bell, Joseph E. Edsall, and Martin Ryerson; while that of Warren County contained Samuel Hibbler, Phineas B. Kennedy, and Robert S. Kennedy. Mahlon Dickerson had been a member of the United States Senate from 1829 to 1833. Alexander Wurts had been attorney-general of the State, while many of the other members sent from other counties to the convention had occupied or were to occupy public positions of importance.

The convention met in Trenton on May 14, 1844, unanimously electing ex-Governor Isaac H. Williamson as its president; William Paterson, of Middlesex County, as its secretary; Thomas J. Saunders, as assistant secretary; and William Napton as sergeant-at-arms.

In the consideration of the business of the convention the delegates were divided into various committees, each charged with consideration of the "respective parts of the constitution to be formed." There was a committee of the appointing power of which the chairman was Mahlon Dickerson of Morris County and there were committees dealing with the legislative department, the executive department, the judiciary department, the right of suffrage, the provision for future amendments, the bill of rights, and parts not referred to other committees. Through the advocacy of the measure by David Naar, stenographic reporters secured a complete record of the proceedings of the convention—the first of its kind in the State.

On June 28 this constitutional convention of New Jersey finished its

labors, and on that day the constitution was finally adopted, there being only one vote in the negative, which was cast by Silas Condit, while Charles Stokes, member of the Society of Friends, received the unanimous consent of the convention that he be "excused from voting on account of the military features" in the fundamental law. On the same day President Isaac H. Williamson, on account of physical infirmities which detained him at his home in Elizabeth, resigned his office, his successor being Alexander Wurts, a member of the Hunterdon County delegation, who was unanimously elected. The constitution was at once engrossed on parchment by Eli Morris, ex-clerk of the Supreme Court, signed by the members, and by the Governor placed in the custody of the secretary of State.

On August 13, 1844, the new constitution was submitted to the people of the State for ratification. It was received with acclamation. Even among the conservative element in New Jersey the friends of the old constitution were few. Of the 27,000 votes cast upon the question of adoption or rejection of the reformed constitution but 3,500 votes were recorded as opposed to any change. Through the new instrument the organic law of New Jersey for the first time recognized the distribution of the three great powers of government—executive, judicial, and legislative. It provided an article declaring the "Rights and Privileges" of the people of the State, distinguished the militia and civil officers in the scope of the appointed power and tenure of their offices, and provided the manner in which amendments should be made.

The new constitution made radical changes in the old forms of government. The election of the Governor was taken from the joint meeting and lodged with the people, and the term of office was extended from one to three years. The Governor was deprived of his chancellorship, this office devolving upon a person especially appointed. The court of errors and appeals was no longer composed of members of council (under the new constitution called Senate), but henceforth consisted of the chancellor, chief justice, and associate judges of the Supreme Court and the so-called "lay" judges. To the masses the right of suffrage was secured. Under the new organic law the last cord which bound men to the doctrine of the political superiority of the landed proprietor was cut. New Jersey adopted the principle that every male citizen of the United States of the age of twenty-one years, who should have been a resident of the State one year, and of the county in which he claimed his vote five months, next before election, should be entitled to vote for all elective officers. Those to whom the right of suffrage was denied were paupers, idiots, insane persons, and unpardoned persons convicted of a crime which would exclude them from being witnesses, together with those barred by statute, after conviction for bribery.

Despite these changes much of the spirit of the constitution of 1776 remained. With the Governor still rested the power of appointing the State judiciary, as well as many of the State officials, subject to confirmation by the Senate, and also the prosecutor or district attorney of the various counties. From the days of the rule of Queen Anne this practice had marked the policy of the colony and the State, as had the principle of an appointive judiciary. New Jersey has never had an elective judiciary, except justices of the peace, nor have the people ever voted for State officials or for county officers, except sheriffs, clerks (registers of deeds), surrogates (registers of wills), coroners, and members of the boards of chosen freeholders or county commissioners.

In the distribution of the members of the Senate the power of the smaller counties, such as Warren and Passaic, influenced the convention to reject all propositions leading to the adoption of any plan providing for senatorial districts. County pride reflected the sentiment that prevailed in the days of the adoption of the federal constitution, when the smaller States fought for senatorial representation on a territorial basis.

Nevertheless the plan and scope of the constitution of the eventful year, 1776, when action was so quick that no proper reflection was possible, had been substantially abandoned, except insofar as its spirit was sustained in preserving an appointive judiciary in the manner of selecting State officials, and in designating senatorial representation by counties. The work of the constitutional convention of 1844 was first to eliminate and then to create. That this work was well done has been demonstrated by succeeding events and the abiding satisfaction of the people of New Jersey, for with the exception of the amendments adopted in 1873 and 1897 the organic law of 1844 still remains the constitution of the State.

Growing Populations—Meanwhile the river valleys of New Jersey proved a magnet to people living elsewhere and the population of the counties steadily grew. Of the thirteen counties of which New Jersey was composed in 1790, Hunterdon County, with its 20,000 inhabitants, was the most populous, although Sussex was only slightly less inhabited. Morris County contained between 16,000 and 18,000. Somerset contained between 10,000 and 13,000. In 1800 Hunterdon dropped to fourth place, being slightly exceeded by Sussex, Essex, and Bergen counties, the most populous county at that time being Sussex, with 22,500 souls. In 1810 Hunterdon had 24,500 people, Sussex 25,500, Morris 22,000. In 1820 Sussex County had acquired a considerable growth in population. With 32,500, it attained the position of the most populous county in the State, with Essex and Burlington the nearest competitors, from 2,000 to 1,000 less. Hunterdon at that time had a population of 28,000.

The creation of Warren County in 1824 from Sussex altered the rela-

tions formerly subsisting between the population of the counties in the northwestern area and between them and the other counties of the State. In 1830 Warren County, in the sixth year of its career, had a population of 19,000, while Sussex had a population of 20,000. In the next ten years Essex, with the important city of Newark housing a quarter of its population, forged ahead and placed the figure at 42,000, which was 10,000 more than Hunterdon County, one of its nearest rivals. Meanwhile the population of Somerset had increased but slightly. The tide had turned. The cities of East Jersey, though only started on their civic careers, had begun to overshadow in point of increase of population the rural counties of the west and northwest of the State.

In the census of 1840 four new counties make their appearance: Atlantic, which was cut from Gloucester County in 1837; Hudson, which constituted the southern part of Bergen, established in 1840; Mercer, made up of portions of Hunterdon, Burlington, Somerset, and Middlesex counties, erected in 1838, and Passaic, the northern portion of Essex County and the western part of Bergen County, organized in 1837. In the erection of Mercer County, which contained 21,500 inhabitants, Hunterdon shrank from 31,000 to 24,800. Of this difference 4,000 were in the city of Trenton. From 1830 to 1840 Morris, Somerset, and Sussex remained almost stationary.

The enumeration of 1850 presents striking contrasts with their strong civic centres between Essex and Hudson counties and the other counties, the first leaping in ten years from 45,000 to 74,000, Hudson, with 22,000 more than doubling its population. Of the growth of Mercer, the erstwhile southern portion of Hunterdon County, from 21,500 to 28,000, Trenton, capital of the State, furnishing 2,500. Morris County, owing to the completion of the Morris Canal and the development of the iron mines, increased 4,000 in population during the decade. Warren and Sussex were equal in population, having each 23,000. In the decade ending in 1860 the rural counties of the northwest of the State made merely normal gains, while the eastern counties receiving the overflow from New York forged amazingly ahead in population, and the rate was even quickened in the decade which followed.

In the decade prior to 1870 Morris County added 8,000 to its population; Somerset, on the other hand, with a population of 23,000, gained but little; and Sussex actually lost. Hunterdon in that decade which embraced the Civil War, gained about 3,000, and Warren added 6,000 to its figure.

The closing quarter of the nineteenth century accentuated the contrasts between the counties of New Jersey which had made their appearance before. There was an immense growth in the metropolitan areas:

there was a strong influence on the counties according to their contiguity to New York and Philadelphia; there was a development of the sea-coast counties; and there was a practical stagnation in the populations of the rural counties like those of the northwest. Bergen County had the largest percentage of increase, nearly trebling her population in the thirty years ending with the century. Morris county, in those thirty years, added twenty-two to her population of 1870. From 1870 to 1890 Mercer doubled in population, increasing from 46,000 to 95,000, of which, in 1890, there were 73,000 in Trenton.

The counties of the northwest, not being included in the metropolitan area or contiguous to the seashore, are largely rural, and their growth in population has been slow. Hunterdon County, in 1900, with 34,600 people, had lost two and four-tenths per cent following 1890, and had gained no more than a thousand in comparison with her population of 1860. Somerset County had merely 33,000 population, having gained 10,000 following 1870, while Sussex County, with 24,000, made a slight gain in the decade following 1890, though its population in comparison with 1820 had decreased. Warren County, in the decade that ended with the century, showed three and four-tenths per cent increase, having 38,000 inhabitants against 36,500, both in 1890 and 1900.

Between 1850 and the opening of the Civil War Flemington, the capital of Hunterdon County, enjoyed a large measure of prosperity. Copper mining near the village, the establishment of a bank in 1855, with gas light and water companies chartered in 1859, were evidences of progress. In 1870 an act for the improvement of the town was passed. Belvidere, the capital of Warren County, was incorporated in 1845, although as early as 1828 a manufacturing company had been located in the town and in 1830 the Belvidere Bank had been chartered.

The advantageous position of Somerville, the capital of Somerset County, made it a manufacturing community. When the Somerville Water Power Company came into existence in 1840 there had been incorporated in the town an aqueduct company, in 1807, a manufacturing and mining company, and a plant for making pins and types. Between 1840 and 1860 such enterprises as rope and bagging, cotton and woolen, and gutta percha were located in the village. In 1862 an act for the improvement of Somerville was passed, gas having been introduced in 1853.

The incorporation of Morristown in 1865 followed late in the period of permanent growth. In 1799 the Aqueduct Company had come into existence, followed in 1812 by the State Bank. In 1836 came the Morris County Bank and in 1862 the Morristown Bank. By 1856 gas was used, while nearly twenty years before a fire engine company had been incorporated. And to the credit of Morristown it may be said that the machin-

ery of the "Savannah" the first steamship to cross the Atlantic Ocean, was constructed at the Vail works at Speedwell, near Morristown, in 1825, while the first successful experiments with the electro-magnetic telegraph, based upon the discoveries of Professor Henry, of Princeton College, were made by Vail and Morse, at Speedwell Works in 1838.

Although the Sussex Bank had been established at Newton, the capital of Sussex County, as early as 1818, it was not until 1864 that Newton was incorporated. In 1850 the Legislature chartered the fire department, the gas company coming into existence in 1869.

The chief cities of New Jersey are Newark, Jersey City, Paterson, Trenton, Camden, Elizabeth, and Hoboken. None of them are situated in any of the northwestern counties of the State. They are all of them in the vicinity of the ocean and the mouths of the Hudson or the Delaware. That situation is the reason for their importance as it is also the reason for the importance of New York and Philadelphia, of the overflow of which these cities are in large part the creation. The towns of the northwestern counties therefore, being more cloistered and inland, have preserved in large part their rural character, and despite the fact that they belong to a State which is more densely populated than all the other States of the Union, except Massachusetts and Rhode Island. On the other hand New Jersey is nearly half uncleared forest land, and a large proportion of that delectable area is within the boundaries of the five northwestern counties.

CHAPTER IX.

EARLY WARS.

The border troubles begun by the Indians in 1755 were not induced in retaliation for any injustice done them by the people of New Jersey. The citizens of the State had shed the blood of none of their race, nor had they cheated them out of their lands. How came it therefore that they were forced to defend themselves by a line of forts along the whole frontier of Sussex and Warren counties, and to call out their militia to protect the settlements from the tomahawk and scalping knife? Why was the northwestern border a scene of savage massacre from 1755 to 1758? The causes which led to this series of affrays lay beyond the bounds of the northwestern counties of New Jersey, and were engendered by agencies over which the population of those counties had no control. It was, first of all, a period when England and France were actively at war, and when their respective colonies in North America had secured the alliance of the various Indian tribes of the country in the contest then impending, and which reached a decision a few years after by the downfall of Canada and the surrender of the French possessions in North America to the English.

French and Indian Wars—The Iroquois, or Six Nations, of New York—the hereditary enemies of the Delaware and Susquehanna Indians —were allied with the English, and were also the most powerful agents in turning the scale against the French. At this time the French were for the most part in possession of the great water basins in the interior of the country accessible by means of the St. Lawrence River and the great chain of western lakes and streams, and had forts extending from Quebec to Middle Bay, and their agents, traders, and missionaries were widely disseminated among the Indians of all that region of country. Lake Champlain, Niagara, and Pittsburgh were at the time the nearest points to New Jersey fortified by the French, but their frontier was accessible a few days march along the great trails leading to the Susquehanna and the Delaware rivers. These avenues were then peculiarly exposed, as the Iroquois were fighting for the English in other parts of the country. There can be no doubt that the Indians who infested the northwestern borders of New Jersey during the French War and made attacks on the settlements within the northwestern counties and in other places at no great distance were the allies of the French troops, and that they were incited, and even sometimes led, to their work of pillage and slaughter by French agents and military officers.

There were local causes which embittered the strife. The agents of William Penn had procured the lands of the Minsies in the Pennsylvania portion of the Minisink Valley by what has been known as the "walking purchase" of 1737. From the time of this transaction the discontent of the Indians seemed manifest, and distrust and jealousy took the place of the confidence which had hitherto marked their intercourse with the whites. For eighteen years, until 1755, they smothered their resentment at the perfidy which had deprived them of their fairest possessions; and at last, driven by desperation, they resolved under Tedyuscung, the king of the tribe, to reclaim by force what had been taken from them by fraud and treachery. "Had none but the guilty suffered in the storm of blood and carnage which swept over the valley during these terrible years of war, we might now derive a melancholy satisfaction from the belief that the tomahawk of avenging justice had done its work well," writes J. P. Snell. "But scores of innocent settlers, who had acquired their lands by honest purchase, and who had never wronged the Indians, were also compelled to suffer, as the indiscriminate vengeance of the savage in the height of his fury seldom pauses to judge between friend and enemy so long as the scalp to be taken belongs to the pale face and brings him prestige and profit in war. The troubles at first were confined to the Pennsylvania side of the valley, but New Jersey was also destined to feel somewhat the shock of the conflict."

In December, 1755, the Legislature of New Jersey passed an act authorizing the erection of block houses at suitable distances from one another on the Delaware River in the county of Sussex. The persons appointed to superintend their erection were John Stevens and John Johnson who had "voluntarily offered themselves for that service gratis." The act ordered the enlistment of 250 men to garrison said blockhouses, and provided the issuing of bills of credit to the amount of £10,000 to pay the expenses of protecting the frontiers. Jonathan Hampton was appointed commissioner of supplies for the troops, and John Wetherill commissary and paymaster. These troops were to serve one month and until their places could be supplied by others. To encourage enlistments, exemption from arrest upon civil processes for debts of less than £15, as well as the protection of property from execution, was guaranteed. The pay of the soldiers, too, was increased beyond the ordinary average, being, for the commander-in-chief of a blockhouse six shillings a day; captain, four shillings; lieutenant, three shillings; sergeant, corporal and drummer, two shillings and sixpence, each; privates, two shillings per man.

These blockhouses were erected and numbered from one to four. They were garrisoned as speedily as possible; yet the Indians continued

to make incursions into the settlements, often forming ambuscades so near the forts that parties going out hunting were surprised and killed.

The Indians would sometimes elude the vigilance of these garrisons, get into the interior, and there perpetrate their bloody work. Such was the case when they penetrated into Hardwick, the very heart of the county, and captured Hunts and Swartwout. On that occasion a party of five Indians, who had formerly resided in the neighborhood but had removed to Pennsylvania, determined to capture three men—Richard Hunt, Harker, and Swartwout—having become embittered against them for some wrong committed in their dealings in the locality. They accordingly crossed the Delaware near where Dingman's bridge now is, and in the evening reached the log house of Richard Hunt, having traveled about fifteen miles on the Jersey side of the river. Richard Hunt was absent from home, and the only occupants of the house at the time were Thomas Hunt, a younger brother, and a negro servant. The latter was engaged in amusing himself and his companion by playing on a violin, when their entertainment was suddenly interrupted by the appearance of the Indians. Quick as thought the boys sprang to the door and closed and locked it. Their fun was at an end and the negro in his terror "threw his fiddle into the fire and awaited in trembling suspense the result of the unwelcome visit." The Indians disappeared and were gone about an hour, when they returned. It was discovered by their foot prints in the newly-plowed ground, that during their absence they had reconnoitered the house of Mr. Dildine, but they evidently dared not make an attack on that place. Returning to Hunt's house, they made a movement to set it on fire, threatening to burn the inmates alive if they did not surrender. The boys yielded and were forced to accompany the savages, who proceeded towards the Delaware by way of the southerly end of Great Pond, and soon came to the house of Swartwout, who lived on the tract now occupied by the village of New Paterson. Mrs. Swartwout, soon after their approach to the house, without a thought of danger, went out to the milkhouse, and was instantly shot down. They then attempted to enter the house, but Swartwout seized his rifle and held them in check. Finally he agreed to surrender if they would spare his life and the lives of his son and daughter. They consented to the proposition, but they either themselves violated their pledge or, what was worse, prompted a white man to do it, for Swartwout was murdered and a man named Springer was arrested, convicted, and hung for the murder.

During the troubles with the Indians the courts of Sussex County were held at Wolverton's, in Hardwick. In February, 1756, the grand jury appeared, but were not sworn, "by reason," so the record says, "of troublesome times with the Indians." The term of May, 1756, found the

condition of affairs in the county equally alarming, and the "Grand Inquest" was again dispensed with.

On the breaking out of hostilities in 1755, most of the settlers upon the southeastern and northwestern slopes of the Blue Mountains fortified their houses by building stockades around them; Casper Shafer, in Stillwater Valley, was one who took this precaution. There were, at that time, few Indians living in the neighborhood and, though not previously hostile, it was not known that their conduct would continue to be pacific. At Mr. Shafer's house it was common for the neighbors to assemble upon each recurring alarm. One night, however, when Mr. Shafer was alone, the Indians showed signs of hostility by yelling round his house and threatening violence. He thereupon fastened up the house and started across the field to procure assistance from his neighbors. "Soon he found himself hotly pursued by one of the enemy, and likely to be overtaken; whereupon he turned upon his pursuer and, being an athletic man, he seized, threw, and, with his garters, bound him hand and foot, leaving him prostrate, while he went on his way and procured the desired assistance. Mr. Depue, in Walpack, had also a narrow escape from the tomahawk and scalping-knife. A party of Indians broke into his house at midnight with murderous intent and he, being aroused from slumber, seized his loaded gun and leveled it at the foremost aggressor who, realizing his danger, uttered the peculiar Indian "Ugh," dodged away and fled. So acted the next and another and another, and thus, without firing his gun, he succeeded in driving the whole gang from his dwelling.

In June, 1757, the General Assembly, after referring to the murders perpetrated by the Indians, enacted that 120 men be immediately raised, with the proper number of officers; that Jonathan Hampton be appointed paymaster and victualer for the company, and that he provide and allow each officer and soldier certain provisions every week. "The American Magazine," of May 31, 1758, published at Perth Amboy, gives some details regarding the state of affairs in Sussex County and the nearby borders at that time.

On May 15, it tells us, about two in the afternoon, "thirteen Indians rushed into the house of Nicholas Cole, in the county of Sussex, near Nominack Fort, in the township of Walpack, in this province, adjacent to the river Delaware, and Cole being from home, they immediately killed his son, about eighteen years old, who was asleep upon the bed; they then finished Cole's wife, and, dragging her out of doors, she there saw her eldest daughter, aged thirteen, her son, aged eight, and her youngest daughter, about four years old, all murdered and scalped. The savage villains then plundered the house, after which they carried off the mother and her son Jacob, about ten years of age. They were soon after joined

by two other Indians who had with them two Germans whom they had taken that day, and had killed and scalped a third in Anthony Westbrook's field, near Minisink, in said county of Sussex. The soldiers who were guarding the frontiers proposed to join some of the neighbors and to cross the Delaware the next morning by daybreak to watch the road to Wyoming. And as four of them were going to the place of rendezvous, about two o'clock in the night, they heard the Indians coming down the hill in the main road to cross the Delaware; when one of the four fired among them the savages immediately fled, setting up a most dismal yell, and leaving Cole's wife and son at liberty, who made the best of their way along the road to one McCarty's, to which place the soldiers soon after came. The woman said the Indians talked English and Dutch, and she was sure one was a white man. Capt. Gardner is gone with two parties to waylay the road to Wyoming and Cochecton. The Indians, thinking they were discovered, killed the two German prisoners and, after scalping them, cut off one of their heads and fixed it on his breast, the two bodies being since found."

On the Thursday following, the daughter of the Widow Walling, near Fort Gardner, between Goshen and Minisink, was killed by three Indians as she was picking up chips for the fire. Her shrieks alarming the house, her brother ran up-stairs, and, seeing the Indians scalping his sister, he fired at them from the garret window, and is sure he wounded one of them. The mother and other daughter in the meantime made their escape, and the son likewise got off clear.

A month later the same magazine narrates some other typical episodes of the war. "One Walter Vantile, a sergeant of the forces stationed upon the frontier of this province in the county of Sussex, having received information that a party of Indians had crossed the river Delaware into Pennsylvania, took nine soldiers with him and went over the river in pursuit of them. They made diligent search after the Indians in different ways, but could make no discovery of them. However, for that night they encamped upon the river, about six miles above Cole's Fort, and in the morning they scouted back from the river about four miles; at last they discovered an Indian walking towards the place where they had lain the night before, whom they pursued, but he got into a swamp and made his escape."

The sergeant and his party then took the same course towards the river which the Indian was steering, and when they came to the bank of the Delaware they heard some Indians chopping on a small island in the river, and saw ten of them making a raft in order to cross the river. Vantile and his men watched them very strictly the whole night. In the morning, early, the Indians picked up their clothes and other things and waded the river, drawing their raft after them. Vantile, perceiving by their course that they would land higher up than where he and his men were posted, crept privately up the river until they came within one hundred yards of them, when they saw smoke

upon the shore and an Indian rise up, who came towards the soldiers, but he soon returned to the fire and took up his gun; upon which fifteen Indians rose up and laid hold of their guns. The sergeant then ordered his men to fire upon them, and the Indians returned the fire and advanced; the aforesaid ten Indians who were coming from the island also fired very briskly. The sergeant and his men sustained the attack with great courage, and after fighting six rounds and boldly advancing towards the enemy the Indians fled in great confusion, leaving behind them four guns, four tomahawks, three pikes, fifteen pairs of moccasins, fifteen pairs of stockings, and other sundry things. These are supposed to be the same Indians who had attacked Uriah Westfall's and Abraham Cortwright's houses.

Governor Bernard, the same periodical tells us, sent orders at the time to the officers on the Sussex and Warren frontiers to restrain the soldiers from leaving their quarters and straggling into the woods to hunt and shoot, as the same was certainly a dangerous and pernicious practice, for a few days before William Ward had been shot and scalped as he was hunting within half a mile of No. 3, in the county of Sussex; and the same day about noon a house was burnt on the opposite side of the river. The Indians shouted and fired several guns while it was burning.

A few days earlier a man and a boy, travelling along the public highway in the county of Sussex, were attacked by the Indians. The man was shot dead; the boy was surprised, but finding one of the Indians in pursuit of him, he had presence of mind, as the last refuge, to turn and fire upon him, and saw him drop. The other Indian still pursued, and the boy, perceiving that his gun so retarded his flight that he must be taken, broke it to pieces against a rock, that it might not fall into the enemy's hands, and made his escape from them. He then alarmed the people, who immediately went out upon the scout with guns and dogs, and, coming to the place where the boy shot the Indian, they found a great deal of blood, but not the body. They searched very diligently about the woods, when at last one of the dogs began barking; and, going to see what was the matter, they found him barking at a bunch of brush, and, turning it aside, they found the Indian buried with his clothes and tomahawk, upon which they scalped him and brought away the things they found buried with him. A few days later Justice Decker, of the county of Sussex, brought the said Indian scalp and tomahawk to the city of Perth Amboy. "This savage" comments the "New American Magazine," "proves to be the notorious bloody villain well known by the name of Captain Armstrong, a noted ring-leader of the Delawares, who, with other Indians, was concerned with Benjamin Springer (lately executed in Morris County) in the murder of Anthony Swartwout, his wife and children."

There were efforts in the direction of peace made from the opening of hostilities. The Legislature appointed a committee which met the Indians of New Jersey at Crosswicks in the winter of 1756. Their griev-

ances were patiently listened to and then reported to the Legislature, which passed acts to relieve them. In June, 1758, Governor Bernard, of New Jersey, consulted General Forbes and Governor Denny, of Pennsylvania, as to the measures best calculated to put a stop to the unpleasant warfare, and through Teedyescung, king of the Delawares, he obtained a conference with the Minisink and Pompton Indians, protection being assured to them. The conference took place on August 7, 1758. On the part of the disturbed portions of New Jersey there were present the Governor, three commissioners of Indian affairs of the House of Assembly, and six members of the council. Two Minisink or Munsey Indians, one Cayuga, one Delaware messenger from the Mingorans, and one Delaware who came with the Minsics were the delegates on the part of the natives. The conference opened with a speech from the Governor. He sat holding four strings of wampum and addressed them:

> Brethren, as you have come from a long journey through a wood full of briers, with this string I anoint your feet and take away their soreness; with this string I wipe the sweat from your bodies; with this string I cleanse your eyes, ears, and mouth, that you may see, hear and speak clearly, and I particularly anoint your throat that every word you say may have a free passage from your heart; and with this string I bid you welcome.

The four strings were then delivered to them. The result of the conference was that a time was fixed for holding another at Easton, at the request of the Indians, that being, as they termed it, the place of the "old council."

The act passed in 1757 appropriated £1,600 for the purchase of Indian claims; but, as the Indians living south of the Raritan preferred receiving their portion in lands especially devoted to their occupancy, 3,044 acres in the township of Evesham, Burlington County, were purchased for them. A house of worship and several dwellings were subsequently erected, forming the town of Brotherton; and, as the selling or leasing of any portion of the tract was prohibited, as was also the settlement of any persons upon it other than Indians, the greatest harmony appears to have prevailed between its inhabitants and their white neighbors.

As a result of the conference at Easton, lasting from October 8 to October 26, 1758, the Minisink and Wapping Indians released all lands claimed by them in New Jersey for the sum of £1,000. Deeds were obtained from the Delaware and other Indians, and it was declared "that by these two agreements the province of New Jersey is entirely freed and discharged from all Indian claims." The amicable relations thus begun remained undisturbed for several years. In 1764 a frontier guard of 200 men again was kept up for some time in consequence of disturbances in Pennsylvania, but the alarm soon subsided, and after some further nego-

tiations the disturbances growing out of the hostility between the French and the English came to be regarded as ended.

The Civil War—The strong feeling of outraged patriotism which followed the attack on Fort Sumter in April, 1861, had its effect in every State, county and village of the country. The country had been anxiously waiting for the results of secession in South Carolina, and its attention was particularly concentrated on the little garrison in one of the harbors of that State and with the flag of the Union which floated above the ramparts. The moment that flag was struck and the fort fired upon, the great storm arose, and the war spirit began to rage throughout the country. Troops were called for by President Lincoln and the northern States assembled their resources to enforce the federal authority. New Jersey worked in unison with the other States. Governor Olden, her executive, was assisted in the selection of officers by a board of examiners composed of Adjutant-General Stockton, Lieutenant A. T. A. Torbert and General William Cook.

The northwestern counties of New Jersey coöperated with the other counties of the State in raising and sending forward their quotas of troops. When, in preparation for raising the first four regiments called for, 24 of the principal banks of the State pledged the Governor $451,000, Sussex Bank at Newton came forward with $20,000, and Farmers' Bank of Wantage with $10,000. Six days after President Lincoln's call for the first troops had been issued, Judson Kilpatrick, of Sussex, then a cadet lieutenant at West Point, wrote to the Governor asking to be permitted to share with the troops of his State the dangers of the field. To the close of the war the northwestern counties bore an honorable part. The names of their soldiers are to be found on the rolls of a large number of regiments of this and other States. Recruiting began in Newton and Belvidere and Flemington, and Somerville, and Morristown, immediately upon the issuing of the first call by the President for three months men, on April 15, 1861. On the 18th, only three days after the call, Captain Edward L. Campbell had raised a company in Belvidere consisting of seven officers and 50 privates. On the 19th the company was raised to its full complement, and was taken by Captain Campbell to Trenton, though the State authorities at the time were not prepared to muster them into the service. A month later Captain Campbell, with a portion of these men and other recruits, went into the 3d Regiment, then organized and mustered into the United States service for three years. In like manner Captain James G. Fitts raised a company in Newton, which were not mustered, but, with their leader, became Company D of the 3d Regiment. These were among the earliest companies raised in the northwestern counties of New Jersey, and the earliest in the State raised expressly for

the emergency, although there were some militia organizations already existing, which were a little in advance of them in tendering their services.

Company D of the 1st New Jersey Infantry was raised in Phillipsburg, Warren County, and vicinity. The regiment of which it was a part was fully organized, equipped and officered by May 18, 1861, and on the 21st was duly mustered into the United States service at Trenton for three years. It left for the seat of war, June 28, 1861, with a full complement of men, numbering, including officers and privates, 1,034. By the latter part of 1863 Company D had become so thinned as not to be able to muster its requisite number of men, and its place was supplied, January 30, 1864, by a full new company sent on from Trenton. It participated in all the principal battles of the war in Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania, and was present at Lee's surrender at Appomatox, April 9, 1865.

The honors won by the famous 2d Regiment (three years) are to be credited largely to the northwestern counties of New Jersey, which furnished a great deal of the best fighting material of which it was made up. Company B, representing Sussex County, was organized in May 1861. Along with the 1st, 3d and 4th regiments, the 2d constituted the "First New Jersey Brigade," which command reached Washington June 29, 1861. It immediately entered upon the active duties of the campaign, and at the Battle of Bull Run, amid all the panic and tumult, its members accomplished the work assigned to them.

At Gaines Mill, on June 17, 1862, where it was engaged at the most difficult parts of the field, the officers and men stood their ground amid a galling fire from the enemy. At one time four companies (D, H, I, and K) of the 2d were exposed to the full force of the rebel onset, but with serried ranks and without any support they fought till nightfall. In the fight at Manassas Junction, August 27, 1862, the regiment suffered greatly, with eight killed, 39 wounded, 31 missing, and 45 taken prisoners. At Crampton's Gap on September 14, 1862, the 2d was in the line of battle which repulsed the enemy, carried the heights, and won a signal triumph. But 55 of its members went down in this charge. Its dash on this occasion as well as that of the rest of the brigade in which it fought were recorded in "general orders" by the brigade commander, Colonel A. T. A. Torbert.

The 2d Regiment, with its brigade, remained in Maryland until October 2, 1862, when, after much difficult marching, it encamped at Stafford Courthouse. It remained there until it joined in the movement against Fredericksburg in which it participated, and then went into winter quarters. In the ensuing campaigns of 1863—at Salem Church, where the

regiment was in the skirmish line; in the fighting about Chancellorsville, where it lost 49 in killed, wounded, and missing; its forced march to Gettysburg and engagement on the picket line; and through the battles of the "Wilderness," in which its losses were heavy, it fully sustained its previously earned reputation for conspicuous bravery. In the charge to retake the "Galt House," Lieutenant-Colonel Wilbecke, of the 2d, was killed.

Its time having expired on May 29, 1864, the regiment left the front and returned to Trenton for muster out. The regiment numbered, on its return to New Jersey, only 315 officers and enlisted men. It had left the State, in June, 1861, with a full complement of men—1,044 strong. The major part of the survivors of the old 2d were mustered out June 21, 1864; the remaining portion—those whose term of service did not expire with the regiment, and those who had reënlisted in the field for "three years or the war"—were temporarily assigned to duty with the 15th Regiment. On December 20, 1864, they were consolidated into what was known as Company A, 2d Battalion, and so remained until the early part of 1865, when the 2d Regiment was reorganized and fully completed by the forwarding of recruits, drafted men, etc. It was still in the 1st Brigade, but its history, until near the close of 1864, was that of the 15th Regiment, with which it was merged, and with the valiant soldiers of which it fought on several hotly-contested fields. The battles in which it figured after its reorganization were Hatcher's Run, Fort Steedman, Petersburg, Sailor's Creek, Farmville; then came the surrender at Appomatox, April 9, 1865, and the end of the war. On May 24 it began its march northward. It was mustered out July 11, 1865, at Hall's Hill, Virginia, and from there proceeded to Trenton, where it was disbanded.

Third Regiment—What occurred in Sussex and Warren counties was duplicated by what occurred in Hunterdon and Somerset and Morris counties. Hunterdon furnished three companies to the 3d Regiment (three months) and Somerset sent a larger number of men, who, however, did not form any full companies as distinctively of the county, but enlisted, according to their fancy, in various companies of the several regiments.

A company was recruited in Newton in April, 1861, under the call for three months troops. Inside of one hour 72 of the men signed the roll on Newton Green, and this was the first company raised in Sussex County for the war. The three months call being filled, the company was not mustered into the service. Most of the men, however, enlisted for three years in the company subsequently raised, organized, and known as Company D, 3d Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers. There were in this company at its organization nine men from Warren, nine from Morris.

five from Essex, one each from Orange and Hunterdon, two from Camden, and six from other points; the remainder being residents of Sussex County.

The 3d Regiment, of which these companies were part, was organized on May 18, 1861, and on June 4, was mustered into the service of the United States for three years. On June 28, 1861, with a full complement of men, it left New Jersey for the seat of war, and was one of the four regiments composing what was generally known as the "First Brigade New Jersey Volunteers." It was first attached to General Runyon's division of reserves (militia), then to the 1st Brigade (Kearney's) of Franklin's division, afterwards to the 1st Brigade, 1st Division, 1st Army Corps, later to the 6th Corps, and at the close of the war was assigned to what was known as the Provisional Corps, Army of the Potomac.

Company D participated in most of the engagements in which the regiment took part. It was at Bull Run. The 3d Regiment was one of the first of the New Jersey commands to suffer loss from the bullets of the enemy; this was August 29, near Cloud's Mills, when it was ambuscaded and lost six men, two of whom were killed. Eight companies of the 3d were the first to reach and take possession of the rebel works at Manassas Junction. On June 27, 1862, at Gaines Farm, Virginia, it did some splendid fighting. How great were the services of the 3d in the Wilderness campaign may be conceived from the severe losses, the figures showing 21 killed, 102 wounded, and 33 missing, a total of 156.

The Seventh Regiment—This command, in which Sussex County was represented by one full company (I) and Warren County by Company E, was raised in the summer of 1861. At the urgent request of the general government that the regiment be sent to the seat of war at once, seven companies were dispatched to Washington September 19, and on the next day reported at the capital. The other three companies, early in October, joined the regiment at that place. Early in December the regiment reported to General Hooker, near Budd's Ferry, Maryland, and was brigaded, the 5th, 6th, 7th and 8th New Jersey regiments being designated the 3d Brigade in his division, although popularly known in this State as the "Second New Jersey Brigade."

Its first important engagement was the battle of Williamsburg, May 5, 1862. Gettysburg occurred soon after and in the battle the 7th lost 114 officers and men, Colonels Francine and Price being among those who received severe wounds. At Spottsylvania Courthouse the 7th, with its brigade known as the 3d Brigade, of the 3d Division, charged upon Ewell's troops with "a thundering cheer," surprising and overwhelming the rebels in their trenches, capturing 30 guns and 3,000 prisoners. On February 5, 1865, the 7th again did valiant service in the line of battle at

the Tucker House, near Hatcher's Run. The final discharge of the 7th occurred June 4, 1865, at Washington, D. C. The record of the 7th is a brilliant one, and its history must occupy a prominent place in the annals of Hooker's division and of the 2d and 3d Corps, covering, as it does, nearly all the movements and battles of the Army of the Potomac.

The Ninth Regiment—Warren and Sussex counties were both honorably represented in this command, the former by Company H, commanded at the time of its muster into service by Captain Joseph J. Henry of Oxford, who was not only the first volunteer from the township in the war, but the first officer from New Jersey to fall in battle; the latter county by nearly one-half of Company E.

The regiment was raised in the autumn of 1861 as a twelve-company rifle corps; it continued at Camp Olden, Trenton, until December 4, when it proceeded to Washington, and at once began an active participation in the movements and battles of the Virginia campaign. The first engagement was that of Roanoke Island, where at the outset several officers were killed and wounded. For its bravery in this action the 9th Regiment was ordered by General Burnside to have the words "Roanoke Island, Feb. 8, 1862" emblazoned on its banner. The regiment performed nobly in the battles of Newbern, Young's Cross-Roads, at Tarborough, Kinston, before Petersburg, and in all the achievements of the army in Virginia and North Carolina, in which it participated.

The regiment was mustered out of service on July 12, 1865. It had participated in 42 battles and engagements. Eight officers were killed and 23 were wounded. Sixty-one enlisted men were killed and 400 wounded. Forty-three men died from wounds, and 100 from disease. The total loss of the 9th from all causes was 1,646.

The Eleventh Regiment—This regiment, which contained many field and line officers and men from Warren and Sussex counties, was from the time it left the State for the front in the summer of 1862 until the close of its service particularly noticeable for its gallantry. It had its first engagement at Fredericksburg, and received the congratulations of its proud commander; again at Chancellorsville it shared the honor of having saved the army in one of the most desperate struggles of the war. "They had repelled five fierce charges, mainly with the bayonet, had captured eight flags, and taken many prisoners without losing any."

At Gettysburg as the 11th was about to fire its first volley Colonel McAllister fell, severely wounded in two places. Yet the regiment continued to fight with great steadiness, notwithstanding Captains Kearney, Martin, Logan, Ackerman were killed and nearly all the remaining officers wounded, while the ranks had been terribly thinned by the fire

of the enemy, its losses being 24 killed and 130 wounded—154 in all. In the battles of the Wilderness, at Spottsylvania, and in the other engagements that followed, it ably sustained its fighting reputation. On June 15, 1865, it reached Trenton and was disbanded. Company E of the regiment was largely composed of men from Hunterdon County.

Fifteenth Infantry—This regiment was recruited in the northern part of the State, and had in its composition three companies from Sussex and two from Warren County, the remaining half of the organization being from the counties of Hunterdon, Morris and Somerset. It was therefore a regiment representative of all the northwestern counties. The command was rendezvoused at Flemington, New Jersey, during the summer of 1862 and was mustered into the service on August 25, under the command of Colonel Samuel Fowler.

Two days after mustering, the regiment, 925 strong, left its camp at Flemington for the front. On its arrival at the capital it was marched to Tenallytown and there at once placed on fatigue duty in the building of roads and the erection of defenses; among which latter was the construction of the formidable work named "Fort Kearney," in honor of the dashing New Jersey general, who gave his life on the field of Chantilly at almost the precise time when the men of the 15th commenced their work on the fortification.

The regiment moved from Tenallytown on September 30 to join the victorious army of the Potomac on the battlefield of Antietam, and, by special request of the corps, division and brigade commanders, was assigned to the 1st Brigade, 1st Division, 6th Corps—the already veteran "First New Jersey Brigade."

Its official fighting record, as made up by the adjutant of the State, shows that it fought at Fredericksburg, Virginia; Chancellorsville, Virginia; Salem Heights, Virginia; Franklin's Crossing, Virginia; Gettysburg, Pennsylvania; Fairfield, Pennsylvania; Funktown, Maryland; Rappahannock Station, Virginia; Mine Run, Virginia; Wilderness, Virginia; Spottsylvania, Virginia; Spottsylvania Courthouse; North and South Anna River; Hanover Courthouse; Tolopotomy Creek, Virginia; Cold Harbor, Virginia; Petersburg, Virginia; Weldon Railroad, Virginia; Snickers Gap, Virginia; Strasburg, Virginia; Winchester, Virginia; Charlestown, Virginia; Opequan, Virginia; Fisher's Hill, Virginia; New Market, Virginia; Mount Jackson, Virginia; Cedar Creek and Middletown, Virginia; Hatcher's Run, Virginia; Fort Steedman, Virginia; capture of Petersburg, Virginia; Sailor's Creek, Virginia; Farmville, Virginia; Appomatox (Lee's surrender), April 9, 1865.

The regiment received its baptism of fire at the great battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862. During the greater part of that

bloody day the Fifteenth was posted along the line of the railroad, keeping up a steady fire and making occasional charges, but with light loss. At about four o'clock the Jersey brigade made a more determined attempt on the position in its immediate front, but was forced back with a greater loss than it had before sustained, many being taken prisoners, among whom were a number of men of the 15th. This charge was the last of the regiment's fighting for the day. Its total loss at Fredericksburg was about 30, of whom very few were killed outright. Michael Mulvey (Company G) was the first man of the regiment killed. The next morning the regiment was relieved at the front by the 121st New York Regiment. The 15th went into camp at White Oak Church, and there passed the dreary winter. The next spring, with the army under command of General Hooker, the 15th crossed the Rappahannock, and participated in the battle of Chancellorsville.

Later the 15th, with the army of General Hooker, pressed northward by forced marches, arriving in the afternoon of July 2 at Gettysburg, where the great battle was already in progress. The brigade was moved to the front to hold a position from which Sickles' corps had been compelled to retire. Through all the carnage of the following day, including the tremendous charge of Pickett's Confederate Corps, the 15th, with its Brigade, stood constantly in line, ready for work, but was not ordered in. Upon the retreat of the Confederate legions, on the 5th, the 15th took part in the pursuit and in minor engagements at Fairfield, Pennsylvania, and Funktown, Maryland, and crossed the river into Virginia, with the main body of the army. During the remainder of the year it participated in the various movements of the 6th Corps, and in December, 1863, went into winter quarters near Brandy Station, Virginia.

In the spring of 1864 opened the bloody campaign of the "Wilderness." Ulysses S. Grant was now in command of the armies. In this campaign the 15th saw its most desperate fighting, and suffered the severest losses sustained during its term of service. The following day the regiment, with the 1st, was detached to turn the right flank of the enemy and gain possession of a cross-roads. The next morning they drove the rebel skirmish line before them for about a mile, and struck the right of the enemy's line, strongly entrenched on the top of a hill, which position was afterwards known as the "bloody angle." The two regiments attacked vigorously but were forced back. Later, reinforced by two more regiments, they again attacked, but could not dislodge the enemy, although they held their own position. On the 12th occurred one of the most stubbornly contested struggles of the war for the possession of the "bloody angle." In attack the 15th was on the extreme right of the front line. It charged with fixed bayonets and carried the work,

capturing a stand of colors, and all the rebels who did not fall or run. "It was the only regiment of the 6th Corps which got inside the enemy's fortifications that day." But this desperate charge was at heavy cost; 150 men of the regiment were swept away in half an hour; more than half the rank and file and seven of the most valued officers fell, killed or wounded, inside or near the hostile works. Out of 429 men and 14 line officers who crossed the Rapidan on the 4th, only 122 men and four officers remained.

The number of deaths which occurred in the regiment during its term of service were: From disease, 99; from wounds, 147; in rebel prisons, 15; total, 361.

The Twenty-Seventh Regiment—The Twenty-seventh New Jersey Infantry Regiment was raised in Morris and Sussex counties, the latter furnishing as full companies those bearing the letters A, D, H, and K, and one third of Companies E and F, Morris County the remainder. It rendezvoused at Camp Frelinghuysen, Newark, and was mustered in September 8, 1862, for nine months' service. The full strength of the command was 1,088 members, embraced in eleven companies. Its "officers and men alike in physical strength and robust capacities of endurance, were equal to any in the service." It left the State for the field on October 8, 1862, arriving in Washington, October 11, and on the 28th of that month crossed to Virginia, going into camp near Alexandria. On December 10, it was assigned to the 2d Brigade, 1st Division, 9th Army Corps.

On December 12 it crossed the Rappahannock, and was for the first time exposed to the fire of the enemy. Although not brought into close conflict, the regiment was sufficiently exposed to test the bravery and trustworthiness of the officers and men. In February, 1863, the 27th proceeded to Newport News via Aquia Creek, and there went into camp, establishing it in city style with eleven streets, each graded and guttered and bordered by sidewalks. Although but the temporary home of the regiment it was the comment of all visitors and the pride of the members.

On March 19, 1863, the regiment broke camp, and at the landing disembarked on the steamer "John A. Warner" for Baltimore; thence it moved by rail to Petersburg, West Virginia, and by steamer to Cincinnati, Ohio, where it was reviewed by General Burnside, who had been assigned to the command of the Department of the Ohio. The 27th then proceeded to Lexington, and was the first eastern regiment to move into Central Kentucky in aid of our cavalry which, weak in numbers, was heroically struggling against the advancing forces of the enemy. The remainder of March and the fore-part of April were spent in marches and

in support of the Union Cavalry in their operations in the vicinity of Heckman's Bridge, Stanford, etc. At Stanford the 27th was joined by the regiments with which it was brigaded in Virginia. This infantry force moved, on the evening of April 26, 1863, to Somerset, Kentucky, there joining a cavalry expedition which, under command of Colonel Wolford, was sent out to repel the rebel marauders from the southern counties of the State. Returning from this, the object accomplished, the regiment met with a calamity in crossing the Cumberland River, near Somerset, Kentucky, on May 6.

"As the flat containing almost the last detachment of the Twenty-Seventh—some fifty men—had reached the middle of the stream, the men who were pulling it across suddenly and unaccountably loosened their hold of the rope and the boat, swinging around broadside to the current, drifted rapidly down stream towards the lower rope, by which the artillery were crossing. . . . As they neared it a number of the men leaped up suddenly to grasp it; the sudden rush to the one side and the abrupt check to the progress of the flat caused it to dip, fill with water, and precipitate the men headlong into the river . . . A few managed to reach the shore . . . but the gallant and veteran officer Capt. Alexander, with thirty-two men, was carried to the bottom and drowned." Of those who perished, three were from Walpack and one from Stillwater, Sussex County.

The term of service of the 27th expired June 3, 1863, but it continued in the field until the 15th, when it took up its homeward march.

The Harris Light Cavalry—Two companies of the Harris Light (2d New York) Cavalry were raised by Lieutenant-Colonel Kilpatrick almost exclusively in Sussex County. The larger part of Company A was recruited by Lieutenant George V. Griggs, of Newton. This company was filled up to the required number after reaching New York by a few enlistments in the city and several recruits from the vicinity of Orange, New Jersey. Company B was raised to the full standard before leaving Newton. Henry Grinton took an active part in raising this company, and was made its first lieutenant. The men were enrolled at the Cochran House in Newton August 5, 1861, and left for New York on the afternoon train under charge of Kilpatrick. They played an important part in the war, though New York was to receive the credit.

The First New Jersey Cavalry—The 1st New Jersey Cavalry was composed largely of Sussex County men. It was raised in August and September, 1861. The order of the President calling for a regiment of volunteer cavalry from New Jersey was issued to the Hon. William Halsted, of Trenton, on August 6, and allowed only ten days for raising the

regiment; subsequently, ten days more were added to the time. For some reason, Governor Olden did not see fit to recognize the proposed regiment as part of New Jersey's contingent of volunteers, and consequently it had to be raised under wholly independent sources. Colonel Halsted addressed himself with characteristic energy to the work of raising the regiment.

On August 24 the first four companies, under command of Major M. H. Beaumont, arrived in Washington, and only a week after six other companies were brought in by Colonel Halsted himself, the whole going into camp on Meridian Hill. Spending the winter and early spring in scouting and picket duty, the regiment, on April 18, 1862, was ordered to Fredericksburg to join General McDowell. It took part in many memorable campaigns—the battles of Cross Keys, Barnett's Ford, Cedar Mountain, Brandy Station, Gettysburg, Sulphur Springs, Bristow Station, Meade's advance across the Rapidan, and the battles of the Wilderness.

The Thirtieth and Thirty-First Regiments—The 30th Regiment, mainly recruited in the county of Somerset, and mustered into service at Flemington, September 17, 1863, had in it at its organization about 30 men from Warren County; and the services of the 31st Regiment were so nearly identical with the services of the Thirtieth, that the accounts of both can be blended into one. These regiments, with nine others (21st to 29th, inclusive) were raised under President Lincoln's call of August 4, 1862, for 300,000 men, to be drafted from the militia or otherwise enlisted for the term of nine months unless sooner discharged. As the desire was general that the draft be avoided, it was announced by the authorities that volunteers, in lieu of drafted men, would be received up to September 1, but that if, at that time, the requisite number should not have been obtained, the draft would then necessarily proceed in townships which had not filled their quotas. The result showed that drafting was unnecessary, for on September 2, 10,800 volunteers (322 men more than the quota of the State) were actually in camp at the five different points designated as places of rendezvous. On the morning of the 3d the Governor announced to the War Department at Washington that the the quota of New Jersey was full, and that the men (not one of whom was drafted) were already in camp, ready for muster.

The rendezvous of the 30th and 31st regiments was at Flemington, where the first companies reported on August 27, and occupied the camp ground which the 15th Regiment had just before vacated. The work of organization proceeded energetically and both regiments were mustered into the United States service on September 17. The 31st was the first of the two regiments to depart for the front, leaving the State on September 26. The 30th, 1,000 strong, followed on the last day of the same

month, and a few days later both regiments were encamped near Tenallytown, Maryland, a few miles north of Washington. Here they remained until December 1, when they moved from Tenallytown and proceeded by way of Fort Carroll, Piscataway, Maryland, and Mattawoman Creek, to Liverpool Point, on the Maryland side of the Lower Potomac. They were now a part of the provisional brigade formed of these two, and the 22d and 29th New Jersey and the 137th Pennsylvania regiments. They crossed the Potomac on December 5, leading to Aquia Creek, Virginia, where the men suffered greatly from exposure in the excessively cold and stormy weather. Soon after the brigade was placed under command of General Patrick, provost marshal general of the Army of the Potomac, and under his orders they were placed on post, railroad, and provost duty, the 31st being stationed at Belle Plains, Virginia. The 30th was moved to Falmouth, opposite Fredericksburg, but neither regiment took part in the great battle of that place on December 13, under General Burnside.

On January 10 the 30th was ordered to Belle Plains, Virginia, where the 31st was stationed, and the two, with the 22d and 29th New Jersey, were brigaded together, forming the 3d Brigade (under General G. R. Paul) of the 1st Division (Wadsworth's) in Reynolds' (1st) Army Corps. In the period January 20-23, they participated in the discouraging and profitless "mud-march" of the Rappahannock, and on the last named day returned to their camps, which then became their winter quarters.

Both regiments, with their brigades, participated in the spring campaign of 1863, which culminated in the disastrous battle of Chancellorsville. On April 29 the brigade crossed the Rappahannock at "Franklin's Crossing," below the town of Fredericksburg. During these operations the main force of General Hooker had sustained a severe reverse at Chancellorsville, and orders were now received for Reynolds' corps to move up and reinforce the army at that point. In executing the movement it was necessary to hold the advanced line, with the apparent intention of engaging the enemy, until the main body of the corps had crossed the north side of the river. The 31st was a part of the rear guard left for this purpose, and it was the last regiment to cross the pontoon bridge, which it did under a most destructive artillery fire from the enemy, who had by this time become aware of the purpose of the movement, and seemed determined to annihilate the little force which had held him at bay.

After this crossing the 31st moved rapidly on and rejoined the brigade, which had already advanced a considerable distance up the river.

The march of the brigade with the corps was made with all possible speed to United States Ford on the Rappahannock several miles above

Fredericksburg. This point was reached late in the night and the wearied men bivouacked on the north bank for a brief rest. At daylight in the morning they crossed the river at the Ford, and the 30th and 31st, with their brigade, moved along the line, by way of the Chancellor House, to the extreme right of the army, where it took a position at sunrise on May 3. Through all the day and succeeding night it remained in that position without becoming engaged. On the 4th the position of the 31st was changed more to the right, but neither this nor the 30th Regiment was brought into action on the field of Chancellorsville, though at times lying under very heavy fire. On the 5th orders were given for the army to withdraw to the north side of the Rappahannock, and during that night these two regiments crossed the river, though at different points. On the 7th they rejoined the brigade, which then went into camp near the "Fitzhugh House," not far from the river, and two or three miles below Fredericksburg.

The experiences of these two regiments on the field of conflict had not been great, and their losses in actual battle were but nominal; but Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville had proved their bravery and steadfastness, and that they were worthy of the patriotic State which had sent them into the field.

Thirty-Fifth Infantry—Hunterdon County furnished to the 35th Regiment one full company (A), as well as many men who served in some other companies. The remainder of the regiment was recruited chiefly in the county of Essex. Its rendezvous was at Flemington, where it was mustered into the service in September, 1863. It soon afterward moved to Washington, D. C., whence a few weeks later it was transferred to the southwest, going by way of Wheeling, West Virginia, Cincinnati, Jeffersonville, Indiana, and Paducah, Kentucky, and from the latter place up the Tennessee River to Eastport, Mississippi, but was soon moved back to Columbus, Kentucky, and thence to Union City, Tennessee, where it went into winter quarters.

However about the middle of January it was again moved to Columbus, Kentucky, and thence down the Mississippi to Vicksburg. It saw some skirmishing on the expedition to Meridian, Mississippi, on which it was engaged during nearly the whole of February, and after its return to the river it proceeded to Cairo, Illinois, and thence a week later, was transported to Chattanooga, Tennessee, where it joined the army of General Sherman and was assigned to duty in the 1st Brigade, 2d Division, 16th Army Corps.

With this command it took part in the memorable campaign which resulted in the capture of Atlanta. On May 10 it became engaged but lost only one man killed and thirteen wounded. On the 14th it was

ordered to support a storming party, and remained under fire during all that day and night, sustaining some loss. On the 15th Captain Angel, of A Company, was sent with his command into Resaca, where he captured 30 prisoners and some Confederate mails. The total losses of the regiment in front of Resaca were two killed and 22 wounded. On May 5, near Dallas, it was again engaged, two companies, under Captain Angel, charging the enemy, and carrying the assaulted position, but not being able to hold against reinforcements which then came up. On the 28th and 29th it was almost constantly skirmishing, but sustained a loss of only 12, killed and wounded.

On June 15 the 35th was heavily engaged in skirmishing between Kenesaw and Pine Mountain, losing 15 in killed and wounded. On the 16th it marched to Kenesaw and took part in the two weeks fighting which succeeded, but lost only 13 men wounded during these operations. On July 4 the regiment was briskly engaged ot Ruff's Mills, Georgia, in which Captain Angel, of A Company, then acting major of the regiment, was killed within 30 yards of the rebel position. "No officer in the regiment had displayed higher soldierly qualifications or was more generally beloved, and his death was sincerely lamented, not only in his command, but throughout the entire brigade."

On July 8 the regiment entered Marietta, Georgia, proceeding thence to the Chattahoochee River, which it crossed by fording on the 9th, and intrenched on the south side of that stream. Here it remained for several days, but on the 19th moved forward to Decatur, where it took part in the engagement of the 22d, being, with two other regiments, attacked by an overwhelming force of infantry and cavalry.

On the 24th the regiment moved to the front of Atlanta, and there occupied a line of rifle pits. On the 28th it sustained seven successive charges made by the Confederates on its position, repulsing them all with heavy loss to the enemy, who left his dead on the field. The loss to the 35th was very light, though "the flag of the regiment was riddled with bullets and the State standard was twice shot down but as often replaced." This was the last action of any moment in which the regiment was engaged during the Atlanta campaign. On September 8, the serious work of the campaign having ended by the capture of the city, it went into camp at East Point for a season of recuperation. It was again in motion in October, however, and during that month marched 221 miles in various directions through Northwestern Georgia, and was engaged with the enemy at Resaca on the 15th, losing 25 killed and wounded.

The 35th took part in the great "March to the Sea." leaving its camp on November 15 and moving with the army through the heart of Georgia, arriving within six miles of Savannah on December 10, without having

been engaged beyond a little light skirmishing on the way. On the 21st the enemy evacuated the city, which was occupied by the Union troops on the following day, though the 35th did not enter, but remained on picket duty. On January 3, 1865, it moved through the city to the Savannah River, where it embarked on the steamer "S. S. Spaulding," and proceeded to Port Royal, South Carolina, whence, with other troops, it was forwarded to Pocotaligo. On February 1, with the other forces, it moved northward through swamps and lagoons, often wading knee-deep in water for long distances. It reached and passed through Orangeburg on the 12th, and arrived at Columbia, the capital of the State, on the 16th. From there it marched through Winnsboro to Cheraw, where it was on provost duty for several days. Still pressing on it reached Fayetteville, North Carolina, on March 15, and after a halt of two days took the road to Goldsboro where, soon after its arrival, the men were furnished with new clothing and other necessaries. The regiment did not take part in the battles of Averysboro and Bentonville, North Carolina, but its march from Pocotaligo had been one of great hardship, and the men suffered very severely, but endured all without complaint.

General Sherman, on April 10, advanced with determination against the Confederate general Johnston at Smithfield, North Carolina. The town was entered the following day, the enemy retreating to Raleigh and thence to Greenboro. The news of Lee's surrender at Appomatox having been received, Johnston at once asked a suspension of hostilities, which being granted, negotiations were entered upon which, on the 26th, resulted into the surrender of Johnston's army. The campaigning of the regiment was then over, and on April 29 it broke camp for the march to Washington. It reached Petersburg, Virginia, on May 8, and passing thence and through Richmond, arrived in the vicinity of the national capital on the 19th. Here it remained several weeks—much to the disappointment of the men who greatly disliked this long halt on the homeward march—but the welcome order came at last, and on July 23, the regiment left for Trenton, where it was disbanded.

These were the chief regiments in which the men of the northwestern counties of New Jersey, Hunterdon, Morris, Sussex, and Warren, played a leading part. There were other regiments also in which they were represented, such as the 38th Regiment of Infantry, but these were the chief. New Jersey leapt to the defense of the Union with the vigor that distinguished the other northern States. When President Lincoln issued his first proclamation the quota for New Jersey was only 3,120. That appeared at the time ample, and few people anticipated the drain on men and resources the war would make necessary, and that the State's total number of men liable for military duty would greatly exceed the first call for the whole nation.

During the war New Jersey sent to the field 40 regiments and five batteries. Her total number of men liable to military duty was 98,806. Of these 78,248 were called for by the government, and 88,305 were furnished, of whom 79,348 were credited to the State and 8,957 served in regiments of other States. The surplus over all calls was 10,057. The expenditures made by New Jersey in supplying troops during the war amounted to $2,894,384.99.

During the entire war, Raum observes, "New Jersey had ample reason to be proud of her citizen soldiery, for on every battlefield that their services were called into requisition they acquitted themselves nobly, and ably sustained the reputation of the Jersey Blues."

As the record here given testifies, the northwestern counties of the State played their part nobly and well. Those same counties, particularly what was then the county of Hunterdon, had taken a conspicuous part in the Revolutionary War, and it was from that county indeed that the State of New Jersey derived a disproportionate part of its leadership in the contest. The counties of Sussex and Warren had from their situation borne the brunt of the French and Indian war. In the Civil War they kept up the old traditions, and deserve much of the credit for keeping America whole, as in making it free.

CHAPTER X.

THE WORLD WAR.

In many respects the pre-war conditions in the five counties of Northwestern New Jersey were of a nature to assure the most prompt and patriotic support of the United States government on the part of their inhabitants. By far the larger part of the population is of native stock, settled in the towns and villages and on the farms in many instances for many generations. As has been related in various other portions of this work, Northwestern New Jersey has the right to treasure with pride high traditions of patriotic support in all of the struggles which this country has encountered, beginning with the War of the Revolution and including the War of 1812, the Civil War and the Spanish-American War.

True to these traditions the men and women of Northwestern New Jersey, rich and poor and old and young alike, gave willingly and without stint of their all, as soon as war had been declared against Germany.

The larger part of Northwestern New Jersey's territory, of course, is devoted to agricultural pursuits. It was chiefly in connection with increased and intensified production of food supply, that this section of the country found itself called upon to prove its patriotism and its capacity for unselfish service. Individual farmers, coöperative agricultural organizations, local granges, and the population at large cheerfully and promptly complied with every request presented to them by State and Federal authorities. Just as eagerly as they worked for increased production, they planned for elimination of waste, as well as for the most efficient methods of production and distribution. The local branches of the Federal Food Administration at all times and in all places received the most complete and willing support. Farmers everywhere worked harder than ever before. Housewives willingly complied with suggestions and frequently showed much individual initiative. Boys and girls formed themselves into branches of the Working Reserve and, within the limits of their youthful capacities, rendered valuable service.

Those centers of population in the five counties, which were more of an industrial type, willingly fell in line with the many changes and readjustments required in all industries throughout the country. Towns like Phillipsburg, Washington, Morristown, Lambertville, and many other smaller places in which industrial establishments were located, produced quantities of war material of all types to an extent which prior to the war would have been considered impossible and fantastic. Were we to mention individually the establishments which participated in this work, practically every industrial undertaking, from the largest down to the

smallest, would have its name on this roll of honor. Elderly men, who for some time had been enjoying the rest deserved by previous years of hard work, promptly resumed their labors, in order to release younger men for active military service. In all these directions individual likes and dislikes, minor disagreements and personal preferences disappeared, and everybody forgot self and remembered only the common need and weal.

When it came to the financing of the war, Northwestern New Jersey shouldered proudly and promptly its share of the burden. All of the Liberty Loans received the full quota of subscriptions. Individuals, county, township and local organizations freely coöperated with all of the banks and other financial institutions. War Saving Stamps were bought in large quantities. County and local authorities followed every suggestion in respect to the limitation of local public expenditures, so that more funds would be available for the common cause. Transportation and communication fell in line, and whatever inconveniences communities and individuals were required to bear were borne cheerfully. Merchants adapted themselves to the new conditions created by the war and somehow found ways and means of continuing to do business, though shipments were difficult to get through, goods scarce and prices high.

The schools, too, did their full share of work. Teachers increased their efforts to help to guide the large number of their pupils whose fathers had been called upon for military service. The pupils themselves enthusiastically took up the various forms of war work for which their years fitted them. Thrift campaigns, school gardens, and Red Cross work were eagerly supported by them.

The various professions—medical, legal, and others—greatly distinguished themselves. Many of the physicians entered active service, while the others devoted themselves to relief work at home and to combat the influenza epidemics, so banefully prevalent during this period. Lawyers everywhere helped in the complicated work of the selective service organization, serving as legal advisers to local draft boards, helping the registrant in the filling out of questionnaires and exemption papers and assisting the wives and families of soldiers and sailors in obtaining war relief.

Like everywhere else throughout the country women of Northwestern New Jersey took a leading part, both at home and abroad. Many accepted employment in industry and farm work. Others devoted themselves to the saving and preserving of food. Still others took up nursing and Red Cross work. The various women's organizations efficiently helped the different financial and other war drives, and in many other ways became outstanding examples of unselfish community spirit.

To enumerate in detail the important work carried on by the numerous social, welfare and relief organizations, either in existence at the time the United States entered the war or formed afterwards, would be beyond the scope of this work. It must suffice to say that many new local units of the American Red Cross were formed and that many of these found their work of such usefulness that it was continued after the end of the war and is still carried on. In a number of the larger centers of population throughout the five counties of Northwestern New Jersey various organizations either increased or commenced activities. Amongst these should be mentioned the War Camp Community Service, the Young Men's Christian Association, the Young Women's Christian Association, the Knights of Columbus, the Salvation Army, the American Library Association, the Boy Scouts, Girl Scouts, and several others. The churches of the various denominations and the different organizations connected with them did important work, not only along spiritual lines, but also in connection with looking after the welfare of women and children and of those in need or sickness.

Military Organizations—True to the honorable traditions of patriotism and courage displayed by the citizenship of Northwestern New Jersey in all the previous wars of the United States, the manhood of Hunterdon, Morris, Somerset, Sussex and Warren counties promptly came to the support of the government when the first call for military service was made. Many volunteered in the various branches of the army and navy. Even the most careful study of official records has not made it possible to compile a list of these, because in many instances they enlisted in other places than their home towns. Many different units, both in the army and navy, included men from Northwestern New Jersey. However, several divisions and smaller units were made up to a greater or lesser extent of Northwestern New Jersey men, and a detailed story of the military history of these units, as published from official data by the Adjutant-General of the State of New Jersey, will be found in the following pages.

The National Guard of New Jersey in the war with Germany (less the 1st Ambulance Company and 1st and 2d Coast Artillery companies), with the National Guard of Virginia, Maryland and District of Columbia, formed the 29th Division, and was mobilized at Camp McClellan, Anniston, Alabama, named in honor of Major-General George B. McClellan, United States Army, and Governor of New Jersey 1878 to 1881. The 1st Ambulance Company was assigned to the 42d Division, composed of National Guard units from every section of the United States, mobilized at Camp Mills, New York. The 1st and 2d companies Coast Artillery, were assigned to 11th Company, Coast Artillery, and 2d Trench Mortar Battery, respectively.

The assignments of the few units from Northwestern New Jersey, with their home stations, places and dates of demobilization, were as follows:

Second Infantry, Company M, Somerville, assigned to 113th Infantry, 29th Division—demobilized at Camp Dix, New Jersey, May 28, 1919.

First Field Artillery, Battery F, Morristown, assigned to 104th Trench Mortar Battery, 29th Division—demobilized at Camp Dix, New Jersey, March 17, 1919.

The 78th Division was composed of men from the States of New York, New Jersey, Delaware, New England and Illinois, inducted into the army under the provisions of the Selective Service Law. The Division was organized at Camp Dix, Wrightstown, New Jersey, named in honor of Major General John Adams Dix, United States Volunteers, and Governor of New York 1873 to 1875.

The cities and counties from which the men of Northwestern New Jersey were inducted, units to which assigned and dates and places of demobilization were as follows: 311th Infantry, 2d Battalion, Hunterdon County and Somerset County—demobilized at Camp Dix, New Jersey, May 30, 1919. 308th Field Artillery, 2d Battalion, Warren County, Sussex County, and Morris County—demobilized at Camp Dix, New Jersey, May 27, 1919.

The demobilization of the division was completed at Camp Dix, New Jersey, June 9, 1919.

The records and data on file in the Adjutant General's office indicate that Jerseymen also served in the 1st, 2d, 3d, 4th, 5th, 27th, 77th, 79th, 80th, 82d, 87th, and 88th divisions.

Brief histories of the 29th and 78th Divisions, composed largely of men from New Jersey, containing a summary of their organizations and activities from arrival in France to date of debarkation, are given in the following pages and are based on histories of these two divisions compiled by the Historical Branch, War Plans Division, War Department, as published in the "Reports of the Adjutant General of New Jersey, 1918-20."

Twenty-Ninth Division—(Divisional insignia: a circle bisected by two half circles, reversed and joined; one-half of circle blue, other half gray.) The 29th Division was organized at Camp McClellan, Alabama, under authority of a War Department order dated July 26, 1917. It was originally composed of National Guard units from the District of Columbia and the States of New Jersey, Delaware, Maryland, and Virginia. Later, however, the Delaware troops were withdrawn and organized into pioneer infantry units.

The following organizations composed the division:

57th Infantry Brigade:
113th, 114th Infantry; 111th Machine Gun Battalion.
58th Infantry Brigade:
115th, 116th Infantry; 112th Machine Gun Battalion.
110th Machine Gun Battalion.
54th Field Artillery Brigade:
110th and 111th (light) and 112th (heavy) Field Artillery; 104th Trench Mortar Battery.
104th Engineers.
104th Field Signal Battalion.
Trains.

The first unit of the division arrived in France June 8, 1918, and the last July 22, 1918. Many of the units landed in England before crossing the channel.

Within a few days after its arrival the division proceeded to the 10th Training Area and established headquarters at Prauthoy (Haute Marne). After two weeks' training, orders were received to move to Upper Alsace for the purpose of taking over a quiet sector of the front. From the 17th to 25th of July the division was stationed at Belfort under command of the 40th French Corps.

The occupation of the Center sector, Upper Alsace, began on the 25th and was completed on August 10th, at which time command of the sector passed from the French to the Americans.

On September 23d the division was withdrawn to the vicinity of Belfort and ordered to the Robert Espagne Training Area. After leaving Belfort the division was assigned to the American First Army and ordered to the area in which the Meuse-Argonne offensive was soon to be launched. Division Headquarters were established at Conde September 24th. From this point the division moved north with headquarters successively at St. André and Blercourt. On October 1st it was placed in reserve of the 17th French Corps, with headquarters at the Citadel of Verdun.

The American offensive west of the Meuse began on September 26th, and soon progressed so far that its right was exposed to German fire from the heights on the east bank. To take these heights was the task of the 17th French Corps, then a part of the First American Army.

On October 7th the division headquarters moved to Vacherauville, east of the Meuse and seven kilometers north of Verdun. The 58th Infantry Brigade was now attached to the 18th French Division, and on the 8th, as a part of that division, attacked north from positions between Samogneux and Brabant. This attack penetrated the Bois de Consenvoye. Two days later, the 113th Infantry of the 57th Brigade having reinforced the line, the advance was resumed and the wood cleared.

On October 11th command of this section of the line passed from the French to the commanding general of the 29th Division; but parts of the division continued for some days to operate with the French units on the right.

By October 16th the line had been pushed forward to the Bois de la Grande Montagne and the Bois de Ormont. It was necessary to approach this latter wood by way of Etrayes Ridge and the Bois de Belleu; and on October 23d the ridge was taken. The line now ran from Hill 375 in the Bois de la Grande Montagne, around the head of Etrayes Ravine, and thence along the northern and eastern slopes of Etrayes Ridge. On this line the division was relieved by the 79th, October 30th.

After the signing of the Armistice the division was removed to a rest area, with division headquarters at Bourbonne-les-Bains. The movement to the embarkation center for return to this country began April 11th and on the 14th headquarters were established at Ballon, near Le Mans. Division headquarters sailed May 6th and arrived at Newport News May 19th.

Major-General Charles G. Morton commanded the division from July 6, 1918, until its demobilization.

The division spent 23 days in active sectors and 59 days in quiet ones. It advanced seven kilometers against opposition and captured 2,187 prisoners. Casualties totaling 6,159 were suffered.

Extract from General Pershing's cabled "communiques" relative to the 29th Division read as follows:

July 13, 1918. 29th Division reported at 6:30 P. M., July 31st: "Small enemy raiding party repulsed in Guebwiller sector."

August 22, 1918. 29th Division reported evening, August 22d: "Enemy raid in the region of Hagenbach at 5 o'clock morning, August 21st, repulsed. Two of our men are missing. Our casualties also include 4 killed and 26 wounded."

August 31, 1918. 29th Division reported this morning. August 31st: "Strong raiding parties entered German trenches in Balschwiller early this morning, inflicting losses."

September 5, 1918. 29th Division reported at 11:10 A. M. o'clock September 7th: "Early this morning a raiding party supported by artillery entered lightly held enemy trench in Badricourt sector, inflicting losses. Our casualties very slight."

September 18, 1918. 29th Division reported at 3:11 o'clock afternoon September 14th: "Our patrols active. Own and enemy long-range guns very active on rear areas during the night."

September 16, 1918. 29th Division reported morning September 16th: "Artillery on both sides active yesterday."

September 18, 1918. 29th Division reported September 18th: "Our patrols active. Gas bombardment by enemy artillery; casualties: 1 man killed, 4 men wounded, 232 slightly gassed."

September 19, 1918. 29th Division reported September 19th: "Hostile projectile attacks in region of Balschwiller this morning followed by short bombardment."

September 20, 1918. 29th Division reported at 9:30 A. M. September 20th: "Our patrols active. Our artillery very active. Enemy's artillery bombarded our line in northern part of sector with gas shells. Our casualties: 3 men killed, 3 wounded and 11 gassed."

October 14, 1918. 29th Division reported evening October 13th: "East of the Meuse our troops have cleared most of Bois d'Ormont of the enemy, who offered strong resistance with machine guns. Hostile heavy artillery very active."

October 17, 1918. East of the Meuse 29th Division has advanced to the summit of Bois de la Grande Montagne.

Octobed 23, 1918. It was reported evening October 23d: East of the Meuse 29th and 26th Divisions attacked this morning with limited objectives, after artillery preparations of 45 minutes; strong resistance encountered, Bois Belleau taken and progress made in Bois de Wavriller and Bois d'Etrayes, together with 100 prisoners.

October 24, 1918. 29th Division reported afternoon October 23d: "In the course of operations October 23d we captured ridge of Bois d'Etrayes and Hill 361."

October 26, 1918. 29th Division reported at 3:00 o'clock afternoon, October 26th: "Organization and consolidation of entire front lines. Heavy enemy artillery fire."

October 27, 1918. 29th Division reported evening October 27th: "Continuing organization of position. Enemy exceptionally quiet."

Battle engagements of 29th Division:

(1) Center Sector, Haute Alsace, France, 25 July-22 September, 1918.

(2) Meuse-Argonne Offensive, France, 8 October-30 October, 1918.

Organizations entitled to silver bands: 113th Regiment Infantry, 114th Regiment Infantry, 115th Regiment Infantry, 116th Regiment Infantry, 104th Regiment Engineers, 110th Machine Gun Battalion, 111th Machine Gun Battalion, 112th Machine Gun Battalion, 104th Field Signal Battalion.

Seventy-Eighth Division—(Divisional insignia: a red semi-circle with a lightning flash in white).

The 78th Division was organized at Camp Dix, New Jersey, under authority of a War Department order dated August 23, 1917. It was composed of National Army men from the States of New York, New

Jersey, and Delaware. These were later supplemented by additional men from New England and Illinois.

Its organization was as follows:

155th Infantry Brigade:
309th and 310th Infantry; 308th Machine Gun Battalion.
156th Infantry Brigade:
311th and 312th Infantry; 309th Machine Gun Battalion.
307th Machine Gun Battalion.
153d Field Artillery Brigade:
307th and 308th (light) and 309th (heavy) Field Artillery; 303d Trench Mortar Battery.
303d Engineers.
303d Field Signal Battalion.
Trains.

The first unit of the division arrived in France on May 18, 1918, and the last June 12, 1918.

Immediately upon arrival, the division, less the artillery, was assigned to the 2d Army Corps, then operating with the British in Flanders. Training was begun in the area around Nielles-les-Blequin, near the Ypres front. For the same purpose the artillery was sent to Camp de Meuçon, in Brittany, and did not rejoin the division until October 4th.

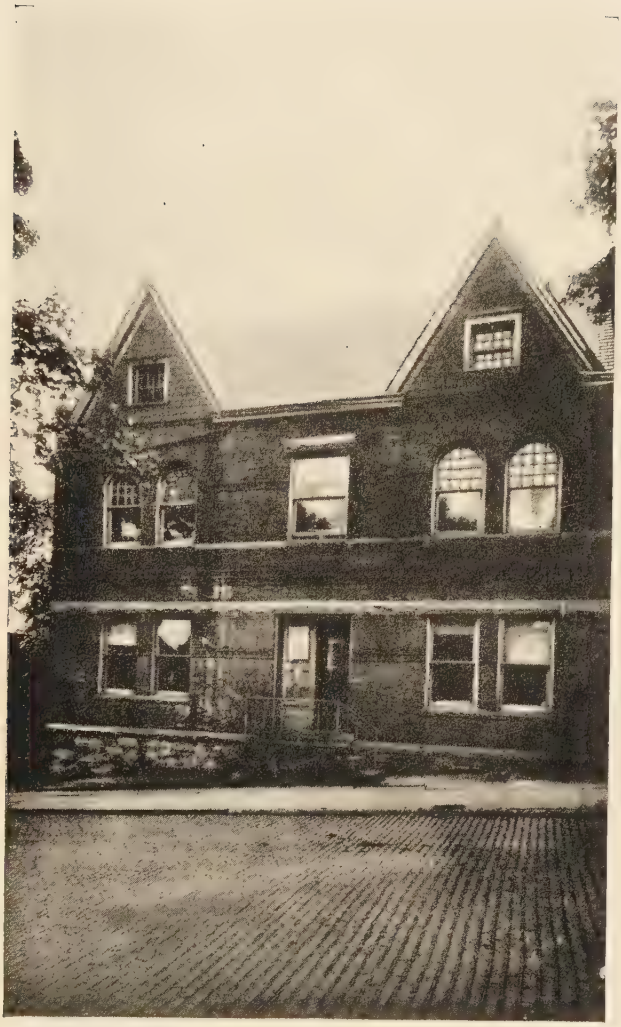
On July 18th the division began moving to the Arras area, and upon arrival headquarters were established at Roellecourt. At this time it was a unit of the First British Army. On August 30th it left the British sector and moved to the area around Bourbonne-les-Bains (Haute-Marne); while at this place orders were received placing it in the reserve of the 1st Army Corps for the St. Mihiel offensive.

Division headquarters were established at Rosieres-en-Haye on the 11th, and on that date troops were moved into reserve positions behind the 2d Division. The division remained in reserve throughout the St. Mihiel offensive, and on the night of September 16th relieved the 2d and 5th Divisions in the Limey sector.

This sector had just been taken from the enemy, and it became the duty of the 78th to organize and hold it against counter-attacks. Later on, the enemy's lines were frequently raided in order to divert his attention from the coming Meuse-Argonne offensive.

On October 3d orders were received relieving the division and returning to it the 153d Field Artillery Brigade, which had supported the 90th Division during the St. Mihiel offensive. While in the Limey sector, 2,107 casualties were suffered by the division.

The relief was completed on the night of October 3-4, and the division moved to the Foret de la Reine, and thence to the Clermont area in the



HOME OF AMERICAN LEGION—BOONTON

Argonne sector. On the 10th, division headquarters were established at Varennes, approximately 22 kilometers northwest of Verdun, on the eastern border of the Argonne Forest. The division at this time was a unit of the 1st Army Corps, then operating as the left flank corps of the First Army.

The 78th Division entered the line on the night of the 15th, relieving the 77th on a front of approximately 5 kilometers, running from the southern edge of Grand Pré east to the Moulin d'en Bas, one kilometer west of St. Juvin, on the Grand Pré-St. Juvin road. From this position an attack was launched on the morning of the 16th, with the town of Grand Pré and the Bois de Loges as objectives. The southern part of the town had previously been entered by the 77th Division, but the town proper was still in possession of the enemy. It was not until October 27th, after days of severe fighting, that the town was definitely cleared of the enemy.

The Bois de Loges, to the northeast of Grand Pré, was reached in the initial attack, but could not be held, and on the 20th the division's lines were again withdrawn to the Grand Pré-St. Juvin road. The Bois de Bourgogne, to the northwest, controlled the Bois des Loges, and before the latter could be taken the enemy must first be dislodged from the Bois de Bourgogne. A liberal use of artillery on November 2d made the woods untenable, and the Bois de Bourgogne was occupied without serious opposition. From this point the division pushed on and captured the town of Briquenay. At the close of the day the line ran from a ridge one kilometer north of Beffu, across the Canal des Arches, into the northern part of the Bois de Thenorgues. The advance continued on the 3d, and the towns of Brieulles-sur-Bar, Chatillon-sur-Bar, Verieres and Boult-aux-Bois were reached. At the latter town connection was reëstablished with the French, after having been lost in the Bois de Bourgogne. A slight resistance offered at the Bois de Sy was quickly overcome. Division headquarters were established at Brieulles-sur-Bar on November 4.

The division was relieved on the 5th and moved south to the area near St. Menehould for a period of rest. Four thousand, nine hundred and ninety-nine casualties were suffered in the offensive just concluded.

The latter part of November a move was made to a rest area in the Coté d'Or, and headquarters established at Semur-en-Auxois. During the last week in April, 1919, the division began moving to ports of embarkation. Division headquarters sailed from Bordeaux May 24th, and arrived at New York June 6th.

The division had four different commanding generals, as follows: Major General Chase W. Kennedy, August 23-December 27, 1917; Major General Hugh L. Scott, December 28, 1917-March 15, 1918; Brigadier General James T. Dean, March 16-April 20, 1918; Major General James H. McRae, April 21, 1918, to date of demobilization.

Twenty-one days were spent in active sectors and 17 in quiet ones; 432 prisoners were captured and 7,245 casualties suffered.

Extracts from General Pershing's cabled communiques relating to the 78th Division:

May 17, 1918. It is understood that the following divisions are assigned to 3d Corps (78th, 3d, 5th, 27th, and 33d). Please repeat designation of other division.

October 5, 1918. 78th Division reported evening October 4th: "Successful daylight raids on enemy observation and liaison posts after artillery preparation. We captured 9 prisoners and 3 machine guns."

October 20, 1918. 78th Division reported evening October 19th: "We have pushed our lines forward to Bellejoyeuse Farm and are mopping up Bois des Loges. Enemy is resisting stubbornly with machine guns and grenades. Artillery active on both sides."

October 20, 1918. 78th Division reported afternoon October 20th: "Enemy machine guns very active; heavy artillery fire on both sides; our lines withdrawn to Grand Pre-St. Juvin Road."

October 23, 1918. 78th Division attacked this morning between Talma Farm and Grand Pré; advancing slow in the face of stubborn machine guns and artillery resistance; reaching ridge north of Talma Farm and foot of hill north of Grand Pré, but forced to fall back later at both points; 75 prisoners and 8 machine guns taken. Patrol which entered Brieulles last night found village unoccupied and being shelled by enemy.

October 26, 1918. It was reported at 5:50 P. M. o'clock evening October 25th: 78th Division is along ridge in Bois Burgogne and advancing satisfactorily. Very heavy bombardment in region of Grand Pré. Intense end of activity in Bois d'Estrayes and Bou Bois.

October 27, 1918. 78th Division reported afternoon October 27th: "Our troops have completed occupation of right of way north and northwest of Grand Pré."

October 28, 1918. It was reported at 6:25 o'clock evening October 27th: "Northeast of Grand Pré patrols of the 78th Division, early on the morning of October 27th, entered Labelle Joyeuse, which they found unoccupied."

October 31, 1918. 78th Division reported evening October 30th, active patrolling in sector during 24 hours ending 3:00 P. M., October 30th.

November 1, 1918. 78th Division reported afternoon November 1st: "Our troops attacked this morning in First Army offensive meeting heavy machine gun fire in the vicinity of Bois des Loges. Enemy established in strong positions; remainder advance continued slowly."

November 4, 1918. 78th Division reported evening November 2d:

"Our troops already have driven the enemy from the Bois des Loges and are closely following his retreat."

Battle engagements of the 78th Division:

(1) St. Mihiel Offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.

Organizations entitled to silver bands: 307th Field Artillery Regiment, 308th Field Artillery Regiment, 309th Field Artillery Regiment.

(2) Limey Sector, France, 16 September-5 October, 1918.

Organizations entitled to silver bands: 309th Infantry Regiment, 310th Infantry Regiment, 311th Infantry Regiment, 312th Infantry Regiment, 307th Machine Gun Battalion, 308th Machine Gun Battalion, 309th Machine Gun Battalion, 303d Field Signal Battalion, 303d Engineers.

(3) Meuse-Argonne Offensive, France, 16 October-5 November, 1918.

Organizations entitled to silver bands: Same as in (2), with addition of 307th Field Artillery Regiment, 308th Field Artillery Regiment, 309th Field Artillery Regiment.

(4) Toul Sector, France, 27 August-7 October, 1918.

Organizations entitled to silver bands: 307th Field Artillery Regiment, 308th Field Artillery Regiment, 309th Field Artillery Regiment.

Arrangements for the State-wide receptions and reviews of the New Jersey units of the 29th, 42d, and 78th Divisions at Camp Dix and elsewhere, upon their return from overseas, for which provision was made by the Legislature of 1919, were modified so as to provide for local celebrations, which proved to be the most practical solution of the problem, enabling the home-folks to extend a warm welcome to and show their great appreciation for the services of the returning soldiers.

The units of these divisions did not arrive in this country simultaneously; in fact, they arrived during a period from April 26 to June 6, 1919, and to have retained them in the service for the purpose of holding divisional reviews would have operated to a great disadvantage to the men by unnecessarily keeping them in the service when they desired to be discharged and returned to their homes as quickly as possible to resume their former positions in civil life.

All the units were greeted upon their arrival at the posts of debarkation by the Governor or his representative, as well as by officials and others from the cities and towns, homes of the men represented in the several organizations.

Authority was obtained from the War Department for a parade of certain units in the principal cities of the State while en route from ports of debarkation to Camp Dix for demobilization.

Naturally a part of Northwestern New Jersey men who saw active service with the various units mentioned in the preceding pages were drafted for military services as the result of the Selective Service Act of

1917. It will, therefore, be of historical interest to record here some authoritative data regarding the organization and results of this legislation, as far as it affected the five counties of Northwestern New Jersey.

The Selective Service Act of 1917 brought into being a complicated but very efficiently acting organization of district and local boards for the registration, examination, classification, and certification of the man power of the country.

Like everywhere else throughout the country and in full accord with its long-established tradition of patriotism, Northwestern New Jersey did everything in its power to support all measures of the government.

Morris, Somerset, Sussex and Warren counties were under the jurisdiction of the New Jersey District Board No. 2, with headquarters in Newark, while Hunterdon County was included in District Board No. 3 with headquarters in Trenton.

In Hunterdon County the local board sat in the courthouse at Flemington. The three local boards in Morris County were located respectively in the courthouse at Morristown, the Municipal Building in Dover and the town hall in Boonton. Somerset's two boards were in the courthouse in Somerville and in the Voorhees Building in South Bound Brook. The courthouse at Newton served as headquarters for the Sussex County Board, and Warren County's two boards were at the courthouse in Belvidere and in the Pennsylvania Railroad Building in Phillipsburg.

The "report of the Provost Marshal General to the Secretary of War on the First Draft under the Selective Service Act, 1917," published in 1918, gives the following figures for the local boards in the five counties of Northwestern New Jersey:

Local Boards	Total Registrants	Called for Examination	Certified to District Boards
Hunterdon	2,356	1,081	317
Morris No. 1	2,573	1,701	421
Morris No. 2	3,902	1,579	368
Morris No. 3	1,779	1,093	266
Somerset No. 1	2,785	1,016	316
Somerset No. 2	1,605	820	157
Sussex	2,429	1,749	422
Warren No. 1	1,897	1,271	352
Warren No. 2	2,359	1,034	341

Additional figures are to be found in the "Second Report of the Provost Marshal General to the Secretary of War on the Operations of the Selective Service System to December 20, 1918," published in 1919, as follows:

	Registration.				
Local Boards	June 5, 1917	June and August, 1918	September, 1918	Total	Accepted at Camps
Hunterdon	2,366	304	3,851	6,521	715
Morris No. 1	2,581	288	3,769	6,638	684
Morris No. 2	3,907	275	5,193	9,375	859

Local Boards	Registration June 5 1917	June and August, 1918	September, 1918	Total	Accepted at Camps
Morris No. 3	1,789	347	2,435	4,571	384
Somerset No. 1	2,790	174	3,773	6,737	610
Somerset No. 2	1,621	331	2,380	4,332	367
Sussex	2,438	314	3,439	6,191	559
Warren No. 1	1,911	160	2,708	4,779	461
Warren No. 2	2,362	201	3,125	5,688	556

The "Final Report of the Provost Marshal General to the Secretary of War on the Operations of the Selective Service System to July 15, 1919," published in 1920, yields still more figures, adding to the previous totals of those who were called to military service prior to the signing of the armistice:

	Total Called	Total Inducted	Total Accepted
Hunterdon	672	757	715
Morris No. 1	688	718	683
Morris No. 2	853	901	862
Morris No. 3	406	396	383
Somerset No. 1	626	659	610
Somerset No. 2	378	378	367
Sussex	565	576	559
Warren No. 1	449	483	463
Warren No. 2	577	588	555

The total net cost of operation for all the local boards in New Jersey, according to the above-mentioned "Final Report" was $736,600, which included cost of supplies, as well as costs of operation of State headquarters, legal advisory board, twelve medical advisory boards and the three district boards. The total net cost of operation for the nine local boards in Northwestern New Jersey was $36,056, distributed as follows:

Hunterdon	$5,044
Morris No. 1	4,883
Morris No. 2	3,920
Morris No. 3	1,634
Somerset No. 1	5,047
Somerset No. 2	3,883
Sussex	3,875
Warren No. 1	3,212
Warren No. 2	4,558

Casualties—Despite the fact that almost a decade has passed since the conclusion of the war, comprehensive and exact lists, locally divided, are available only in rare instances, and thus it is that the following list, compiled from official records in the office of the Adjutant-General at Trenton, is especially valuable. It gives the army losses by death, and the list is arranged alphabetically, first by the towns within the five counties covered in this history, and second by individuals. It constitutes, so far as the land forces are concerned, the Honor Roll of Northwestern New Jersey in the World War.

Honor Roll.
(United States Army).

Alpha
Montesi, Tony, private
Nazzareno, Poncatti, private
Tarsi, Angelo, private

Andover
Hubert, Joseph A., private
Meyer, Charles A., lieutenant

Annandale
Sutton, Dunham, private

Asbury
Vusler, Charles, Jr., private 1st class

Baptisttown
Case, Russell W., private 1st class

Bartley
Hartos, John, private

Basking Ridge
Kellaway, Charles R., bugler

Belvidere
Amey, Earl B., private
Currens, Charles B., private
Fisher, Charles R., corporal
Hornbaker, Budd, private
Silverman, Samuel, private

Bernardsville
Di Amico, Alessandro, private
Neill, William B., sergeant

Blairstown
Givens, Frank S.

Bloomsbury
Lore, Lester, private
Banghart, Frank, Jr., private

Boonton
Barrett, Walter J., private
Beddow, Abe, private 1st class
Buis, George N., private
Dixon, Charles F., private
Ginder, Gus, private
Masconz, Joseph, private
Hildebrant, Harold D., corporal
Foote, Henry A., 1st lieutenant

Bound Brook
Barardo, Nicholas C., private
Biondi, Thomas, corporal
Bunkowski, Edward, corporal
Carsini, Henry, private 1st class
Casey, Robert E., private
Cofasso, Pellegrino, private 1st class
Dorn, John H., private
French, William, private
Giles, Benjamin H., private
Malatesta, Galtano, private
Muskal, Anthony, private 1st class
Perone, Michael, private
Smith, Edward, private 1st class

Branchville
Moore, Ralph W., private
Wainwright, Thomas, corporal
Williams, Berson, corporal

Brookside
McBride, John T., private

Butler
Bender, Charles, private
Brown, William T., private
Bruno, Concezio, corporal
Dean, John A., private
Gillen, Joseph, private 1st class
Tintle, Harry C., private
Williams, William L., private

Buttzville
Howell, Miller, private

Califon
Beam, Leonard D., private
Farley, Burnard, private
Fleming, Dayton, private
Lambert, Albert, private 1st class
Macann, Lester B., private
Adams, Thomas R., 1st lieutenant

Chatham
Parcells, Fred P., private
Pihlman, Fred H., private 1st class
Van Fleet, Paul, private 1st class
Wolfe, Van Horn D., sgt. 1st class
Hubbard, Eugene P., 2d lieutenant

Delaware Park
Wenner, Horace J., private

Denville
Peer, James A., private

Dover
Atkins, Herbert, private 1st class
Baker, William H., private
Donaldson, James, private
Farley, Peter Victor, private 1st class
Feeley, Frank, private 1st class
Meeker, Alward W., private
Parke, Richard S., private
Reilly, John J.
Scamantzalis, John, private 1st class
Sperruzzi, Mauro, private
Anderson, Harry B., major
Buck, Charles C., 2d lieutenant
Cannan, Thomas A., captain

DUKE'S PARK
Clarke, James, private 1st class

EDISON
Konulis, John, private

FAR HILLS
Giesecke, George, private 1st class
Kilday, James W., private
Kutcher, Charles, private 1st class.

FLATBROOKVILLE
Gariss, Bryan, private

FLEMINGTON
Hann, Grover C., private
Higgins, John R., private
Oaks, Harry, corporal
Parker, Avery W., hospital sergeant
Zanetti, Joseph T., corporal
Tiffany, Cecil O., private
Herr, Wilmer E., 2d lieutenant

FLORHAM PARK
Bartel, August M., private
Koerner, Edward E., corporal

FRANKLIN
Arico, Joe, private
Glynn, Francis M., sergeant
Treloar, Albert P., private

FRANKLIN FURNACE
Finnegan, Nathaniel, private
Toth, John H., private

FREDON
Savacool, Edgar M., private

FRENCHTOWN
Britton, George D., private
Everitt, Frank H., corporal
Nash, Roscoe J., private

GERMAN VALLEY
Kice, Joseph R., private

GLADSTONE
Ruggiero, Augustino, private

GREAT MEADOWS
Carrey, Joseph, private
Starkewicz, Alek, private

GREENDELL
Cole, Robert, corporal

GREYSTONE PARK
Linehan, Jeremiah H., sergeant 1st cl.

HACKETTSTOWN
Rittenhouse, William Snyder, corporal
Brant, Gus H., private 1st class

HAINESVILLE
Hotalen, Peter S., private

HAMBURG
Ball, John, Jr., private
Fegely, Byron A., private

HAMILTON
Pierce, Jesse, private 1st class

HAMPTON
Ort, Ernest R., private 1st class
Riley, Harry, private
Roman, Patrick, private
Kiley, Charles L., private
Snyder, Walter G., private

HERKIMER
Belniw, Frank, private (sworn into service at Dover.)

HIBERNIA
Lewis, William, private

HIGH BRIDGE
Capera, John, private

HOPE
Crusen, Arthur, private

HURDTOWN
Flatt, William H., private

HYBERGEN
Horner, Ernest, private

JUTLAND
Johnson, Harry C., corporal

KENVIL
Andrukouis, Julian, private

KINGSTON
Avnet, Abraham, private

LAMBERTVILLE
Serridge, William J., private 1st class
Toscanni, James, private
Malloy, Henry F., corporal

LEBANON
Philhower, Abram H., private
Pickel, Austin, private

LINCOLN PARK
Mabey, Earl, private
McKelvey, Robert, private

LITTLE YORK
Pinkerton, Roy F., private

LOCKTOWN
Perrine, William D., private 1st class

LONG VALLEY

Howell, Andrew, rct. private

LYONS

Ruggerio, Joseph, private 1st class

MADISON

Mazzocchi, Joseph, private
Osapio, Giovanny, private
Ratti, Harry A., private

MANVILLE

Kavanagh, Thomas J., corporal
Suznowski, Alexander, private

MARTINSVILLE

Cavaliere, Carmine, private
Ferguson, Russell, private
Mantz, Judson C., private

MILFORD

Philkill, Albert L., private
Stover, Walter W., private

MILLINGTON

Engle, Abraham, private
Dougherty, John G., private

MONTVILLE

Lookhoff, John H., private

MORRIS PLAINS

Campbell, Theodore H., Jr., pvt. 1st cl.
Whitney, James M., corporal

MORRISTOWN

Cook, Martin, private
Decker, Elbert C., private
Henchey, Daniel M., private
Jones, Monot, private
Kane, Edward H., private
Loree, Walter A., private rct.
Losey, Russell D., private
Meskill, Daniel J., private
Murphy, Joseph H., private 1st class
Osborne, Harry, private mch.
Petroccaro, Angello, private
White, Malcolm R., private
Valvani, Dominico, private
Ricci, Giovanni, private
Dean, Charles S., 1st lieutenant
Griswold, James B., 1st lieutenant
McVickar, John B., 2d lieutenant

MOUNT FREEDOM

Cox, Bertrand F., corporal

MOUNT HOPE

Hennessey, James C., private 1st class
Starke, Henry, private

MOUNT TABOR

Harcourt, Jack G., corporal

NESHANIC STATION

Merrill, John P., 1st lieutenant

NETCONG

Civitella, Vincenso, private
Domenick, Louis, corporal
Poletti, Felice, private

NEWFOUNDLAND

Terwilliger, John E., private 1st class

NEWTON

Hough, Linn, private 1st class
Mellor, Harold D., private 1st class

NORTH PLAINFIELD

Ball, George R., corporal
Buttfield, Marson I., private
Lionette, Frank F., private
Neal, Ernest J., private
Schomp, John W., private
Todd, John Voorhees, private
Schroeder, Richard, Jr., private

OGDENSBURG

Willis, Clarence A., private

OXFORD

Carson, John Pythias, corporal
Thatcher, John, private

OXFORD FURNACE

Kohn, William H., private 1st class
Linnemann, Ernest G., private

PHILLIPSBURG

Burger, Curvin A., private
Ehrie, Howard, private
Etzler, Maurice E., private
Frey, Russell, private 1st class
Hawk, Erwin P., private
Hawk, George W., Jr., private 1st cl.
Hill, Charles, private
Inscho, Herbert M., private 1st class
Lawler, Charles E., private
Lear, George E., private 1st class
Lloyd, Thomas L., private
Lore, Howard, private
McCloskey, Andrew J., private
Mancini, Euginio, private
Marnzrevrii, John, private
Palsgrove, Frank W., private
Piatt, Stewart, private
Quick, Benjamin L., private 1st class
Rezzonico, Felice, private
Smith, Felix R., private
Thornton, George H., private
Willever, Samuel A., private
Winkler, John, lance corporal
Wambold, John, corporal
Gallagher, Anthony, private
Grooby, Walter Macaulay, private

PINEBROOK
Kent, Arthur O., 2d lieutenant

PITTSTOWN
Alvater, Clayton C., private
Wright, Charles C., private

PORT MORRIS
Quail, Leroy, private 1st class

PORT WASHINGTON
Zaleski, Julius, private

POTTERSVILLE
Beam, George T., private
Bischoff, John Joseph, private 1st class

RARITAN
Carnevale, Antonio, private
Kollar, Andrew, private 1st class
Leibig, Peter, private
Moretti, Santi, private 1st class
Petroselli, Felice, private
Simonetti, Angello, private
Poduanello, Peter, private

ROCKAWAY
Chiarella, Samuel, private
Reynolds, Frank E., private

SKILLMAN
Duffield, Samuel E., corporal
Jeffrie, Thomas E., private

SOMERVILLE
Bates, Charles H., private
Bickert, Warnzello, private
Difelice, Giambattisto, private
Dixon, Arthur, private 1st class
Gellette, John C., private
Griffith, Joseph E., private 1st class
Johnson, Calvin C., private
Johnson, Herbert E., private
Morabito, John, private
Patrick, Joseph, private
Peterson, Ingvor, sergeant
Rogers, Leslie B., private 1st class
Schutzenfer, Ernest, private
Stevenson, John R., corporal
Ten Eyck, Charles H., private
Vander Veer, Peter, private
Wachter, William, sergeant
Webb, Marshall P., private
Mackclane, Harry L., mess sergeant

SOUTH BOUND BROOK
Anderson, Emil, private

SPARTA
Pierson, Benjamin H., private 1st class

STANHOPE
Krasnohira, Krezma, private

STANTON
Bloys, Joseph K., private

STEWARTSVILLE
Russo, Carmine, private 1st class

STIRLING
Swenson, Adolph R., private 1st class

SUCCASUNNA
Meeker, Henry F., Jr., private
Thomas, John, sergeant

SUMMIT
Willis, Edward, 1st lieutenant
Hellquiest, Oscar, 2d lieutenant
Gow, Kenneth, 2d lieutenant

SUSSEX
Auberger, Charles, private
Fuller, Charles D., private

VIENNA
Sztick, Alexander, private

WASHINGTON
Anderson, James A., private
Sheats, Jacob J., private 1st class

WHARTON
Booth, John, private
Hartford, Michael J., private
Hocking, William J., private
Husty, Steve, private
Kedzuf, Michael, private
Kepler, Tony, private
McKenna, George E., private

WHIPPANY
Patalano, Vincent, private
Vanness, Walter H., private

WHITEHOUSE STATION
Eyck, Frank H., private
Kinsley, Joseph V., private

UNITED STATES MARINE CORPS

BERNARDSVILLE
Kirchner, Henry, private
Mullen, Russell Washington, private

FLEMINGTON
Polhemus, John Cruser, private

MORRIS PLAINS
Davidson, Charles Joseph, private

NEWTON
Farrell, Raymond Francis, sergeant

PHILLIPSBURG
James, John Henry, private
Riehl, Philip Jacob, private

Miscellaneous Local Activities—The items of war service given below in no sense form a comprehensive record of this type of activity in Northwestern New Jersey. Few places realized the importance of preserving an authentic account of the splendid work that was done from day to day, but the failure of one community should not bring deprivation upon its neighbor, wherefore the records that have been saved are here given permanent form, without intention of discrimination against any locality. Belvidere and Flemington, as well as several other places, are covered in the general story.

Andover, Sussex County—The local home service section of the American Red Cross, with Mrs. S. M. Balzer as chairman, engaged extensively in general work in behalf of the families of soldiers and sailors.

After the end of the war a memorial committee was formed with Mayor Charles A. Meyer as chairman, "to perpetuate the memory of those who served in this War and who sacrificed their lives." Popular subscriptions were solicited to secure funds for the purpose of erecting a memorial tablet on the borough hall, to contain the names of all Andover men who served in the war.

Belvidere, Warren County—After the end of the War a memorial committee was formed, having about 100 members, with Mayor Harry Searles as chairman. About $3,000 was raised for the purpose of welcoming home the returning local service men and for erecting a permanent memorial, and a "welcoming home" parade and dinner were held July 30, 1919.

Bernards Township, Somerset County—A local branch of Four Minute Men was very active, its members addressing some 110 meetings in theatres, schools, churches and at outdoor meetings and reaching about 40,000 people. T. G. Mayberry was the chairman and was later appointed chairman of the Somerset County Four Minute Men.

Bernardsville, Morris County—Under the chairmanship of Margaret M. Anderson the home service section of the Somerset Hills Chapter, American Red Cross, organized in July, 1918, engaged extensively in general work in behalf of the families of soldiers and sailors and handled some forty cases.

Boonton, Morris County—The local Women's Club and the local home service section of the American Red Cross, in coöperation with the American Library Association, sent some 500 books and 500 magazines to Camps Merritt and Dix and to Picatinny.

Sixteen residents of Boonton, who belonged to various councils in other places, in January, 1918, formed a local committee and, during that

month, raised more than $700 for the Knights of Columbus War Activities Fund, John B. McCormick, a member of Council, No. 1954, Knights of Columbus, acting as financial secretary of this committee.

A local branch of Four Minute Men actively participated in all Liberty Loan drives, Thrift Stamps and Certificate campaigns, as well as in other similar movements and campaigns.

Columbia, Warren County—A local home service section of the American Red Cross was organized, January 10, 1918, with eighty-three members, and with headquarters in the Methodist Episcopal Church. Its officers were: Mrs. Peter Tozzi, chairman; Mrs. John Phillips, vice-chairman; Mrs. H. M. DePuy, treasurer; and Mrs. Luther Karn, secretary. The members of the section enthusiastically devoted themselves to knitting and sewing and also made a large service flag, which was later unfurled in the public square.

Dover, Morris County—Lafayette Council, No. 514, Knights of Columbus, consisting of residents of Dover, Rockaway, and Wharton, and having a membership of 112, collected a special assessment of $2.00 per member, levied by the Supreme Council, when the Knights of Columbus first engaged in war work. The officers of the Council during the war period were: George W. O'Connor, Grand Knight; James R. Goggin, Deputy Grand Knight; John H. Grimm, Chancellor; D. L. Walsh, Recorder; and Edgar Maloney, treasurer. During the first drive for funds, held in February, 1918, and netting approximately $3,000, frequent meetings of Catholic men and women were held in the basement of the Sacred Heart Church, and committees were appointed to canvas each town. During the United War Drive several members of the council served on committees canvassing in Dover, Rockaway, and Wharton.

Florham Park, Morris County—A local branch of the Four Minute Men of New Jersey, throughout the war period, delivered numerous speeches in Florham Park, Madison, and Jersey City.

Gladstone, Morris County—The North Somerset Branch of the Somerset Hills Chapter, American Red Cross, with Rev. John Mitchell Harper as chairman, engaged successfully in general work, looking after the needs of twelve cases, which had come to its attention.

Greendell, Morris County—The local branch of the United War Work Committee, with W. S. Hibler as chairman, solicited funds for the United War Work Fund, a combination of the various charitable and philanthropic organizations engaged in war work.

Hamburg, Sussex County—The home service section of the American Red Cross was organized in September, 1917, and eventually reached a

membership of 584. It engaged extensively in general work on behalf of the families of soldiers and sailors, as well as in other activities of a patriotic nature, under the effective direction of the following officers: H. J. Corwin, chairman; Mrs. Helen Smith, vice-chairman; R. L. Martenus, secretary; G. L. Lawrence, treasurer; Mrs. H. J. Corwin, in charge of military relief; Miss Julia Linn, in charge of administration; and Mrs. R. Harden in charge of civilian relief.

Layton and Bevans, Sussex County—The local home service section, Sandyston Auxiliary, American Red Cross, was organized, January 12, 1918, with Mrs. R. V. Dilworth, chairman; Mrs. Abbie Van Sickle, vice-chairman; Mrs. Anna McKeely, secretary; and Mrs. A. B. Van Sickle, treasurer. Many knit articles, hospital garments, etc., were made for soldiers and sailors and the funds, to cover the cost of materials used, were raised by dues and entertainments.

Madison, Morris County—A home service section of the Madison Chapter, American Red Cross, was organized in November, 1917, and extended its services to the families of all service men, engaging also in other general activities as authorized by the National Red Cross. The officers in charge were: Mrs. H. Lamson Scoville, chairman; Mrs. W. Spencer Robertson, secretary; and Miss Ruth Ohlweiler, treasurer. They were effectively assisted by four other ladies as an acting committee and by thirteen men and women as a consulting committee.

In support of George Washington Council, Knights of Columbus, of Morristown, the St. Vincent Holy Name Society engaged in visiting individuals to receive subscriptions, in taking up collections at meetings and in interesting school children in collecting funds, the total receipts eventually mounting to $1,150. The officers in charge were: Angus Grant, president; John McCormick, secretary; and John E. Landberg, treasurer.

A local committee of the War Camp Community Service was organized, with W. Reginald Baker as chairman and Mrs. Charles G. Davis as vice-chairman, and during the National War Camp Community Service Drive in February, 1918, raised about $1,000.

Mendham, Morris County—The Mendham branch of the Four Minute Men of New Jersey, with Frank R. Halsted as chairman, arranged for numerous talks in churches, the town hall and other places on matters deemed vital to the successful prosecution of the war.

Millington, Morris County—The Millington Public Library collected and dispatched many books and magazines and raised six times its quota for the American Library Association Drive.

Morristown, Morris County—The Morristown Public Library, in coöperation with the American Library Association, collected, prepared, and shipped to camps, hospitals, and overseas more than 15,000 books and more than four van loads of magazines. The Women's Town Improvement Committee effectively coöperated in this work, Mrs. A. O. Dean being in charge of volunteer workers. At the close of the war, business and technical books for returned and disabled soldiers were bought and distributed.

The local branch of the Four Minute Men, with George H. Downs as chairman and Mayor D. T. Barkman as secretary, enlisted the services of some twenty speakers. During the height of the war local theatres and other places were covered two or three times per week and speakers were especially active in connection with the various Liberty Loan drives.

In coöperation with the War Camp Community Service a local committee on recreation for soldiers and marines encamped in Morris County was formed, consisting of six members, with Miss Helen Shelton as chairman and assisted by some 100 young ladies, who acted as "guests" at dances and entertainments held at camps, at the Picatinny Army Post and at the Naval Depot at Lake Denmark, both near Dover.

Mountain Lakes, Morris County—The Public Library, in coöperation with the American Library Association and as the result of the very effective work of Mrs. John B. Barlow, librarian, collected, from numerous residents, 508 books and more than 10,000 magazines, which were sent to Camps Merritt and Dix and to the American Library Association Station at Hoboken.

The home service section of the American Red Cross enthusiastically supported by many residents, engaged very effectively and extensively in all work authorized by national headquarters.

The Mountain Lakes Branch, National League for Women's Service, with Adelina A. Sayer as chairman, engaged very effectively and extensively in varied activities. Knitted garments were made; food and clothing were distributed among the poor of Boonton, Rockaway, and Paterson; meetings were held in the Mountain Lakes Club House and the Mountain Lakes Church; a community garden was started with an instructor supplied by the New Jersey Agricultural College at New Brunswick; instruction to women in canning and dehydration was provided; coöperation was extended to the American Red Cross by means of monthly assessments of members; the United States Hospital, No. 3, at Colonia, was visited by members; and classes in surgical dressings were formed. These numerous activities were financed chiefly by entertainments. One of the members, Mrs. William D. Doremus, rented a vacant store as a meeting place for guards on dams and bridges when off duty.

The Mountain Lakes War Council was formed to act as a clearing house for all war work and consisted of representatives of the various community organizations.

Newton, Sussex County—In behalf of the American Library Association, Miss A. Elizabeth Case, librarian, Dennis Public Library, assisted by local pastors and Boy Scouts, collected almost 800 books and some 2,000 magazines. These were sent to the Cape May Naval Training Station, to Camps Dix and Merritt, to the port of embarkation at Hoboken, to the American Library Association dispatch office at Hoboken, and to Embarkation Hospital, No. 1, Hoboken. Funds in support of this work were also raised.

Peapack, Gladstone and Bedminster Township, Somerset County—The three localities coöperated in forming the Northern Somerset Branch of the National League for Women's Service, with a membership of 194. It acted as a clearing house for women's work, organizing a local branch of the Red Cross; a knitting unit of the Navy Aid; an agricultural committee, which conducted canning contests, etc.; a motor committee, which provided transportation in connection with the various drives and campaigns; a junior agricultural group amongst school children for the purpose of meeting the farmer labor shortage; a girl's Patriotic League; a Soldiers' and Sailors' Relief Committee; and a Comfort Kit Committee.

Peapack and Gladstone also coöperated in forming a memorial committee, known as Liberty Park Association, Inc., the general purpose of which was to develop and maintain a public park in honor of local men and women who had served in the World War. A tract of land of about four acres was purchased with funds raised from voluntary contributions.

Pompton Plains, Morris County—A home service section, in support of the American Red Cross Auxiliary of the Newark Chapter, was organized in May, 1918, with Mrs. Edward H. Peck as manager.

Rockaway, Morris County—The home service section of the American Red Cross organized a civilian relief committee, which engaged extensively in making visits, giving advice, and in similar activities. Rev. George S. Mott Doremus was its chairman, being assisted by Rev. Fletcher S. Gariss and by Rev. E. J. Field. A surgical dressings committee also went into action, using the parlor of the Manse as its headquarters.

A local branch of the Four Minute Men supplied numerous speakers in connection with the various drives and campaigns.

The Rockaway Memorial Association was formed for the general purpose of caring for soldiers' graves.

Somerville, Somerset County—A local branch of Four Minute Men engaged in extensive activities of various kinds as directed by the Committee on Public Information.

Swartswood, Sussex County—A home service section of the American Red Cross was organized, November 13, 1917, with twenty-four members, most of whom were farmers' wives. They did a large amount of sewing and knitting, the work being done chiefly in individual homes, under the direction of Mrs. W. K. McDonald and Mrs. Charles D. Keen.

Towaco, Morris County—A home service section of the American Red Cross was organized in July, 1918. Under the chairmanship of Catherine M. Pentz it engaged in general welfare work, having its headquarters at the Community House.

The Towaco branch of the National League for Women's Service, consisting of twenty members, with Catherine M. Pentz as chairman, cut, made, and distributed garments, did a large amount of knitting, organized a motor corps, and coöperated with the American Red Cross.

Vienna and Great Meadows, Warren County—A home service section of the American Red Cross was organized June 27, 1917, with a membership of 243. It engaged in sewing and knitting and raised almost $1,100. Its officers were: Mrs. E. B. Engeman, Great Meadows, chairman; Mrs. G. Y. Williams, Great Meadows, vice-chairman; Mrs. F. A. Linaberry, Vienna, treasurer; Miss Blanche Cook, Vienna, secretary; and Dr. F. W. Haggerty, Great Meadows, chairman of the executive committee.

Washington, Warren County—In coöperation with the American Library Association, the Public Library Association of Washington, in the fall of 1917, gave a patriotic musicale, using the funds resulting from this entertainment for library work amongst soldiers. During the winter talks were given in the public reading room on military training, federal food control, and similar subjects. During the summer of 1918 demonstrations of fruit drying and canning were held and free pamphlets were distributed. Books and magazines were sent to Camps Merritt and Hancock and to the American Library Association station at Hoboken. In the summer of 1919 books were collected and distributed to returned soldiers.

A local chapter of the American Red Cross was organized in April, 1917. Its members continued their various activities with great enthusiasm and effectiveness throughout the duration of the war.

Introduction to the Sectional Story

Representing something like a fourth of the area of New Jersey, the five northwestern counties of the State play their proportionate part in the give and take of the State's activities, while representing the cloistered and agricultural rather than the cosmopolitan, commercial and manufacturing interests, which predominate in the counties contiguous to New York and Philadelphia. In later chapters the present day activities of the counties are particularized with greater detail. These introductory chapters have sought to view the five counties as a whole, while laying emphasis on aspects they have had in common. In what follows a descent will be made from the general view to contact with the activities of each county.

PART TWO

SOMERSET COUNTY

CHAPTER I.

COUNTY FORMATION AND ORGANIZATION.

The province of East Jersey was first divided into counties in 1683. The Provincial Assembly in March of the year just named passed an act, which was duly concurred in and approved, dividing the province into four counties, and appointing a high sheriff for each. These four counties were Bergen, Essex, Middlesex and Monmouth. Somerset County was set off from the territory of Middlesex and separately erected, by the act of Assembly, May 22, 1688.

The reasons which moved the Legislature to set off the new county were declared, in the preamble to the act, to be that

> The uppermost part of the Raritan River is settled by persons, whom, in their husbandry and manuring their lands, are forced upon quite different ways and methods from the other farmers and inhabitants of Middlesex County. Because of the frequent floods that carry away their fences on the meadows, the only arable land they have, and so, by consequences of their interests, are divided from the other inhabitants of said county.

The old division line, run by Keith in 1687, formed at that time, as now, the western boundary of the county, in that part which is south of the South Branch of the Raritan River. Such of its other boundaries as were vague and indefinite have since been more clearly defined, and others have been materially changed by reductions of the territory of the county.

In 1692, nine years after the province was divided into counties, an act was passed to divide each county into townships. The existence of towns, hamlets, and divisions was recognized, but their bounds had never been legally fixed. It was necessary to do this for the proper choosing of deputies, constables, the levying of taxes, etc. Several settlements did not seem to be included in any town. Some of these towns, such as Woodbridge and Piscataway, already existed by independent charters. The constable of Piscataway took charge of the out-plantations on the south side of the Raritan as far east as South River and to the recently-enacted borders of Somerset. Other constables took charge of neighboring out-plantations.

In 1693 an act was passed dividing the four counties of the province into townships. Somerset County, being yet sparse in population, was not divided, but the act provided that "The County of Somerset, as it is already bounded by a former act of Assembly," shall be a township. This included the whole county according to the bounds of 1688. The township of Piscataway, in Middlesex, extended westward to the

bounds of Somerset County. Besides that part of it on the east side of the Raritan, it took in nearly the whole of Franklin, the southeastern corner of Hillsborough, and nearly one-half of Montgomery townships; all of Mercer, east of Keith's line, down to the bounds of Monmouth; and along the line of Monmouth to the West Branch of South River, and down the said river to its mouth. This included the townships of North Brunswick, East Brunswick, South Brunswick, and Cranberry, in Middlesex, and the townships of Princeton, West Windsor, East Windsor, and Washington, in Mercer.

The county of Morris, which forms the northern and a part of the eastern boundary of Somerset County, was set off and defined as a separate county by the act of the Provincial Assembly, March 15, 1739. Two years later the territory of Somerset was increased by the operation of "An act to annex part of the county of Essex to the county of Somerset." This act was passed November 4, 1741.

On March 21, 1749, an act affecting the boundary between Somerset and Morris counties was passed by the Provincial Legislature. Section 1 reads as follows:

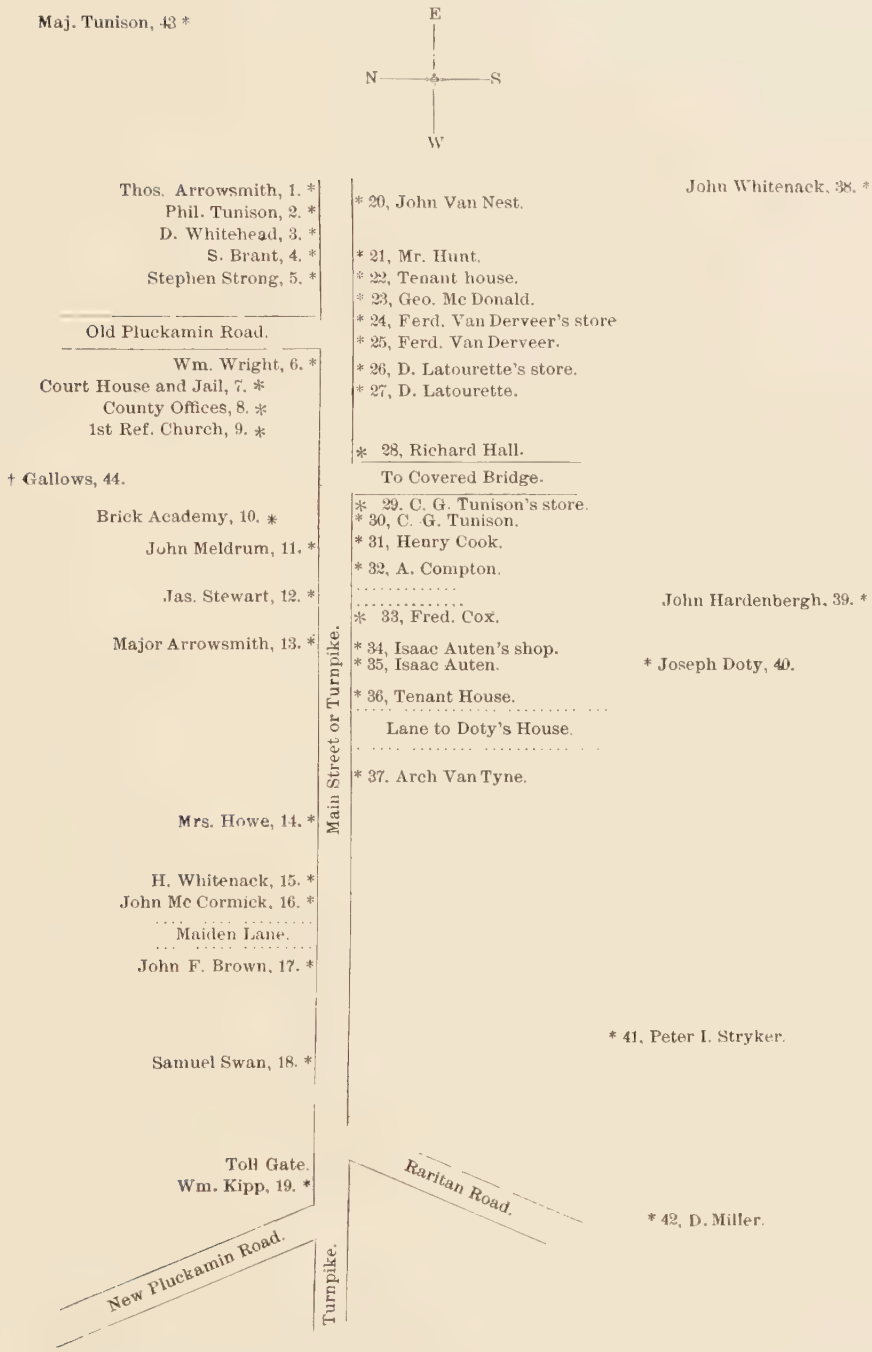
> Section 1. That from and after the publication hereof, the division line between the counties of Somerset and Morris shall be as follows,—*videlicet*, beginning at a fall of water commonly called Allamatonck falls, and also mentioned in the before-recited act; and from thence on a straight line, in a course east and by north, as the compass now points, to the Main Branch of Passaick River; and so down the said river, as the before recited act directs, anything herein, or in any other act, to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

Parts of all counties adjoining Somerset have, at one time or another, been embraced within Somerset County. The alteration of boundary lines set some of the inhabitants of North Brunswick and South Brunswick over to the township of Franklin, in Somerset County, and changed some of the people of the last named township into North and South Brunswick, in Middlesex County.

Finally, in 1876, the Legislature passed "An act to straighten the county-line brook dividing Union and Somerset counties, in the city of Plainfield" (approved March 16th in that year), which, after reciting in its preamble, "Whereas a certain stream of water known as Green Brook (the same being the county line between Union and Somerset Counties), at a point in the city of Plainfield where the same crosses a street known as Elm Place, because of its present course before crossing said Elm Place being nearly at right angles with the general course of the stream, causes the roadway and adjoining properties to overflow in time of high water," be it enacted:

> That the boards of chosen freeholders of the counties of Union and Somerset shall so change the course of Green Brook, crossing Elm Place in the city of Plainfield, as

PLAN OF SOMERVILLE, IN 1812.



Courtesy of the Somerset County Historical Quarterly

that it shall cross said street in a line parallel with the general course of the stream north of Elm Place. . . . That the county line shall be so changed as that Green Brook, when so straightened, shall continue to be the dividing line between the counties of Union and Somerset the same as before the passage of this act.

This was the last of the changes in the boundary lines of Somerset County, leaving them as at present established.

Courthouses and County Buildings.

Somerset County, while created in 1688 as a county, remained a part of Middlesex County as to court jurisdiction until 1714, at which time an act was passed providing for the erection of a courthouse in Somerset County. The first action towards the establishment of a separate court and the building of a courthouse was taken February 28, 1714, when an act was passed by the Legislature of New Jersey which provided that the justices and freeholders of the county "shall agree upon a sum of money that shall be needful for repairing such goals (jails) and courthouses as are already built, and for building such as are wanting." The counties of the State were named in this act, showing only those where courthouses had been erected. A site for a Somerset courthouse was not located, but was provided for as follows: "For the county of Somerset at the most convenient place in the county which shall be agreed upon by a major part of the freeholders that inhabit there."

The site selected for the courthouse and jail was at Six-Mile Run (now Franklin Park), in what is now Franklin Township, "about 300 yards east of where the present church is located." The location of the first courthouse may be understood by an examination of the deed, dated February 20, 1730, which instrument contains these words:

Beginning at the easterly corner of the Somerset County courthouse, standing in the road that leads from Inian's Ferry to Rocky Hill; bounded southeast upon the said road, easterly upon Mrs. Fleets', northerly upon said Stothoff, and southerly upon said courthouse, containing one half of an acre of land.

The sum of money appropriated for the courthouse is not now known nor the precise time of its erection. In the fire of 1737 the earlier records, which doubtless showed some important figures, were destroyed. It is known, however, that an act was passed March 15, 1738 "for building a courthouse and goal in the county of Somerset," the first section of which reads: "Whereas, the courthouse and goal belonging to the County of Somerset were by accident lately burned down, and no law in this province having provided for building thereof, and it being highly necessary it should be built," etc., and then followed a long petition to the Assembly concerning the need of a new courthouse. This act provided for such buildings as the freeholders should by a majority vote

provide. Snell, the capable historian, declares in his county history in 1880, that "The records of the board of justices and freeholders, covering a period of thirty-four years from this time, have been lost or destroyed, and therefore no official account is found of the holding of the election authorized by the above mentioned act, or of the selection of the site of the courthouse and jail; but records are found, dated 1772 at the courthouse at Millstone, thus showing that the county buildings had been located and built at that place. The records show that bills for repairs on the courthouse at that place were allowed on May 12, 1773, and John Smock was allowed 30 shillings for numbering the inhabitants of Hillsborough during that year. Other interesting, convincing items appear in the records, about the dates just mentioned. John Bennett received 17 shillings six pence for spikes and hinges for the courthouse. William Sickles received 10 shillings for *whipping a man.* In December, 1777, the board directed the jail to be repaired, the locks and doors to be made *sufficient*; that the fire-places and chimneys, and all the windows be repaired. The same men were to procure one shackle and two handcuffs for securing prisoners. John Van Doren repaired the jail in 1778 at a cost of 186 pounds.

Courthouse Burned—The second courthouse was burned during the period of the Revolutionary War, at the time of Simcoe's raid, October, 1779. At the first annual meeting after its destruction, held May 10, 1780, at Hillsborough (Millstone), the following action was taken:

Agreed that the sum of £125 5*s.* be paid unto Cornelius Lott for hiring and paying men to collect the iron and bricks belonging to the county found after the Court-house was burned by the enemy. Also £14 8*s.* 9*d.* for sundry smithwork done to repair the Court-house.

WHEREAS, The court-house and gaol belonging to the county of Somerset were by accident lately burnt down, and no law in this province having provided for building thereof, and it being highly necessary it should be built; therefore

Be it enacted by the Governor, Council, and Assembly of the said province, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That it shall and may be lawful for any three justices of the peace of the said county, whereof one is to be of the quorum, and they are hereby enjoined, commanded, and required, in conjunction with the freeholders chosen for the said county, by virtue of an act for raising of money for building and repairing of gaols and court-houses, to meet together as soon as convenient after the publication of this act, at any place the said justices and freeholders shall think proper in the said county, and then and there draw advertisements, to be fixed up in the most publick place in each precinct of the said county; thereby giving notice to all persons who, by law, are qualified to give their votes for the choice of representatives in the said county, to assemble themselves together at any place where the freeholders chosen as aforesaid shall think most convenient within the said county, some day by the said justices and a majority of the said freeholders appointed, not exceeding forty days nor less than twenty, from the time of fixing up such advertisements; then and there by plurality of votes to elect the place whereon such court-house and gaol shall be built.

It was provided by the act that on the day appointed the justices should receive votes from all qualified voters; that the chosen freeholders should be judges of the election, and have power to adjourn it from day to day, not exceeding three days "until all votes are taken that attend." The justices and freeholders were empowered to "number the persons voting; and for what place soever a majority of votes shall happen for building the court-house and gaol, in that place and not elsewhere shall the same be built."

Courts were held at Hillsborough until 1784. But the county had need of a jail and a courthouse. After much parleying, pro and con, it was decided by the board and freeholders that such buildings should be erected at Raritan (Somerville) near "Tunison's Tavern." It was also agreed that the jail be built with squared timber, 25 feet long, 18 feet wide, and eight feet high from floor to floor, to contain three rooms, and the roof be covered with cedar, and under the floor, beds of large stones be laid. The land was purchased by the committee, Derrick Middagh and Richard McDonald. In May (1782) it was agreed that a jailor's room be framed and built on the top of the square log jail, which provision was carried out. This jail building was completed September, 1782, and the board had it painted with oil and Spanish brown.

In making the change to Raritan from Millstone the First Reformed Dutch Congregation, in conjunction with the county authorities, decided to build a building suitable for both church and courthouse purposes, which was carried out in the building of the third courthouse of Somerset County. It was built in 1783 and was a frame structure. From 1784 to 1799, the building then erected was used as the courthouse, and, until 1785, it was jointly used by the court and the First Reformed Dutch Church. The building cost 559 pounds, English money, and stood east of the next (and present) courthouse building. It was sold in 1799 and moved to Main and Warren streets. The first term of court was held in this house in April, 1784.

The next and fourth courthouse was the brick building, with jail attached, erected in 1799, further west, and its cost was £5,884, equal to about $15,000. In 1849 this building was raised one story and a portico added, and for more than two generations of citizens it was revered as Somerset's "Temple of Justice."

The first clerk's and surrogate's office was erected in 1801, all being in one structure. In 1841 separate offices were built for these two officers. A new jail was built in 1870, and still the newer and present one in 1906, at a cost of $52,000.

Present and Fifth Courthouse—By an order of the board of freeholders, dated February 14, 1905, the present magnificent courthouse

was made possible. April 3, 1909, over three years after the resolution was made, the imposing marble building, costing just $292,255.61, including its furnishings, was completed. It is of Alabama white marble, the porticos having marble columns on the front and east side. It has 46 rooms, all reached from a handsome rotunda, which is surmounted by a stained glass skylight. The dome is crowned by a white figure of "Justice" holding the scales. Strange as it may seen to almost everyone, this building was planned and built within the amount appropriated for it, with no extra appropriation or debt hanging over it. It stands as a model courthouse in modern days and a monument of good sense on the part of the tax-payers of Somerset County.

The county jail of 1906, in the rear of the courthouse, is another fine structure of which New Jersey may well be proud, containing as it does up-to-date improvements throughout.

Civil List of County.

The subjoined shows a list of the various county officials since the county's organization, so far as possible to obtain from authentic records. It is not practicable, or historically important, to enumerate a number of the county officers, but lists of county clerks, surrogates, sheriffs, county collectors, clerks of the board of freeholders, etc., are here given:

County Clerks—Robert Lettice Hooper, 1735-65; James Hude, 1765-1774; Frederick Frelinghuysen, 1781-83; Peter D. Vroom, 1784-86; Frederick Frelinghuysen, 1787-89; J. W. Frelinghuysen, 1800-04; Joseph Doty, 1804-09; Samuel Swan, 1809-20; Isaac Southard, 1820-24; John M. Mann, 1831-40; Dumont Frelinghuysen, 1840-45; William Kennedy, 1845-50; Henry D. Johnson, 1851-56; Samuel S. Hartwell, 1856-61; A. V. D. B. Vosseller, 1861-65; William Ross, Jr., 1865-76; Matthew H. Van Derveer, 1876-85; John H. Neldon, 1885-86; William A. Schomp, 1886-90; Matthew W. Van Derveer, 1891-96; Frank W. Somers, 1896-1903; Alex. G. Anderson, 1904-18; F. N. Voorhees, 1919-26; John A. Maxwell, 1927.

Surrogates—John Mehelm, 1776-87; Frederick Frelinghuysen, 1787-1793; John Mehelm, 1794-1803; Joseph Doty, 1804-10; Samuel Swan, 1811-17; John Frelinghuysen, 1818-32; Peter Vredenburgh, 1833-42; Arthur V. P. Sutphen, 1843-47; Caleb Morton, 1848-52; Samuel Reynolds, 1853-58; John H. Anderson, 1858-63; Abraham C. Williamson, 1863-68; William S. Potter, 1868-73; Frederick J. Frelinghuysen, 1873-78; William H. Long, 1878-87; Abraham Huff, 1888-98; Henry N. Spencer, 1898-1901; William J. De Mond, 1902-13; Calvin D. McMurtry, 1913—and still in office.

Sheriffs—Edward Slater, 1692-1707 (?); John Nowec, 1707-08; Adam Hude, 1708-09; Barefoot Brunson, 1709-11; Garvin Lockhart, 1711-(?); Bartfoot Brunson (long unknown period); John Piatt, 1732-40; William Hollingshead, 1740-(?); John Riddell, 1745(?)-46(?); Francis Hollingshead, 1746(?)-52(?); Abraham Van Dorn, 1752-58(?); Job Stockton, 1758-61; William McDonald, 1761-62; George Reamer, 1761-65; Job Stockton, 1765-68; Richard Stockton, 1768-71; William McDonald, 1771-1774; Richard Stockton, 1774-78; Peter Dumont, 1778-81; Peter D. Vroom, 1781-83; Robert Stockton, 1784-86; John Hardenbergh, 1787-89; William Wallace, 1790-91; John Hardenbergh, 1792-94; Joseph Annin, 1795-96; Robert Blair, 1797-98; Joseph Doty, 1799-1801; Peter I. Stryker, 1802-04; Samuel Swan, 1805-06; Henry Van Derveer, 1807; Israel Harris, 1808-10; Peter I, Stryker, 1811-13; Martin Schenck, 1814-16; John Wyckoff, 1817-19; Martin Schenck, 1820-22; William Hoagland, 1823-25; John I. Gaston, 1826-28; John Cox, 1829-31; John I. Gaston, 1832-34; James W. Todd, 1835-37; Peter A. Voorhees, 1838-40; David T. Talmage, 1841-43; Hugh Kirkpatrick, 1844-46; Joseph V. D. Vredenburgh, 1847-49; Henry A. Herder, 1850-52; David Wilson, 1853-55; Elias Hoagland, 1856-58; Henry A. Herder, 1859-61; William Ross, Jr., 1862-64; John J. Brokaw, 1865-67; Thomas Codington, 1868-70; James Bergen, 1871-73; Benjamin S. Totten, 1874-77; Simon Van Liew, 1878-79; George W. Vroom, 1880; Lewis A. Thompson, 1881-84; William A. McMurtry, 1884-85; John T. Keys, 1885; William A. McMurtry, 1886-87; William H. Tunison, 1887-90; Lewis Codington, 1890-93; George A. Dilts, 1893-96; William H. H. Wyckoff, 1896-99; Selah Schoonmaker, 1899-1902; Calvin D. McMurtry, 1902-04; Edward Cooper, 1905-08; Frank T. Ross, 1908-11; Frank Mobus, 1911-16; Charles B. Sebring, 1916-18; Ellsworth Brokaw, 1918-20; Bogert T. Conkling, 1920-23; Joseph Hanlon, 1923-26; Sanford W. Tunison, 1926—and still in the office.

Clerks of the Board of Freeholders—John Brokaw, 1771; John Gaston, 1772-76; Roeloff Sebring, 1777-81; Robert Gaston, 1782-84; Robert Blair, 1785-97; Peter D. Vroom, 1798-1812; A. Howell, 1813-30; John I. Gaston, 1831-34; John M. Mann, 1835-36; William T. Rodgers, 1837; Albert Sergeant, 1838-44; C. C. Hoagland, 1845-55; John Hardcastle, 1856-57; John N. Hoagland, 1859-67; John H. Wilson, 1868-69; A. H. Stryker, 1870; A. Van Doren Honeyman, 1871; Andrew J. Auten, 1872; Matthew H. Van Derveer, 1873-74; Arthur P. Sutphen, 1875-79; James G. Cortelyou, 1880-84; Arthur P. Sutphen, 1884-1911; William R. Sutphen, 1911-1912 (pro tem); William Kershaw, 1912-21; William S. Woodruff, 1921-27; Chester Van Tine, 1927-.

County Collectors—John White, 1693; Peter Van Neste, 1694; Jacques Voorhees, 1782-91; Abraham Staats, 1792-1820; John Frelinghuysen,

1821-32; Jacob Kline, 1836; Nehemiah Steele, 1837; Robert S. Smith, 1839-41; Lewis Craig, 1842-43; Thomas Talmage, 1847-49; Ernestus Schenck, 1850-51; William D. Stewart, 1853; Ernestus Schenck, 1854; Culver Barcalow, 1855-56; Peter A. Voorhees, 1857-61; John V. Veghte, 1862-80; Alfred Berry, 1881-85; Theodore Morford, 1885; Hugh Gaston, 1886-91; E. B. Allen, 1891-1921. (The office of county treasurer now began.) Edwin Garretson, 1921.

County Officers in 1927—The following is a list of most of the county officers for Somerset County at this time: Sheriff, Sanford W. Tunison; Deputy Sheriff, John E. Gannon, Ellsworth Brokaw; County Clerk, John A. Maxwell; Deputy Clerk, Walter K. Crater; Surrogate, Calvin D. McMurtry; Deputy Surrogate, John Zulauf; County Treasurer, Edwin Garretson; County Physician, Dr. George L. Mack; County Engineer, Oscar Smith, Jr.; Jury Commissioner, Lewis T. H. Shafer; Superintendent of Weights and Measures, M. H. Cleaves; County Farm Demonstrator, R. W. Gardner; County Home Demonstration Agent, Miss Charlotte Embleton; County Health Nurse, Miss Laura Walden; Jail Warden, James P. Major; Jail Matron, Mrs. Mary Major; Courthouse Custodian, William Moore; Board of Freeholders, Frank W. Remsen, director; Clarence I. Smalley, George R. Layton; Clarence E. Case, counsel. Court officers: Supreme Court Judge, Hon. Charles W. Parker; Circuit Judge, Rulif V. Lawrence; Law Judge, Hon. John A. Frech; Court Crier, John S. Bunn; Prosecutor, Francis L. Bergen; District Court Judge, Hon. James I. Bowers; District Court Clerk, David Bodine, Sergeant-at-Arms, William F. Greene; Probation Officer, M. H. Johnson; Clerk of the Board of Freeholders, Chester Van Tine.

CHAPTER II.

BRIDGEWATER TOWNSHIP AND SOMERVILLE BOROUGH.

Bridgewater is a central subdivision of Somerset County and contained, originally, about 50 square miles, or more than 25,000 acres. Its population in 1880 was 7,995, and within the limits there were then 256 farms listed by the United States enumerator. In 1910 (outside the borough of Somerville) there were 1,742 population and in 1915 the State census gave its population as 2,039, while the United States census in 1920 gave it 1,934.

Concerning its physical features, it may be said that in its southern portion the land is level along the Raritan, the remainder being fairly undulating until the mountains are reached in the north. While the hills are usually called "mountains," their height is only a few hundred feet, though people know them as First and Second Mountain. It was in these charming valleys that the pioneers first settled, as well as where the villages and hamlets were first planted. Chimney Rock and Round Top are summits of the range of hills in the northern part of the township.

Land Titles and Settlements—In 1681 the land within this township was taken up under four different deeds given by the Indians before the title came to the proprietors, in February, 1682. The first title from the Indians to white men in this county may now be seen on file in Perth Amboy (Liber 1, Folio 146).

The proprietors took 1,170 acres of this tract, embracing the site of the village of Bound Brook. It was surveyed by Philip Wells, and September 25, 1683, it was patented to Thomas Rudyard, lawyer, of London, and one of the 24 proprietors of the province of East New Jersey. It is not known that he ever visited Bound Brook. The only one of the proprietors under the Indian grant who actually settled on any part of it was Thomas Codrington A tract of 877 acres was apportioned to him September 25, 1683, upon which he built a house, calling it Rackawackhana, where he lived until 1700, when he sold the place to Aaron Lazaider, a Jew. He also owned 1,000 acres more, purchased April 20, 1688, lying in the rear of his farm, running up to the top of the mountain. He was appointed one of Governor Barclay's council November 26, 1684, and to the same position by Lord Neill Campbell, October 18, 1686, and again by Governor Jeremiah Basse, May 6, 1698.

Probably the first Jew to invest and reside in this county was Aaron Lazaider, a merchant of New York City, who retired from business in

1698 and moved to Bound Brook, where he built what was styled the "Jew House." He resided in that mansion until 1700, when he bought the Codrington homestead. He died in 1744, leaving a son, Moses, and daughter, Catherine.

Among those who settled on lands embraced within the first Indian tract were these: John Anderson, James Hude, Peter Williamson, Israel Brown, Joseph Bonney, Benjamin Bonney. John, son of Lord Neill Campbell, came to Bound Brook in 1684 and erected a house on the bank of the river, the same being used as headquarters in time of the Revolution for officers of the American Army. The Van Nordens, Joseph Mollison, the Blackfords, Captain John Powers, Captain Creighton McCrea, with scores more made up the roster of "first early settlers."

The second Indian tract was deeded to white men by Indians on May 12, 1681. In February, 1682, the territory of East New Jersey passed to the proprietors' hands and the lands were divided into smaller parcels. A tier of what was known as Raritan River lots were laid out, fronting on the river, and were first sold. Richard Hall took up the easterly tract of 877 acres, adjoining Middlebrook. He also owned a large tract in New York City, near present Beekman Street. The western portion of this tract was assigned to Michael Van Veghten. The precise time of his location is not known, but his son, Derrick, was born on the Raritan in 1699.

The Graham Tract was granted February 3, 1683, to James Graham, Samuel Winder, Cornelius Corsen, and John White, a tract containing almost 2,000 acres. It was surveyed in September, 1683. Cornelius Corsen was one of the proprietors of the tract spoken of as Indian Title No. 2.

The Third Indian Tract extended the length of the Second Tract. It was about four miles in depth and its line along the river reached the east line of the Second Tract, running through the village of Raritan. The deeds for this tract can be seen in records at Perth Amboy. The Van Nests, Quicks and Ten Eycks all held land of this tract. Their many descendants still reside in this county and are important factors in its life.

The Fourth Indian Title covered lands on "both sides of the Raritan River." The dating of the Indian deed was November 19, 1681. The land soon passed to the Proprietors who surveyed it out and sold it to others. One of the first lots was purchased by William Pinhorne, who paid goods to the Indians for Lady Carteret, and was granted 500 acres.

Many of the families which settled on these four Indian Tracts are worthy of mention, but it is impossible to give the location of all.

Organization—Bridgewater Township was formed by letters patent from George II, dated April 4, 1749, and it seems certain that this was

the only "Letters Patent" for the formation of a township in Somerset County of which any record has been preserved. Fortunately a copy of this Patent was made from the original parchment by Dr. Abraham A. Messler for his "History of Somerset County." By some means (illegally) the original parchment of the charter has been taken from the records, but the copy shows the facts, as well as proving to the reading public the value of local county historical works.

The first book of record for the township from the organization to 1808 is mostly preserved. Some leaves showing election of officers are missing. As far as can be learned the following were the 1752 officers: John Broughton, clerk; William Cook, chairman of the Board of Freeholders; Tobias Van Norden, collector.

No changes were made in the size of the territory from its organization till the setting off of Branchburg in 1845, although one or more attempts were made to divide it.

The care of the unfortunate and shiftless poor has always been a burden to tax-payers in every part of the country. In this township the first record of "the poor" is dated 1764, when 100 pounds were appropriated for this purpose. In 1767 the township agreed that the poor belonging there should be sold to the lowest bidder, "altogether to be kept under the care of one man." Whoever would bid lowest to keep the poor obtained the task, but it was soon seen that the pauper element was not well cared for and then began the agitation of erecting a Poor House, though nothing was settled until after 1807. Mrs. Drearwell was chosen keeper of the poorhouse. She received *sixty cents* a week for each pauper and had the use of the ground. No great change was made in caring for the poor until 1867, when a new building was ordered and the same was finished in 1868 at a cost of $9,779. Forty-six years ago—1880—the record shows that the number aided in the poorhouse was 12; number of tramps assisted, 400; cost of support at the poorhouse, $945; cost outside the poorhouse, $348. Between October, 1874, and 1876, there were 6,500 tramps assisted to meals and lodgings. A steady diet of bread and water in later years had somewhat reduced the number. At present indigent travelers are usually given lodging in the county jail.

Towns and Villages—While Somerville is now classed as an incorporated borough, its history as here recorded will begin when the county contained nothing larger than villages and hamlets. It is situated on the north bank of the Raritan River, and on the line of the Central New Jersey Railroad, by the route of which it is 38 miles to New York City. The South Branch Railroad connects this village with Flemington, a fraction over fifteen miles distant. The low range of mountains to the

north form a delightful background landscape scene. Quoting from one who wrote local annals near a half century ago:

> The population of the village, by the census returns of 1880, was 3,108. It contains the courthouse and public offices, seven churches, three hotels, post-express, and telegraph offices, three newspapers, a public school building, young ladies' institute, depots of the New Jersey Railroad Company, and is the terminus of the South Branch & Flemington Railroad. The Lehigh Valley, or Easton and Amboy Railroad passes through the township, with a station at South Somerville.

The last three census enumerating periods show Somerville to have had a population as follows: In 1910 it was 5,060; in 1915 the State census gave it as 6,038; and the United States census in 1920 has it 6,718. An unofficial census taken by the Chamber of Commerce as of March 7, 1925, revealed a population of 7,384.

When the county seat was located at "Tunison's Tavern," the building of the first courthouse and the log jail in 1783, the decision of the Consistory of the congregation of the Dutch Church of Raritan to build a suitable church edifice at this place, were the leading causes that determined the future of the village. It was known, however, as Raritan until about 1800, from which time the village has borne its present name. The Tunison Tavern was built about 1770 by Cornelius Tunison, its first landlord. Its location was the same as that of the present Somerset Hotel, of which the old tavern building forms a part. From the first it seems to have centralized all town matters. Prior to that time a tavern was kept by George Middagh, at the place where Mrs. F. F. Cornell recently lived, and another by Cornelius Bogert, and later by John Arrison, in a house which now forms a part of the Frelinghuysen homestead. At these two taverns town meetings were held from 1749 to 1769, and at the latter principally from that time till the completion of the court-house. The court-house stood nearly in the centre of the present street.

In 1797, John Hardenburgh purchased of the heirs of Philip Tunison 100 acres of land east of Bridge Street, and reaching to Peter's Brook. In 1799, by reason of some financial difficulty, this tract was sold at auction, and was purchased for $6,000 by "The Somerset House Company." The stock was divided into ten shares, and taken as follows: George C. Maxwell, of Flemington, 2; James Van Derveer, 2; Peter D. Vroom, 2; Thomas Grout, 1; Moses Scott, 1; Andrew Howell, 1; John Meldrum, 1. The property included the "stable lot" on the south side of the Great Road. The Tunison tavern was kept by Meldrum after the purchase, and on June 19, 1799, the auction sale of the old court-house lot and jail lot was held at the house of "John Meldrum's Somerset House," as per advertisement of May 9, 1799, in the "Guardian" of New

DUTCH PARSONAGE—SOMERVILLE
Built in 1751 with Bricks from Holland

MANTEL IN DRAWING ROOM IN THE "OLD DUTCH PARSONAGE," SOMERVILLE
Courtesy of the Somerset County Historical Quarterly

Brunswick. The house company sold several lots, and on May 26, 1807, the remainder—90 acres—was purchased by John Van Nest.

The Wallace House, now in charge of the Daughters of the American Revolution, is the most interesting historic house within this part of New Jersey, for here it was that Washington and his wife spent one winter during the Revolutionary struggle. The house was erected in 1778 and is in very good condition, filled with relics of one and two centuries ago.

In 1829 about the only business of Somerville was the office of the "Somerset Messenger," where books were kept, wrapping paper and writing paper, Swaim's Vermifuge, Butler's Indian Specific, water-proof blacking, etc. William Wagoner kept for sale an assortment of bridles and saddles. Other pioneer dealers were: J. J. Moore, dry goods, hardware, crockery, and groceries; Henry V. Dehart cabinet shop; and Peter Ten Eyck, dry goods and groceries. The first brick building in the place was the large brick store built by Joshua Doughty in 1838. The completion of the railroad to Somerville in 1842 from Elizabethtown did much to boom Somerville. It was many years later, however, before the road was extended to Easton and made a part of the great Central New Jersey system. The first station agent was Bernard Stearns, with James Kreusen, assistant, the latter subsequently serving as agent of the Somerville station.

The first school was in the rear of the Reformed church edifice, and is believed to have been built in 1790. (See educational chapter.)

Postoffice—Somerville was supplied with a postoffice in 1822 and from the best obtainable information the postmasters have included the following: Appointed August 12, 1822, Ferdinand Van Derveer; December 22, 1824, William J. Hedges; June 21, 1841, Theodore D. Dumont; March 3, 1843, William G. Steele; August 27, 1849, Alexander Wilson; April 6, 1853, John Van Arsdale; May 28, 1861, Culver Barcalow; April 15, 1871, Daniel Porter; March 27, 1877, Emma J. Porter; March 27, 1879, John T. Van Derveer; February, 1888, William H. Thompson; February 8, 1892, Alvah A. Clark; May 26, 1896, George W. Cooper; June 15, 1899, John G. Gaston; March 15, 1906, William E. Maxwell; April 1, 1914, died December 28, 1917; Abram A. Reger, appointed December 29, 1917, and is still serving as postmaster in Somerville.

This is now a first-class postoffice; there are four rural free deliveries with an average of 28 miles each. The borough carriers number seven at this date (February, 1927); the office building is leased. The total amount of business for this office in the last year has been $58,600, and the present employees are as follows: Abram A. Reger, postmaster;

James H. Masker, assistant postmaster; Raymond Todd, superintendent of mails; (clerks)—J. Hart Herder, Robert J. Vanderbeek, Russell P. Pierce, Alpheus M. Lewis, Alfred A. Van Fleet, John A. Glaser. (City Carriers)—Harry L. Dietz, J. Culver Garretson, Henry Yost, Hugh B. Ten Eyck, William Staats, Frederick H. Moore, Arthur F. H. Gerlich. (Rural Carriers)—Horace E. Richards, Edward W. Hoffman, Russell H. Green, Julius E. C. Gerlich.

Public Library—An effort was made in 1807 to establish some kind of a library for the general public. Liberal contributions were made and a committee appointed to select suitable books. The library was kept in the store of Daniel Latourette, opposite the courthouse; then in the "Messenger" office. It was sustained until 1829, and then went down. From that date until 1871 no successful movement was made towards a public library. Frederick Lyman was then instrumental in procuring the names of 250 persons to unite and form an association, known as the People's Reading Room and Library. October 1, 1871, the association was legally organized by the election of Alvah A. Clark, president; James S. Knox, M. D., vice-president; John T. Conklin, treasurer; William E. Johnson, secretary; Frederick Lyman, librarian. Annual dues were placed at one dollar, and with the fund books were purchased. In 1880 the library had on its shelves 938 books and a reading room well equipped and supplied with periodicals. The librarian was then Bessie B. Smith.

The next move in library matters was recorded in the report of the librarian in January, 1922, when she deplored the fact that there was still need of more floor space. There were then about 10,000 volumes on the shelves. This same report gives these facts concerning the library's history: It was established in 1872; was in leased quarters many years; by local subscriptions a building was erected at a cost of $8,000 with no equipment. The land and building were valued at $10,000. It was made a Free Library in 1912 and about then turned over to the borough of Somerville, which is taxed three mills per dollar of valuation annually, as its share of support. The present structure was opened in 1902. In 1924 it was thoroughly renovated and more space given for "stacks" for books: It was really almost rebuilt and beautified and was opened after the work was finished in September of that year. It now has capacity for 23,000 books. The last changes made cost $3,000.

A recent report shows there were in circulation in 1926 books read by 27,543 adults and by youths, 13,679. The 1925-26 officers and trustees were as follows: Trustees—Mayor Thomas A. Flockhart, Charles H. Bateman, president; Mrs. Louis P. Gaston, secretary; Mrs. George A. Thomson, treasurer; Stewart A. Kenney, William L. Holbert, Mrs. Thomas A. Flockhart.

Librarian's Staff (1927)—Miss Bessie Newkirk, librarian; Miss Verta Opie, assistant librarian.

The Somerset Hospital—The first annual report of this institution was dated December 6, 1901, when the officers were: James Q. Ten Eyck, treasurer; Charles Schwed, secretary; at the head of the medical and surgical department was Dr. A. L. Stillwell. The total receipts the first year were $4,016; total amount disbursed, $3,849. In December, 1900, they purchased the Lord residence property in East Somerville, paying for the same $5,500. The institution started out and continued successfully under the guidance of 12 trustworthy trustees, as provided in the first articles of corporation. These trustees were: James Brown, Nelson Y. Dungan, William W. Smalley, John Olendorf, Hugh K. Gaston, Charles Schwed, David N. Messler, James Q. Ten Eyck, W. H. De Hart, W. E. Haynes, William J. DeMond, and Charles W. Thomas.

A strong auxiliary of women was soon formed, which greatly enhanced the accommodations of the little hospital, born in the hearts of truly good and thoughtful persons of both sexes. From the day of opening in 1901 to 1911 there were 1,633 persons admitted to the hospital. After much demand and no little agitation in the community, a new building was planned and these plans were faithfully carried out in the present magnificent building, on the site of the Rehill farm. This new building was opened in September, 1925, at a total cost of $471,397, or a cost per bed of $4,600. It was built by cash and pledges, contributions and the sale of bonds for $150,000. The county of Somerset appropriates a certain sum yearly. The total number of patients received from 1901 to 1926 was 10,675. Total cost of maintenance has been $276,000. The results have been: cases cured, 5,880 (55 per cent); improved, 2,436 (22 per cent); unimproved, 1,431 (13 per cent); deaths, 674 (six per cent); remaining 254 (two per cent). Total patients, 10,625.

The officers in 1926 were: Charles C. Kenyon, president; E. A. Lloyd, vice-president; George A. West, Raritan, secretary; D. N. Messler, treasurer. The present medical and surgical staff is composed of eleven persons. The hospital, being not far out of the borough proper, may be visited easily by street cars. Not only for Somerville but for all parts of Somerset County is this institution doing an immense amount of good for suffering humanity.

Water Works Systems—"The Somerville Aqueduct Company" was chartered November 18, 1807, for the purpose of supplying the village of Somerville with pure water. A large spring on the mountain north of the village, was used as the supply. Pine logs, bored through their center, were laid to conduct the water to the village, and a pen-stock was placed at the John A. Fritts tavern. The spring was so elevated

that its level was on a level with the ball on the church spire of the First Church, but the pressure was so great that frequently the piping would give way and cause much annoyance, so finally it was abandoned. Next a 200-foot well was sunk by boring in the yard of Ferdinand Van Derveer, but that plan was a failure and the people went back to the old well system for obtaining the needed water. Nothing further was accomplished until the organization of the present water company, dating from 1881. This is a private corporation furnishing the water for both Somerville and Raritan. The plant is situated in Raritan and the water is taken from the Raritan River and run through a modern-made filtering process, so that the finest of water is furnished the two towns, from a stand-pipe over 150 feet high, at the plant in Raritan. The first president of the company was Adolph Mack. The present officers of the Somerville Water Company, as it is incorporated, are as follows: Jacob Shurts, president, and H. K. Gaston, secretary and treasurer. There are now, in round figures, 10 miles of water mains in Raritan and 18 miles in Somerville. There are 44 hydrants in Raritan and 116 in Somerville, while one more hydrant stands in the nearby township. The minimum charge for flat rate service is $2.50 per quarter.

Present Borough Officers—W. J. Berryman, clerk; C. S. Hamilton, collector; C. S. Hamilton, treasurer; W. J. Berryman, engineer; Cramer Fisher, superintendent of maintenance; W. J. Berryman, superintendent of streets; H. E. Durham, recorder; Louis H. Schenck, attorney; S. P. Sutphen, assessor; G. V. N. Veghte, overseer of the poor; B. F. Hegeman, M. D., physician; Cramer Fisher, building inspector.

Officers of the Fire Department are: Harman T. Stryker, chairman of committees; Joseph Allgair, chief; S. W. McCrea, first assistant; W. R. Schenck, second assistant; T. R. Davenport, third assistant.

Park and Shade Tree Commission, chairman, George Prifold.

Police Department—Lewis A. Bellis, Robert Holmes, Captain.

Board of Education—Stewart A. Kenney, president; George D. Ehni, clerk; T. Latimer Brooks, superintendent.

Board of Health—William M. Beekman, president; William R. Sutphen, secretary; George D. Totten, inspector.

Library Board—Charles H. Bateman, president; Mrs. L. P. Gaston, secretary; Mrs. Helen Thomson, treasurer; Miss Bessie Newkirk, librarian.

Mayor and Councilmen—Mayor, Thomas A. Flockhart; president of council, Lewis A. Bellis. Councilmen—Lewis A. Bellis, Harman T. Stryker, Rupert Smith, C. C. Wiedemer, George M. Graef, William Hardgrove, Jr.

At present the principal borough offices are kept in the Somerville Trust Company's building on Main Street.

Somerville Chamber of Commerce—A leading organization of Somerville is its Chamber of Commerce, composed of business and professional men and others interested in promoting Somerville in a civic, commercial and industrial way. Quoting from the by-laws, it is formed for the following purposes:

> To encourage a more friendly feeling among the commercial and business interests and persons residing in or doing business in the Borough of Somerville, New Jersey, and adjacent territory. To protect their interests and promote the growth of the community commercially and otherwise. To secure coöperative action in advancing the common purposes of its members, uniformity and equity in business usages and laws. To give proper consideration and concentration of opinion upon questions of importance to the community. To coöperate in promoting public improvements and the public welfare in general.

The Somerville Chamber of Commerce was organized March 12, 1919, prior to which time it was known as the Somerville Merchants' Association, organized in 1912 and being then composed of merchants only, who had banded together in opposition to certain practices detrimental to the community. The result of its endeavors were soon apparent and attracted other than business men who sought membership within its ranks until today it is one of the best mediums for rendering service to the community.

Every good citizen is eligible for membership. The Chamber subscribes to no creed, political belief, party or class, but is open to rich man, poor man, merchant, lawyer, doctor, workman and in fact all who have the best interest of the community at heart.

The Chamber holds its regular meetings in Borough Hall the second Wednesday of each month and following the business sessions the meetings are thrown open for discussion of topics of interest to all and every person, whether a member of the Chamber or not, is invited to participate.

The Chamber is divided into two groups known as the Commercial Bureau and the Civil Bureau, presided over by the first vice-president and the second vice-president respectively. Transactions of a purely commercial nature are conducted at meetings separate from the regular Chamber meetings, thereby making the regular meetings of greater interest to all members.

Through the Civic Bureau the Chamber is represented in undertakings of a public nature and is always to be found taking an active or leading part in all of Somerville's activities and coöperating with adjacent communities.

Continuously since 1917 the Chamber has held membership in the Chamber of Commerce of the United States, the first National Councillor being Joseph S. Frelinghuysen, then United States Senator from

New Jersey. From February, 1918, until the time of his death, October 13, 1925, Hon. George A. Post, a very popular and active worker in the National Chamber, served the local Chamber as its National Councillor. The present National Councillor is Thomas A. Flockhart, mayor of the borough of Somerville.

The present officers of the Somerville Chamber of Commerce, elected December, 1926, are: President, John A. Hartmann; vice-presidents Albert H. Hopkins and William S. Vroom; secretary, Herbert E. Durham; treasurer, Philip C. Carolan; Board of Directors, in addition to the aforementioned officers, Lawrence W. O'Donnell, Stewart A. Kenney, Augustus Duryea, M. H. Burke, and D. N. Messler.

Those who have served the organization as its president from its beginning are: Frederick G. Thomas, July, 1912, to August, 1914; William D. Quick, August, 1914, to October, 1915; Selah Schoonmaker, October, 1915, to October, 1916; Frederick G. Thomas, October, 1916, to October, 1917; George T. Honeyman, October, 1917, to November, 1918; William S. Vroom, November, 1918, to December, 1919; George R. Nevius, December, 1919, to December, 1920; George T. Honeyman, December, 1920, to December, 1921; George Prifold, December, 1921, to December, 1922; George T. Honeyman, December, 1922, to December, 1923; Augustus Duryea, December, 1923, to December, 1925; John A. Hartmann, December, 1925, to December, 1927.

Public Institutions, Clubs, Lodges, Churches, Fraternal Societies—In 1926-27 Somerville was the seat of the following organizations: Fire Department; Chamber of Commerce; Rotary Club; American Legion Post; Red Cross Chapter; Public Educational Society; New Jersey National Guard; Revolutionary Memorial Society of New Jersey; Somerset Agricultural Association; Somerset County Medical Society; Somerville Athletic Association; Somerville Civic League; Sons of Veterans; Veterans of Foreign Wars; Woman's Christian Temperance Union; Young Men's Christian Association; Home for the Aged; Somerset Hospital; Amusement Club; Bachelors' Club; Columbia Club; Craftsman Club; Elks' Club; Exchange Club; Masonic Lodges, Clubs; Monday Evening Club; Philomathic Club; Raritan Valley Country Club; Somerville Rotary Club; Women's Club; Benevolent Protective Order of Elks, No. 1068; Pride of Somerset Lodge, No. 388; Catholic Daughters of America; Daughters of America; Daughters of the American Revolution; Fraternal Order of Eagles, Raritan Aerie, No. 2013; Fraternal Order Beavers, Somerville Lodge, No. 193; Independent Order of Foresters, Court No. 988; Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Lodge No. 43; Improved Order of Red Men; Junior Order of United American Mechanics; Knights of Columbus, Somerset, No. 1432; Knights of Pythias,

Lodge of the Castle, No. 82; all Masonic bodies; Patriotic Order Sons of America, Washington Camp, No. 43; Tall Cedars of Lebanon, Royal Rangers of So-Ra-Bo Forest, No. 48; Hebrew Eagle Athletic Club; Young Men's Hebrew Association; Young Women's Hebrew Association; Somerset County Historical Society.

Churches—Roman Catholic Church of Immaculate Conception; Jewish Congregation—AnsheChesed; First Baptist Church; First Reformed Church; Fourth Reformed Church; Second Reformed Church; Methodist Episcopal Church; St. John's Episcopal Church; St. Thomas African Methodist Episcopal Church.

National Guard Armory—The fine brick National Guard Armory in Somerville is located east of the courthouse, on Grove Street. It was built in 1908 and has a very large auditorium. At present it is headquarters for Company "B," 114th New Jersey Infantry. When first used it was the home of the National Guard Company known as "M," 2d New Jersey Regiment, formerly "H," 3d New Jersey Regiment. Before the World War it housed Company "M." The present captain in command of Company "B" is Edward Ramsey. This armory cost the State $30,000.

Somerset County American Legion Posts—The following are the present American Legion posts and the officers in 1926:

Ball-Kirch, No. 265, at North Plainfield. Commander, William Hand; senior vice-commander, J. Meyer; Junior vice-commander, Harry Weiss; adjutant, George Gade; finance officer, Harry De Hart; chaplain, Rev. D. J. Sprutt; sergeant-at-arms, Charles McGougigle. The post now has a membership of 107.

Giles-Biondi Post, No. 63, Bound Brook, 62 members. Commander, James W. Goble; adjutant, William Lehman; finance officer, L. J. Wells; sergeant-at-arms, Dominic Orlando.

John R. Stevenson Post, No. 12, Somerville, 51 members. Commander, Harold DuMont; vice-commander, S. B. Richards; adjutant, L. S. Cotton; finance officer, Norwood Hulsizer; sergeant-at-arms, Louis Frangione; historian, Dr. W. H. Whiton.

Bedminster Post, No. 216, Bedminster, has 30 members. Commander, William Rhinehart; adjutant, H. J. Rodenbough.

The total membership in all posts of the county is 250.

The present Somerset County Executive Committee is: Commander, E. W. Smith, Somerville; senior vice-commander, Harold DuMont, Somerville; junior vice-commander, Roy Kirch, North Plainfield; adjutant, L. S. Cotton, Somerville; finance officer, George L. Apgar, North Plainfield; sergeant-at-arms, Dominic Orlando, Bound Brook.

Masonic Order—"The Somerset County Historical Quarterly" for July, 1919, gives the following facts concerning the early Masonic Lodges of the county: Basking Ridge was granted a lodge, No. 10, in 1767, and through the influence of that the Grand Lodge of New Jersey was formed in 1786. Nine members of the Basking Ridge Lodge affiliated with the Somerset Lodge when formed, which was by the permission of the Grand Lodge at New Brunswick, December 18, 1786. The name given was Somerset Lodge, No. 1, altered July 1, 1789, to Solomon's Lodge, No. 1. The original location of the lodge was at Pluckemin, where meetings were held from 1787 to 1794, and doubtless later. From 1802 to 1825 it met in Somerville; also from 1809-15 and then varied between Somerville, Bound Brook and Middlebrook. The last recorded meeting was October 8, 1829, when, the membership being greatly reduced, arrangements were made to surrender the warrant. There were enrolled, in all, in Somerset (Solomon's) Lodge, No. 1, 213 names. The first sixteen were charter members.

The names of the representatives to the Grand Lodge were: Robert Gaston, 1786; Dr. William McKissack, 1787; James Henry, 1787; George McDonald, 1792; Aaron Boylan, 1806; Henry Suydam, 1811; Peter Van Doren, 1817.

What is still known as Solomon's Lodge, No. 46, Free and Accepted Masons, in January, 1856, after having worked three months under dispensation, received its warrant. It had seven charter members. The first officers were: Rev. J. H. Black, W. M.; A. E. Donaldson, S. W.; D. P. Kenyon, J. W.; Pethuel Mason, treasurer; F. F. Elmendorf, secretary. Meetings were held over the Somerset County Bank until the completion of their hall in 1872.

This lodge, at the beginning of 1927, had 415 members. The present officers include these: Claremont W. Masker, W. M.; Luther F. Fritts, S. W.; Clarence L. Jones, J. W.; Isaac N. Wyckoff, P. M., treasurer; James H. Masker, P. M., secretary; William M. Kennedy and Thomas P. Haig, chaplains; Frank E. Field, S. D.;* Paul A. Knedler, J. D.; Irving J. Shaffer, S. M. C.; Samuel E. Fields, J. M. C.; Arthur K. Van Fleet, S. S.; Robert M. Thatcher, J. S.; Alpheus M. Lewis, Marshal; Clarence H. Ebel, organist; Robert E. Kitchen, tyler; John F. Reger, P. M., Charles Thurston, P. M., and Louis H. Schenck, P. M., trustees; Abram A. Reger, P. M., John Zulauf, P. D. D., and Voorhees Kline, P. M., finance committee.

Other branches of Masonry in Somerville are Keystone Chapter, No. 25, Royal Arch Masons; and Century Chapter, No. 100, Order of Eastern Star, the last named instituted under dispensation December 30, 1918.

*Died in April, 1927.

The Past Matrons have been: Mrs. Mary A. Causbrook, affiliated; Mrs. Carrie M. Jackson, 1919; Mrs. Cora F. Nixon, 1920; Mrs. Mayetta R. Wyckoff, 1921; Mrs. Agnes P. DeWitt, 1922; Mrs. Bessie Fritts, 1923; Mrs. Elizabeth D. Scott, 1924; Mrs. Lena B. Lamerson, 1925-1926.

The Knights of Pythias in this county have lodges as follows: Lodge of the Castle, No. 82, Somerville; Somerset Lodge, No. 56, Bound Brook; and Neshanic Lodge, No. 145, at Neshanic Station.

The Somerville Lodge has 258 members and occupies a leased hall. Lodge of the Castle was organized by M. H. Van Derveer, one of the thirteen founders of the lodge in Washington, D. C., in 1864. He was county clerk of Somerset County for three terms and his widow still resides in Somerville (1927). This county has furnished three Grand Chancellors in the persons of Daniel S. Rockafeller, Frederick A. Pope, and William D. Quick, now Supreme Representative and Deputy Supreme Chancellor.

The 1927 elective officers of Lodge of the Castle are as follows: Samuel H. Wilson, chancellor commander; W. H. Allen, vice-chancellor; Herman F. Kunze, Jr., prelate; C. J. Grove, master of work; C. S. Yowell, master-at-arms; H. F. Moosbrugger, master of finance; James V. Smith, master of exchequer; William D. Quick, keeper of records and seal; E. Frederichsen, inner guard; J. W. Amerman, outer guard.

Daughters of the American Revolution—General Frelinghuysen Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, Somerville, was named in honor of General Frederick Frelinghuysen, who was a member of the Revolutionary Committee of Safety of New Jersey. He was a colonel and captain in the Revolutionary War, United States Senator, and major-general in the Whiskey Rebellion in Pennsylvania. This chapter was organized January 11, 1896, by Miss E. Ellen Batcheller, with Mrs. John Olendorf (first Regent of Camp Middlebrook Chapter) as sponsor. Miss Batcheller was the first Regent of the General Frelinghuysen Chapter, serving from 1896 to 1899, when she became State Regent. Since then the regents have been as follows: Mrs. A. L. C. Hardwicke, 1899-1902; Mrs. William Leupp van der Veer, 1902-03; Mrs. Spencer Weart, 1903-05; Mrs. Anne E. Reed (who died in office), 1905-11; Mrs. George W. Sanborn, 1911-12; Miss C. J. Otis, 1912 to 1923; Mrs. Warren C. King, 1924; Mrs. Joseph S. Frelinghuysen, 1925-26.

The first officers were as follows: Regent, Miss E. Ellen Batcheller; vice-regent, Mrs. Anna L. C. Hardwicke; secretary, Miss Caroline J. Otis; treasurer, Miss E. Gertrude Nevius; registrar, Miss Louise Anderson; historian, Mrs. William Leupp van der Veer.

Present officers are: Honorary regent, Miss Caroline J. Otis; regent, Mrs. Joseph S. Frelinghuysen; first vice-regent, Mrs. Joseph J. Carter;

second vice-regent, Mrs. Robert W. Cornelison; recording secretary, Mrs. William M. Williams; corresponding secretary, Mrs. John L. Stillwell; treasurer, Mrs. Edgar I. McCully; registrar, Mrs. Lancelot Ely; historian, Miss Louise Anderson; librarian, Miss Caroline J. Otis; chaplain, Miss Gertrude Whitenack. The total number of members in February, 1927, was 42.

The activities of this chapter have been varied and numerous. The Wallace House, the Washington headquarters in Somerville, has always been the object of its devoted care. Many rare and interesting curios and relics have been collected and deposited in this building by them. Not many years since the chapter placed markers along the line of march taken by Washington's army from Princeton to Morristown, after the battle of Princeton. They aided materially in restoring the halls in the Wallace House and furnished two rooms—the "Frelinghuysen" and "Lafayette" rooms. During the World War the members of this chapter contributed $100,000 toward the war bond issues.

Important Facts About Somerville—The Chamber of Commerce not long ago published in circular form for public distribution the following points of interest which should be preserved herein:

"County seat of Somerset County, and the busiest town in Central New Jersey. Population about 8,000; trading center for 25,000. Excellent Fire Department—four motorized companies. Shipping facilities unexcelled. On a main line of Central Railroad of New Jersey. Lehigh Valley and Reading junctions within four miles. Trolley connections with Newark, Jersey City, New Brunswick, Trenton and Philadelphia. Numerous auto-bus lines. Religious and educational—nine churches, two public schools, one large new high school and three graded schools, employing 53 teachers. Free public library, three weekly newspapers, two Building and Loan companies. General—pure drinking water, healthy climate, good public protection, good side-walks, modern hospital, modern theatres, fine office buildings, large stores, excellent meat, vegetable and fruit markets. Superior banking facilities—The Trust Company, National Bank and Savings Bank with $9,000,000 resources. Center of great road system—the new concrete State highway routes pass through Somerville in four directions—north, south, east, and west. Situation—situated in the beautiful Raritan Valley. The country about Somerville is a region fair and open, with the intervales, rocky glens and glorious mountain views close at hand. Adjacent is the magnificent estate of the late James B. Duke, the most wonderful estate in the world, which consists of more than 2,000 acres. Somerville is a town of business opportunities."

The Duke Estate—Adjacent to the borough, on the west, is one of the most charming estates in the country. It is a 2,000-acre tract of land,

taken in the rough from the hand of nature and highly landscaped into a magnificent park by the late "Tobacco King," James B. Duke. Of the several homes and mansions built by Mr. Duke, this, in many ways, is the finest of modern residences, surrounded by Italian gardens, lakes, groves and every other desirable feature connected with landscape architecture. Costly statuary has been imported from Italy and rare shrubs and flowers have been collected from various portions of the globe and transplanted to make beautiful the estate, which is within easy walking distance of either Somerville or Raritan. Millions of money have been expended in the development of this place. The barn alone cost $90,000, while Mr. Duke had erected for his employees 12 handsome dwelling houses, some costing as much as $8,000 each. These elaborate grounds are free to the public and are visited annually by thousands from distant parts of the country.

The Old Dutch Parsonage—Concerning the old historic building before mentioned, Historian Snell, who wrote the history of Somerset County in 1880, gave the following interesting description:

The old parsonage now owned by Joshua Doughty was built in 1751, by the Rev. John Frelinghuysen, the bricks having been imported from Holland. At this house was really commenced the first theological seminary of the Dutch Reformed Church, which culminated in the founding of Rutgers College. During the Revolution the Rev. Dr. Jacob R. Hardenburgh resided here and was pastor of the First Reformed Church of Raritan. He was intimately acquainted with Washington, and many were the visits made to the Rev. Dr. and his accomplished wife by the commander-in-chief.

In this connection the following letter is interesting. June 1, 1779, an address of the minister, elders and deacons of the Dutch Reformed Church of Raritan, was presented to "His Excellency George Washington, Commander-in-Chief of the Armies of the United States of North America," which was signed "By order of the Consistory, Jacob R. Hardenburgh, V. D. M." The address was answered by the general the next day, in a letter dated at "Camp Middlebrook," as follows:

GENTLEMEN,—To meet the approbation of good men cannot but be agreeable. Your affectionate expressions make it more so. In quartering and supplying its wants, distress and inconvenience will often occur to the citizens. I feel myself happy in the consciousness that these have been strictly limited by necessity; and in your opinion of my attention to the rights of my fellow-citizens. I thank you, gentlemen, sincerely for the sense you entertain of the conduct of the army, and for the interest you take in my welfare. I trust the goodness of the cause and the exertions of the people under Divine Protection will give us that honorable peace for which we are contending. Suffer me, gentlemen, to wish the Dutch Reformed Church at Raritan a long continuance of its present minister and Consistory, and all the blessings which flow from piety and Religion.

I am, &c., G°. WASHINGTON.

Washington and Mrs. Brokaw—This from the pen of Rev. Abraham Messler, D. D., a minister and historian of local affairs, will be of interest to the readers of this work, now and in future years:

On the east side of the North Branch of the Raritan, about a mile below the Reformed Dutch Church stands a brick house, still in a state of good preservation. In it resided a farmer named John Brokaw, who when his country called enlisted in Captain Peter D. Vroom's company. He was chosen lieutenant, and at the battle of Germantown, Pennsylvania, fell while leading his men. By his side stood Joseph Stull, a friend and neighbor, who carried him from the front, took charge of his watch and sword, carried them home to his family, and many years after became the husband of his daughter, Phoebe, from whom the particulars of this narrative have been derived.

In the spring of 1779, while Washington was yet residing in the Wallace House in Somerville he was made acquainted with the circumstances above related (probably from conversation with Dr. Hardenburgh, who was the pastor of Mrs. Brokaw), and his sympathies were so excited in her behalf that he rode up to this house one day—a distance of five miles—to call on her. When he entered the house he was deeply affected, and with many kind and comforting words expressed his sorrow for her bereavement. We have always regarded this incident in our Revolutionary history as one of the most affecting and beautiful manifestations of the great and tender heart of the Father of his Country.

Somerville Industries—From a recent survey of the manufacturing plants of the borough of Somerville, it is found that there are the following successful concerns in operation:

The Somerville Iron Works, located at the foot of James Street, is one of Somerville's most successful enterprises. They manufacture cast iron soil pipe and fittings with an annual production of upwards of $1,500,000.

This company had its beginning in 1905, starting in a building taken over from the New York Agricultural Company that had been erected for them by the local Board of Trade and which that concern vacated the following year. Under the management of William J. Kirby, the Somerville Iron Works steadily grew and was incorporated in 1916.

A few years ago a disastrous fire destroyed the plant, but rebuilding was at once begun, resulting in the erection of a handsome plant, the largest of its kind in the East, and now comprising a foundry building, machine, pattern and woodworking shops, whose construction are modern in the most minute detail.

This plant employs 275 men with an annual payroll of about $500,000. The officers are Benjamin Lissberger, president; M. Lissberger, vice-president; William J. Kirby, secretary-treasurer and general superintendent.

Richards & Gaston, Inc.—The firm of Richards & Gaston, Inc., located on South Bridge Street, is well known throughout the East as contractors engaged in excavation and concrete bridge work, having performed many large contracts for the Central Railroad of New Jersey, New York Central

Railroad, and the New York, Ontario & Western Railroad, as well as building many miles of macadam and concrete highways.

This firm was established in 1901 by Louis P. Gaston, Elmer L. Richards, and Thomas Richards, residents of Somerville. Their first railroad job was the elimination of a grade crossing at Somerset Street, Somerville, for the Central Railroad of New Jersey. When the late James B. Duke begun the work of developing his 2,000 acre estate at Raritan these men were engaged to perform the work of transforming the level farm lands into lakes and hills, building the macadam roads and concrete bridges over the several miles of driveways throughout the park. Gangs of men were employed and a steam railway train used for the transporting of the excavated earth that kept them busy for a period of ten years.

Two large concrete bridges that are models in construction, were recently completed for the New Jersey State Highway Commission at North Branch and at Clinton by this concern. The firm was incorporated in 1910 with Louis P. Gaston, president, and in this capacity he served until 1925, when he retired and was succeeded by Elmer L. Richards, Mr. Gaston, however, remaining on the Board of Directors. The present officers are: Elmer L. Richards, president; Thomas Richards, vice-president; Hugh G. Vanderveer, secretary; Josephine Tobin, treasurer.

An allied corporation operated by these same men is the Lakewood Sand Company, Lakewood, New Jersey, incorporated in 1920. They acquired the pit in 1905 and have developed it to a capacity of 200,000 tons of sand shipped annually. Elmer Richards, Jr., is the general superintendent in charge of this department.

The Somerset Supply Company is another enterprise operated by Louis P. Gaston, Elmer L. Richards and Thomas Richards at Somerville. They manufacture the Eastern Dump Car, designed by Mr. Gaston, and extensively used by leading contractors engaged on railroad construction work.

The Cott-A-Lap Company—This concern came to Somerville in 1910, having removed from New Haven, Connecticut, where they had outgrown their quarters after an existence of ten years. They purchased the large brick building, corner of West Main and Doughty Avenue, formerly owned by the Somerville Woolen Mills. Since their establishment in Somerville they have several times enlarged their plant, which is entirely up-to-date, completely sprinkled, and has approximately 200,000 square feet of floor space.

Due to World War conditions and the difficulty of securing raw materials, the company changed their products from wall coverings to floor coverings under the registered trade-name of "Cott-A-Lap Royal

Peacock" floor covering, doing a national business, and selling through their own sales organization, principally to jobbers, the sales running around $2,000,000. They maintain New York and Chicago offices and warehouses in several cities.

The officers of this extensive establishment at this time are: E. W. Jeffcott, president and treasurer; George Prifold, vice-president; Robert C. Jeffcott, chairman of the board.

Somerville Stove Works—This is a comparatively young industry that began in a small way in 1909, founded by James Q. Ten Eyck, a local business man, and the plant is located on Haynes Street. The concern has its own foundry and manufactures coal and gas ranges and heating stoves, as well as furnaces of every variety of models, with an annual production of $600,000, and employs 125 men. Their products have earned a high reputation and to meet the demand they have recently completed a large new building for assembling, storage and offices. The present officers of this corporation are: B. Lissberger, president; Max Lissberger, vice-president; William J. Kirby, treasurer; Alfred E. Howell, general manager.

Superb Fur Dressing Company—This is a corporation doing fur-dressing and dyeing, located at No. 197 West Main Street. It began its operations in 1920. It employs 30 men in the cleaning and curing of fine skins and furs, shipped here for that purpose from fur dealers throughout the East. Irving Simonoff, president of the concern, is a local resident and is in direct control of the plant.

The Wyckoff Company's Milling Plant. The W. H. H. Wyckoff company operates the largest mill hereabouts. Its location is on Middagh Street. It was originated in 1885 by William H. H. Wyckoff, at Raritan, removing to Somerville in 1905. Mr. Wyckoff was formerly sheriff of Somerset County. In addition to the manufacture of flour and cattle feeds, this corncern deals in hay, grain and specialty feeds for poultry. The Wyckoff brand of flour is a well known product and in addition to home market finds ready sale abroad. Upon the death of the founder a few years ago, his two sons, Henry P. Wyckoff and P. Finley Wyckoff, assumed full control and management of the business which is being successfully conducted by them.

Redfern Lace Works—The largest lace manufacturing plant in New Jersey is the Redfern Lace Works, with plants located at Doughty Avenue and Bell Avenue. The company established itself in Somerville in 1911 under the direction of Albert Redfern. In 1914 they erected a large building on Bell Avenue, devoted almost exclusively to weaving operations, and it is one of the most up-to-date plants of its kind in the United States. This concern makes lace for women's wear of a quality

equal to any made in this country or foreign lands. It has an annual production of $500,000 worth and sells to manufacturers of dresses and wholesalers. One hundred and thirty persons, mostly men, are employed. The present officers of the company are: Albert Redfern, president; Louis E. Carman, vice-president; David H. Brewer, treasurer; Clarence E. Chapman, chairman of the board; Albert Redfern, superintendent.

Great Garment Factory—The liveliest factory of Somerville is that of the Henry A. Dix & Sons, Incorporated. This model plant gives employment to 100 girls the year round. It is located on Doughty Avenue. It came to Somerville in 1911, beginning in a small loft building, and nine years later purchased ground and erected the present building, which resembles a residence more than a manufacturing plant. The arrangement is considered ideal with pleasing surroundings and working conditions unsurpassed. A large rest room is provided for luncheon and off-duty periods furnished in real home style. This is one of three plants of the same kind owned and operated by this company, while another plant is rented by them outside of Somerville, employing, in all, 400 girls. Their products consist of nurses' uniforms (to which they devoted much of their manufacturing during the World War) and maids' and housedresses. This corporation was founded by Henry A. Dix in 1900, and in 1923, Mr. Dix, in acknowledgment of the valued services of his employees, responsible for his successful enterprises, turned over to them to be operated as their own, all four plants. The managers of the plants were placed on the board of directors, Mr. Dix remaining only in an honorary capacity. In the reorganization Isaac M. Nixon was retained as manager of the local plant. The present officers are: Fred Frank, president; Leslie Miller, vice-president; Samuel Frank, secretary; Ralph Waltman, treasurer. They maintain an office in New York City.

BOYLAN HOUSE (REVOLUTIONARY) PLUCKEMIN

Courtesy of the Somerset County Historical Quarterly

McEOWEN HOUSE (REVOLUTIONARY) PLUCKEMIN

Courtesy of the Somerset County Historical Quarterly

CHAPTER III.

THE TOWN OF RARITAN.

This town, while always associated in a business and social way with the borough of Somerville, is in fact an independent municipality. It is situated on the river bearing the same name, about one mile to the southwest of Somerville. Raritan was incorporated as a town April 3, 1868. In 1844 it only contained four houses and a gristmill, the old Coejeman house, a house occupied by J. V. D. Kelley, the Seminary building and the double house on the corner of Somerset and Nevius streets. The first store was opened by J. V. D. Kelley. The first Sunday School was organized in the village in 1845 in a blacksmith shop owned by John A. Staats. In 1848 a tavern was built by Culver Voorhees. A postoffice was established in Raritan in 1850, prior to which all mail had to be posted and received at Somerville. By 1880 Raritan had a population of 2,240. The census of 1910 gives the town a population of 3,672; that of 1915 shows 4,028 and the United States census for 1920 gives it 4,457. The first bridge thrown across the Raritan at this point was constructed in 1849 with five piers, fifty-four feet spans, and 320 feet in length.

The interests of Raritan today consists of the usual retail business places, the banks, schools, churches, municipal government, and some manufacturing. The last includes the Raritan Radiator Company, formed through the enterprise of local men and at first located at First Avenue, Raritan, adjacent to Somerville, is a successful concern. It began its operations in 1915 under the name of the Raritan Foundry Company, occupying the plant of the former Black Diamond Range Company, and manufacturing gray iron castings. In October, 1924, as an additional line, they began the manufacture of boilers for heating purposes and changed the title to their present name. Their annual production is approximated at half a million dollars, employing 80 men with an annual pay-roll of $200,000. The officers, Somerville residents, are John F. Kirby, president; Edgar A. Saums, vice-president; Herbert L. Brokaw, treasurer.

The Raritan Woolen Mills and Somerset Manufacturing Company operates two large manufacturing plants in Raritan, adjacent to Somerville. These mills have an average annual production of upwards of $5,000,000, manufacturing women's cloakings, chinchilla, overcoatings, and blankets, giving employment to 900 residents of this locality.

During the early part of the World War, these concerns produced blankets and overcoats for the European armies and when the United States became involved, the plants turned their facilities over entirely to

the making of these articles for our own government, being among the largest producers. Their record was unique in that all their dealings with the government were so satisfactory that not a single shipment was rejected and not a dispute nor any claim whatever entered against them.

This concern was founded by David L. Einstein about 1856 and furnished much cloth material used in the making of Civil War uniforms. For many years Adolf Mack and his sons, Louis Mack and Alex Mack were important factors in its development. The late J. Harper Smith was for many years the general manager. The present officers are: Morris Fatman, president; Emmet J. Shaughnessy, secretary and treasurer; Michael E. Driscoll is superintendent of the Raritan Woolen Mills and Clifford H. Cowen is superintendent of the Somerset Manufacturing Company. With the single exception of Morris Fatman, all are residents of Somerville.

One of the oldest manufacturing concerns in this locality is D. R. Kenyon & Sons, located in Raritan. This plant manufactures textile finishing machinery, which is shipped to all parts of this and to foreign countries. This concern was founded at Belvidere, New Jersey, in 1836, by David P. Kenyon, who removed to Raritan in 1843 and began the making of millwright machinery, water-wheels, etc., and shortly afterward began the manufacture of agricultural machinery. The firm name was changed to Kenyon Brothers in 1870, when the two sons of David P. Kenyon, David R. Kenyon and Job C. Kenyon became interested and they began the manufacture of woolen mill machinery. In 1895 the name was again changed to D. R. Kenyon & Son, the firm members being D. R. Kenyon and his son Charles C. Kenyon. In 1901 Charles C. Kenyon became the sole owner, continuing the trade name D. R. Kenyon & Son. The concern employs from 40 to 50 men. The present owner, Charles C. Kenyon, is a resident of Somerville and served as its first mayor when the borough government was formed, being president of the Board of Commissioners when this took place in 1909.

Present Town Officers—The 1926-27 officers for Raritan are: President of Board of Commissioners, P. Finley Wyckoff; Secretary-Treasurer, A. C. Van Tine, Jr.; Supterintendent of Street, William Crotsley; Tax Collector, Abram A. Amerman; Assessor, John E. Slattery; Health Officer, George W. Hope; Counsel, George W. Allgair; Chief of Police, Joseph Navatto, Sr.; Clerk of the Board, Angelo Soriano; Fire Department has No. 2 Relief Hose Company. There are two public school buildings.

Public halls are Brotherhood Hall, Harmony Hall, Relief Hose Company Hall, St. Joseph's Hall, St. Rocco Hall, Star of Italy Hall.

Churches are Methodist Episcopal (recently merged with the First Methodist Church at Somerville), St. Ann's Catholic, St. Bernard's Church, St. Joseph's Slovak, Slovak Lutheran, Third Reformed Church.

Postoffice—Raritan postoffice is cared for at present by Mrs. Olla J. Mehlenbeck, postmistress, assisted by Margaret Farmer, assistant postmistress. The postoffice is located at No. 60 West Somerset Street.

Oldest House—The oldest known house in this vicinity still standing is the Coejeman house, more recently known as the Bartolette house, in the present town of Raritan. It was built, in 1736, by Andrew Coejeman, of Albany, of bricks said to have come from Holland.

CHAPTER IV.

TOWNSHIPS.

Bernards Township.

The township* is situated in the northeast corner of Somerset County. Its physical features comprise a superficial area of almost 42 square miles, equal to 26,540 acres of land. The chief river valleys are the Passaic and Raritan, which bound the township on the east and west. Dead River forms a portion of the southern boundary. The most famous of the township's ridges is Basking Ridge, between the brook and the Passaic, extending southward and terminating in Pleasant Valley.

Land Grants and Titles—The Governor and proprietors of East Jersey in 1701, then residing in England, desiring to extinguish the Indian title to lands and to extend settlements in their province, appointed John Harrison agent for that purpose. Harrison made large purchases from the Indians and their chiefs in the Passaic Valley, about 3,000 acres in all, in what is now known as Bernard Township. He lived at Rocky Hill, for his deeds refer to "John Harrison, of Rocky Hill." Harrison's deeds were the oldest of any in this township. For $50 in money he bought 3,000 acres.

Settlement—Soon after pioneer John Harrison made his land purchases, settlement commenced—between 1717 and 1720. In the last named year, Cornelius Brees, of Staten Island, bought land of James Alexander. James Pitney was here as early as 1720, and no one knows how much earlier. He was one of that class known as "squatters," who pitch their tents and build a rude cabin in the wilderness, irrespective of any legal title to the land they occupy. As these lands hereabouts were very fertile many pieces of land were doubtless squatted on before legal titles could be secured. After these "squatters" had run their race and left the county, men of more stability purchased the lands and became permanent settlers. The Ayers, Kirkpatrick, Annin, Alward, Conklin, Finley, Hall, and Stelle families were all "early actual settlers."

Of the organization of this township it may be said that there is no record of it extant, but it is known to have been incorporated May 24, 1760. There is no sort of township civil records for about 100 years after it was regularly incorporated. The former records were all destroyed by flames in 1850. The township was doubtless named for Governor Francis Bernard. The nearest date in which Bernardstown is mentioned, is 1763.

*The author is indebted to the account given of this township by Professor W. W. Clayton, so far as its earlier history is concerned.

This is in the trustees' record of the Presbyterian Church of Basking Ridge.

The township shows population as follows: In 1910 it had 4,608; in 1915 it was 5,057; in 1920, it had gone back to 4,243.

Historic Spots—Among historic spots in the township is the old Stirling Place where William Alexander, familiarly known as Lord Stirling, lived in baronial state before the Revolutionary struggle on the "Stirling Farm," about two miles southeast of Basking Ridge. Subsequently this property was owned by the Barcalows. Lord Stirling acquired this large estate in 1756 and erected his manor house as a summer retreat about 1761. Later he made it his permanent home and carried on farming and iron mining in Morris County until the Revolution came on, and he was called to the field. He became a zealous Whig and, as a soldier under Washington, rendered important service to the cause of independence. Worn out by fatigue and undue exposure, he died in January, 1783, before the end of the war. His private fortune was expended in the struggle for freedom from English rule. Other landmarks of the township include White's Tavern, the Kirkpatrick Mansion, and the Annin House—the old "Stone House" built by William Annin, son of John the first pioneer. This building stands as sound today as it did when built of honest masonry.

A Historic Tree—From a history of this county compiled in 1880, we are permitted to quote as follows:

> A large black walnut-tree stands on the road from Basking Ridge to Morristown. It is a historic tree. Under it near the roots is a spring, not at present used, at which Washington and La Fayette lunched when the army was moving from Morristown towards Trenton. The incident is not given in any history, but was communicated by La Fayette himself to the late Dr. Samuel S. Doty, who as major of militia escorted the Marquis during his visit here in 1825. This walnut-tree was struck by lightning on Sunday, June 28, 1880.

A much larger and older tree is the ancient oak in the Basking Ridge Presbyterian Church Yard. It is believed to be 400 years old. Its branches have a spread of 120 feet and the trunk is 24½ feet in circumference.

Milling—This township had carried on numerous successful water-power mills and factories with the passing of the decades but now, as a rule, are in disuse. The Ferdinand Van Doren mill, on the headwaters of the Passaic, on the Somerset and Morris county line, was a large stone mill with three runs of mill-stones, but fire ruined it. A sawmill owned by James Osborn made lumber for both New York and California trade. There was also a spoke and felloe factory at Madisonville and Bernards-

ville, Richard Irving, proprietor. Below on the same stream was a large custom flouring mill owned by Bunn Brothers—Thomas and John Bunn. They also operated a sawmill, distillery and cider works on a large scale. The township also had, as late as 1885, a brush factory and a hub factory.

Towns and Villages—Basking Ridge is the oldest village in the township, and was settled as early as any other part of it. In 1880 it was the seat of the Presbyterian, Episcopal, Methodist Episcopal, and a Roman Catholic Church, and also had a brick school building and a grade school, two general stores, a grocery, a bakery, tin and hardware store, postoffice, and drug store. There was also a creamery for milk, butter and cheese; six physicians and one lawyer, John H. McCracken. The United States census in 1880 gave the population of the place as 800. In the last census it is given in connection with the township, the figures being 4,343. With shifting years the business once enjoyed there has gone largely to other trading points. What is known as Bernardsville Borough was a part of this township until its incorporation was effected in March, 1924, which act has taken a large amount of the original township of Bernards away from its territory. There are four churches in Basking Ridge, the Presbyterian, over 200 years old, a Methodist Episcopal, Episcopalian and Roman Catholic.

Liberty Corner—This place was once known as "Annin's Corner" on account of the settlement there at a very early date of John Annin. One tradition says it was named "Annan" and that the ancestry lived in Annan, Scotland. Nearly a half century ago, at Liberty Corner, might have been found Augustus Fohling and John Y. Bird, shoe manufacturers; P. F. Randolph, corn planters and fertilizer distributors; Dennis Van Liew, Liberty Corner Hotel; John Compton, farm implements; a wagon shop; a harness-maker; undertaker, Irving & Layton; and Dr. James Van Derveer, physician. The surrounding country is a fine dairy section and has been the source of untold wealth for a century. It has never grown to be a place of great importance, but filled well the demand for a sprightly country trading mart. There is here located a Presbyterian Church, organized in 1837.

Madisonville—This hamlet is north of Basking Ridge and is a mere hamlet with a few stores and shops. The old stage line used to pass through the place en route to Bound Brook. A branch of the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western Railroad passes through the township, connecting Bernardsville, Newark, and other points. It was once called "Coffee House." Of the churches and schools the general county chapters of this work will fully treat.

Far Hills is a comparatively modern but choice settlement in this township, with only the North Branch stream dividing it from the town of Bedminster in the adjoining township. During the past 20 years its growth has been remarkable. It now has a fine railroad station, town hall, coal and lumber yard, several stores, and 60 or 70 dwellings. It grew up mainly by the interest taken in it by the late George B. Schley. It is now a borough, incorporated in 1921.

Millington is partly in this township, but the postoffice and main residences are in Morris County.

Bernardsville Borough.

This place was originally styled "Vealtown," and was changed to its present name at the suggestion of Roderick A. Mitchell, who located in the place in 1840. Lord Stirling and Captain John Parker were the original proprietors of the soil in this section, forty acres of which was purchased by Judge Woods, of Morristown, about 1778. This borough, now covering so great an extent of territory and which was incorporated in 1924, was a portion of old Bernards Township. The well-known writer of local annals gives this interesting paragraph:

> Tradition says that when Washington's army was at Morristown a disagreement arose about the pay of some of the Virginia soldiers, and in consequence a portion of them started for Virginia, and came as far as "Vealtown." An officer was sent after them, and in the old tavern kept by Capt. Parker they signed an agreement to continue in the service. The old tavern is still standing, and is the Mitchell homestead, purchased by Roderick A. Mitchell in 1840. Thirty-three years before, Mr. Mitchell had been taken to the house, a child of seven years, by his mother, who was passing through the place and was detained overnight by an accident to her carriage. The old tavern was then kept by one Whitenack. Mr. Mitchell is now seventy-four years of age; was a seafaring man in early life, and a sailor on board the ship "Cadmus," Capt. Howard, which brought La Fayette to America in 1824.

Forty-five years ago Bernardsville had only two general stores, kept by Thomas Bird and Calvin D. Smith. The latter was postmaster. The blacksmiths were Robert Young and Oscar Wright. In 1880 the Methodists dedicated their church building there. On March 6, 1924, Bernardsville was incorporated as a borough which takes in large lands once within the township of Bernards, on the hills and dales of which now may be seen scores of costly residences erected by wealthy people from New York City, who have summer homes amid the beautiful rural scenes where all nature is at her best and where the landscape scenes are ever a feast to the eye.

The business portion of the borough has numerous modern-day business places, banks, theatres, public library, a gristmill, two large and rather ancient hotels, etc. The population is carefully estimated at 2,800,

including the rural part of the borough. The churches are of the Methodist Episcopal, Episcopal, Roman Catholic, and Presbyterian denominations. There are well organized Masonic, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias and other fraternal societies having splendid lodge rooms. There are two modern school buildings in the borough. The public library is mostly supported by public donations and is kept in the old historic Parker residence of Revolution and Washington fame.

Water is furnished the borough by a private water company organized a number of years ago. There are 35 volunteer firemen, well drilled and equipped with suitable fire-fighting appliances. The "Old Stone Hotel" is a three-story stone structure, very large and has been conducted as a hotel since its erection in 1849. St. Elizabeth's Convent is situated here and works in conjunction with the Roman Catholic Church known as St. Bernards.

The 1927 municipal officers for the borough of Bernardsville are: Mayor, George D. Cross; councilmen, Clare M. Henry, president, Charles Parker, Joseph Dobbs, H. Irvington Pyne, James J. McGuirk, Jr., George B. Post; clerk, Frank P. Bowman; chief of police, George D. Cross; president of the board of health, W. Frank Allsheskey; counsel and recorder, Arthur A. Palmer; engineer, Frank S. Tainter; collector and treasurer, George W. Burns; deputy collector, Mrs. Florence I. Jones; assessor, Samuel J. Conklin; registrar, Joseph B. Kronenberg; fire commissioner, Raymond P. Manker; fire warden, Arthur Kugler; auditor, John W. Wehman.

Bedminster Township.

This civil sub-division of Somerset County is along the northern border, and adjoins Morris County. The general surface is quite level in the western portion, but more hilly along the valley of the Lamington and its branches. What is known as "First Mountain" terminates at Chambers Brook, in Bridgewater, but the "Second Mountain" extends northwesterly into Bedminster as far as Mine Brook. Its chief streams are the North Branch of the Raritan, Lamington River, Chambers Brook, Axtells or Middle Brook and Peapack Brook.

In 1910 the population of Bedminster Township was 2,375; in 1915 it was 1,342 and according to the U. S. census in 1920, it had decreased to 1,088.

Early Settlements—The first purchase of land in this township was made by Margaret Winder, May 20, 1690. She was the daughter of Thomas Rudyard, Deputy Governor of the State in 1682, who purchased 1,170 acres where now stands the borough of Bound Brook. The tract bought by Mrs. Winder contained about 1,000 acres of land, lying on

both sides of the North Branch, opposite the junction of that stream with Lamington. Campbell and Blackwood, in August, 1693, purchased a tract on the north side of the Lamington. In June, 1701, Dr. John Johnson and George Willcocks purchased 3,150 acres and in October of the same year they bought the Indian title of "Tallaquapie and Nicholas Elspie, Merchant Indians."

Alexander and Dunstar, in October, 1741, purchased 580 acres on the present site of Lamington Village. Before this time settlements had been made, for in 1740 the Presbyterian Church at Lamington was organized, and John Craig, William Jones, Richard Porter, and William Hugein were mentioned. This church embraced a large extent of domain, as the call was from the people of Lametunk, Lebanon, Peapack, Readington, and Bethlehem.

There is a tradition that the original settlers of this township were French people, but if so their sojourn must have been short, for the first permanent settlers were certainly Scotch-Irish, who came in from the East and settled along the valley of the Lamington and North Branch. Next came in the German Protestants from the Palatinate. They were among those who had been employed by Queen Anne as soldiers in her Continental wars and, after the close of hostilities, were removed to America by the government and established on lands on both sides of the Hudson River in Columbia and Ulster counties. From there they came to this township.

Other historical works have located many settlers and have shown the certain tracts purchased from original proprietors, down for many decades, but this volume will not attempt that task, but refers the reader to the public libraries for such records, one of the most reliable being that written by Historian Snell, and published by Everts & Peck, of Philadelphia, in the early eighties of the last century.

The early pioneer families included such prominent names as John Van Doren, of Monmouth County, this State; the Barclays; Hugh Gaston, Sr.; the Castners, in 1756; the Craigs, 1740; Alexander Linn, who represented his district in Congress when Aaron Burr and Thomas Jefferson were rival candidates for the presidency.

The oldest tavern in Bedminster Township was that conducted by Jacob Eoff, at Pluckemin, probably erected in 1750. It was prominent during the trying years of the Revolutionary struggle. John Sutphen kept a tavern at Larger Cross-Roads during the Revolution and served as a spy for Washington. When the army was on its way south, a short time before the capture of Cornwallis, the officers and staff dined here. In order to be a successful spy for Washington, this landlord had to become a horse thief and actually take horses, which he sold in the

English quarters, and while inside the British lines, he had a chance to learn just what Washington wanted to know.

Township Organized—Because of the burning of the early township records, it was until recently supposed no positive dates could be obtained as to when this township was organized. The records were kept in the residence of Aaron Longstreet, of Lamington, then township clerk, and his house was burned in 1845. The charter was found, however, a few years ago and shows the date of it was April 4, 1749, the same as that of the township of Bridgewater.

A church subscription list found in the St. Paul's Lutheran Church bears date of "Bedminster, December ye 7th, 1756 for building a church at Bedminstertown." The first township record preserved shows the town clerk in 1845 to have been Aaron Longstreet; 1850, justice of the peace, Elias D. Lawrence; assessor in 1845, Ralph D. Davenport; collector, 1845, Morris P. Crater.

Villages and Boroughs—The land upon which the village of Pluckemin is situated is within the territory described as being purchased of the proprietors of East New Jersey by Dr. Lewis Johnston, later owned by Jacob Eoff. In 1756 the stone church (St. Paul's Lutheran) was built and the subscription list contains 150 names. Jacob Eoff donated the land, and headed the list with a 20 pound donation towards the proposed church. Soon a hamlet grew up, including a blacksmith shop, stores and a tavern, and soon came the needful mill, built by Colonel William McDonald. This mill, it is believed, was built before 1749. In one of the old mill-books still to be seen in Somerville may be found the prices of that far-off time, as follows: Rum, the staple article, sold for five shillings six pence per gallon; molasses, two shillings six pence; sugar, eight pence per pound; tea, five shillings per pound; coffee, one shilling nine pence; butter, one shilling; nails, eleven pence; red broadcloth, one pound seven shillings per yard; calico, five shillings three pence per yard; corn, four shillings and six pence.

Coming down to 1830 it is found that other centers took the place of Pluckemin, leaving only the faint trace of a hamlet, and in 1880 it had a Presbyterian Church, a hotel, two stores, postoffice, two blacksmith shops, and less than 40 dwellings. Since then it has greatly improved. A new inn (the Kenilworth), a new school building, and various newly-built or rebuilt houses have added to its general good aspect. Nearby a new development of fine residential homes, with an 18-acre lake, is being arranged for by an association of city business men.

Larger Cross-Roads—In 1775 this place had a hotel kept by John Sutphen, and two years later another was opened by John Finley. The

east and west road passing through here was laid out in 1745. For half a century there has been no trace of a trading point here, but once it had quite a community trade.

Bedminster (Lesser Cross-Roads)—Settlement commenced after the close of the Revolution. John Melick kept the first tavern, about 1780. A postoffice was established in 1835. The Bedminster church is a short ways below the corners. The first church was built in 1759, torn down in 1817, and a new one erected in 1818. In the year 1880 this hamlet had a hotel, one store, a postoffice, blacksmith shop, and a score of dwellings. At present it has grown in new houses, new school building, etc., so that it extends to the Far Hills settlement, being about three times its size in 1880.

Peapack-Gladstone—This is the name of an incorporated borough, carved out of Bedminster township, and contains two railway stations and two postoffices, the two being about a mile apart, both situated on a branch of the Lackawanna Railroad. Its 1920 population was 1,226; it is now 1,400.

Snell's history of this county in 1880 treated Peapack as follows:

> This place is located on the road running north and south along Peapack and Lawrence Brook, and is a long straggling village, about two miles in length. Before 1800 a saw and gristmill was built on the swift running stream. In 1808 there were only four houses in the hamlet. The Van Dorns lived a little to the west; their mill was erected that year. In 1814 William Van Dorn built a good residence. In 1880 the place contained a hotel, two gristmills, postoffice, two churches (Reformed and Methodist), four stores, three blacksmith shops, three wagon shops, a distillery, six perpetual lime-kilns. Lime burning began here in 1794, but no extensive work was carried on until about 1830. In 1880 there were 200,000 bushels of lime produced here.

What is now the incorporated borough of Peapack-Gladstone contains the following social, religious, educational and industrial interests: There are Masonic lodges, Odd Fellows lodges, Junior Order of American Mechanics and their auxiliaries. The churches include the Episcopal, Methodist Episcopal, Dutch Reformed and a Roman Catholic (the latter so far has no building, but meets as a congregation). The place is supplied with a good two-story brick borough building with well kept grounds. Near by is a very attractive, significant World War Soldiers' Memorial—stone and bronze plate attached.

The usual number of general and special stores and shops are found here. The leading industry is the paper mill, wherein is produced fine papers used in box-making and trimmings. Most of the business of the borough is carried on in the Gladstone end of the place, but the paper mill is in the other end. There are two hardware stores, other stores, and the bank located in the Gladstone portion. The two sections of the

place are connected by fine paved streets and side-walks. The fire department building is also at the west end and is a handsome, well constructed building. The date of incorporation was March 28, 1912.

The present municipal officers of Peapack-Gladstone are these: Mayor, John Bodine; councilmen, Daniel H. Van Doren, Charles H. Cardes, Hasley Hoffman, William L. Trimmer, William D. Van Derbeek, G. C. Opdyke. The assessor is William H. Tiger; collector and treasurer, John Allen; clerk, F. H. Ludlow.

Early Churches, Etc—There were very early two Lutheran churches in this township, succeeding each other. The first, known as "The Raritan-in-the-Hills" church, was built of logs between 1714 and 1720, and it was abandoned between 1750 and 1756. It was located northeast of Pluckemin, and, besides the church, had a parsonage and 100 acres of land. The first Lutheran Church Council in America was held there in 1735. St. Paul's Church at Pluckemin succeeded, being built in 1756, and was connected with Zion Church, New Germantown, until it ceased to exist before 1820. The present Presbyterian Church at Pluckemin was built on the same site as St. Paul's.

Not far from Bedminster is located the "Old Stone House" made famous by Mellick's "Story of an Old Farm." It was built in 1752 by Joannes Moelich and is now owned by Charles Scribner, Jr.

Lamington—The land on which this hamlet was located was purchased in 1741 by James Alexander and Daniel Donalson Dunstar, and comprised nearly 600 acres. The Presbyterian Church had been built in 1740. In 1743 the above landowners conveyed to the church a lot. The first pastor was Rev. James McCrea, whose ministry began in 1740.

Pottersville—In the records of 1741 the name of Potter occurs in this section, it being a mention of one Richard Potter, who owned land on both sides of the Lamington. An early mill was established there. Forty years ago this hamlet contained 120 inhabitants, a Reformed Church, erected in 1865, a gristmill, and an agricultural implement manufactory. The place was founded by Sering Potter, who began the improvements of what was once a thriving hamlet, but has never grown to any considerable extent.

Postoffices of the Township—The first in the township was established at Pluckemin. Matthew Lane was the first postmaster. In 1800 an office was established at Lesser Cross-Roads, with Jacob Van Doren postmaster. The office at Pottersville was an early office, Sering Potter being the first postmaster.

Military—During the Civil War, this township raised a total of $65,000 for the drafts. Substitutes received $500 each to go in place of others who had been drafted.

Branchburg Township.

This subdivision of Somerset County is centrally located on the western border. The chief water courses include the Lamington River, dividing the township from Bedminster; the North Branch of the Raritan on the east, from Bridgewater; the South Branch on the east and south, from Hillsborough. The township has an area of reasonably undulating and level lands, amounting to almost 20 square miles, or about 13,000 acres. In 1880 it had a population of 1,316 inhabitants with 154 well improved farms. The later enumerations show these figures for its population: In 1910 it had 970; in 1915 was given 1,034 and in the last United States census, that in 1920, it had only 931.

Indian Titles and Early Settlements—A former local historian of this county gives many of the following facts concerning the early settlement of this township, as noted below with only a general credit to his statements, supplemented by others more recently secured. The land along the Raritan below the junction had been mostly sold before the "Proprietors" bought the Indian titles to land west of the junction of the branches of the Raritan. The following is the gist of the deed conveying the south part of the land now occupied by Branchburg. "That Pawarone and Wermines Indians, by their deed bearing date the ninth of October, 1685, for the consideration of Sundry goods therein mentioned, did sell unto the Lords Proprietors of East Jersey, a tract of land beginning upon Hollands Brook aforesaid, and running up the South Branch of the Raritan; as by the original Deed."

One month later this land was divided into five separate tracts, the records showing the date to be November 9, 1685. These tracts were: No. 13, at the extreme south and east part, containing 375 acres sold to John Dobie. Adjoining this tract on the north, a plot of 1,874 acres, known as Tract No. 12, conveyed to John Campbell, son of Lord Neill Campbell. Next above in the township was Tract No. 15, of 750 acres conveyed to Andrew Hamilton. Adjoining on the north was a large tract known as No. 14, containing 1,000 acres, sold to John Drummond. Lot No. 22 adjoined Drummond on the north, butting on Holland Brook, containing 500 acres, sold to Andrew Hamilton, April 25, 1687. These lands have changed owners numerous times with the passing years.

The second Indian title reached from Hollands Brook north to the junction of the north and south branches of the Raritan, thence directly north, on the west patent line of what is described in the township of Bridgewater as the Fourth Indian Title. Conrad Ten Eyck owned 1,770 acres of this tract on the east side of North Branch, the same being also styled the Riddle Tract.

The date of the Third Indian Title is not exactly known. However it included some of the territory of Bedminster. There were two tracts of 7,600 acres each, taken up in about 1697.

Township Organized—The territory embraced in this township belonged to Bridgewater from the organization of the latter township, in 1749 to 1845. The early residents were connected with the Revolutionary Army, notably Captain Jacob Ten Eyck. In 1845 a petition of the inhabitants of Bridgewater Township living west of the North and South branches of the Raritan was presented to the Legislature of New Jersey, praying that the territory described therein be set off as a separate civil township. The petition was finally granted and a new township incorporated in April, 1845. At the first meeting after the organization of Branchburg money was appropriated as follows: $400 for repairing highways; $50 for common schools; $50 for schooling poor children; and $200 for the support of the poor. The first town clerk was Gilbert Sutphin; collector, Peter Van Nuys. The first superintendent of common schools was Andrew Fleming; first surveyor, Peter Flag.

Early Roads—Soon after the "Great Road" was laid out from Piscataqua to the North Branch, in 1686, a road was established from the termination of that road to the Delaware River across what is now Branchburg Township. "The Old York Road" branched off from this about a mile west of the North Branch. There appears no road record until 1748. Most of the early highways were only laid out two rods in width.

The schools and churches of this township are treated in general chapters on such topics in this work, hence are not entered into in this connection.

Hamlets—Unlike most of the townships in this country, Branchburg has no incorporated towns or hamlets within its borders. North Branch, originally of a few houses only, was platted Christmas Day, 1844, by Joseph Thompson. It was done at the request of Garret Stryker, owner of much of the land. In 1880 it had 120 population, a hotel, postoffice, store, gristmill, school house, blacksmith shop, wagon shop, etc. Prior to the Revolution 100 acres were bought of the Ten Eycks for a mill site, where a mill was built with two over-shot waterwheels. As late as 1882 this mill, after being rebuilt, was still running and owned by the New York Beekman estate. From 1773 to 1795 a tavern was conducted there by Dr. Abraham Barton, and was continued until in recent years.

At a very early date a postoffice was established in this place, and among the postmasters are recalled Edward Bartow, Ralph Van Pelt, J. B.

Smith, Augustine Reger, and as late as 1880 Abraham Van Nest. The only other postoffice in the township is at the North Branch Station, established in 1862, and had for postmasters in its earlier years: David Craig, William Van Doren, Peter I. Kline, Abraham S. Gaston, and Peter S. Cramer.

Hillsborough Township.

This is the most extensive township within the county of Somerset. It contained, in 1880, as per the United States census reports, 389 farms and had an area of 37,894 acres or 59 square miles. Its population has been at various periods as follows: In 1880, 3,249; in 1910, 2,310; in 1915, 3,183, and in 1920, 5,124.

In the eastern part, the land is level or gently undulating; the soil is a clay-loam. Neshanic Mountain enters the township about five miles; it is 500 feet high. Little timber is found within the territory. Aside from the mountain top the entire township is well cultivated. There are numerous small streams in the township but none of great size; the Neshanic River crosses the northwest corner. Many streams made from never-failing springs are found, but seldom over a mile or two in length. It was written a half century ago: "The Millstone River forms a crooked boundary on the east, extending eight miles by the course of the stream, which owing to its going through a level country, and has several mill-dams upon it, is more than 100 feet wide and from five to six feet deep; it falls into the Raritan."

Origin of Township—In 1760 an act was passed for running the lines between the several counties and respective townships. At this time Hillsborough, including Montgomery, was styled the "Western Precinct." It was more commonly known, however, as Hillsborough. It was incorporated as a township May 31, 1771, and gave name to the Reformed Dutch Church of Millstone in 1790, when the church was regularly incorporated as "Hillsborough." In 1798, under the general law for the incorporation of each of the several townships of the State, it was directed that the township of Hillsborough should be styled and known as "The Inhabitants of the Township of Hillsborough, in the County of Somerset."

Titles and First Settlements—The territory constituting this township was long in dispute between East and West Jersey. The two main and early land surveys for the township's lines were at variance by several miles in places and by a few rods in other places. These surveys were known as Keith's partition line, run in 1687, and Lawrence line, run in 1747. Many titles along the Millstone are on record at Trenton, in the office of the Secretary of State, while others were recorded in Middlesex

WASHINGTON ROCK PARK LODGE
(Erected 1915 by Washington Rock Park Commission, Under Authority of New Jersey Legislature)

Courtesy of the Somerset County Historical Quarterly

VIEW OF RECEPTION ROOM IN WASHINGTON ROCK PARK LODGE

Courtesy of the Somerset County Historical Quarterly

County, long after Somerset was formed. It is not likely that the burning of two successive courthouses (at Six-Mile Run in 1737, and at Millstone in 1779) caused the loss of many valuable books or papers, as several early statutes required titles to be recorded at the capital of the province.

Under the Dutch sway there was no land formally taken up within this township, with perhaps a single exception. The late Rockhill Robeson, of Weston, in 1866, said that family papers showed his ancestors settled on the Millstone River (on which side was not stated) as early as 1642, and that they removed to Philadelphia in 1666.

It was under the 24 proprietors that the valleys of the Millstone and the Raritan began to be permanently settled. Their government lasted for 20 years from 1682. Of these proprietors, Sonmans, Hart, Plumstead, Cooper, Lawrie, and Barker had land set off to them in what afterwards became the township of Hillsborough. Lawrie sold 250 acres of the meadows on the south side of the Raritan, in 1682, to James Graham, John White, Samuel Winder, and Cornelius Courzer. The proprietors in possession, in the same year, sold 3,000 acres in the angle of the Raritan and Millstone Rivers (exclusive of the above meadows) to Captain Anthony Brockholls, William Pinhorne, John Robinson, Captain Mathias Nicholls, and Samuel Edsall. In 1683, John Bennett purchased an irregular plot at the northwest of the township, embracing Neshanic and Clover Hill.

The list of settlers is all too lengthy to insert here. It will suffice to say that this township was among the pioneer organizations and was settled by a sturdy set of people whose children and children's children have developed it to its present state of perfection.

The first recorded list of officers is found in the entry of March, 1772. One of the entries of March, 1774, reads: "Ordered that for the future town-meetings be held half the time at the courthouse and half the time at Jacob Flaggs, at New Shannock, at the house of Garret Garritson."

Villages and Hamlets—The places for trading in this township 40 years and more ago were listed as Millstone, Blackwell's Mills, Flagtown, Hillsborough, Neshanic, Roycefield (Ricefield), and South Branch.

Millstone is a borough on the left bank of Millstone River three and a half miles from its mouth. In 1880 it contained 262 inhabitants, with 55 dwellings, one Reformed Dutch Church, three stores, a blacksmith shop and a good district school. The population in 1920 was 178. The borough was incorporated in 1894.

Millstone was probably the most important place in the county in 1738, as the vote of the citizens of the county then determined that it was

the proper place for the county-seat. A bridge over the river, in all probability existed here at that date, as it was here that the Amwell road passed. The farmers in this vicinity made this the point of shipment for their produce. The farms were being taken up along the river, as reference to the article on land titles will show. The Harlingen tract was also already occupied. In 1738 there were about 50 families within three miles of the present village.

With the location here of the courthouse there arose the necessity, if it did not exist before, of a public-house. Probably such a house existed before 1738. Two taverns flourished in the time of the Revolution, one on the site still occupied, a little northeast of the church, the other near the bridge. It must have been near by that the negro was burned for murdering his master, Jacob Van Nest, in 1752.

In 1760 the inhabitants built a small Presbyterian Church, and in 1767 the Dutch Church was erected on the site still occupied.

In 1800 there was no school house, the children crossing the river into Franklin; the church stood on the present site. Jacob Van Nuys lived in the house east of the church. This house was used some time before 1800 by Henry Quick, a cabinet-maker. A hatter by the name of Jobes succeeded Van Nuys. In 1812, Dominie Zabriskie became its occupant, the church having bought it for a parsonage. Its present population is 200.

After the opening of the canal, Millstone became a place of considerable business. As much as 100,000 bushels of grain were stored there at one time, waiting the opening of the canal. In 1834 four stores, three taverns, several mechanics, three storehouses, and an extensive lumber yard were included among the business interests.

Neshanic is at the northwest declivity of the Neshanic Mountain. The interests largely centered, fifty years ago, around the Reformed (Dutch) Church, a temperance hotel, district school, two small stores, and two dozen dwellings. Neshanic Station served to draw the commercial interests from the original village. Bergen Huff built a mill here about 1770.

Flagtown, two miles east of Neshanic, a half century ago was a place of 20 or 30 scattered houses, a store and school, and has grown little.

Clover Hill, on the old Amwell Road, lies partly in this county and partly in Hunterdon County. A Reformed Dutch Church and a public school were built here.

Blackwell's, on the west bank of the Millstone River, is two miles south of Millstone. It was early noted for its excellent flouring mills, the first being started in 1746 by Paul Schenck. A postoffice was secured in 1872.

South Branch, once known as Branchville, is situated on the South

Branch, near its junction with the Raritan, has a Reformed Dutch Church, a store, and a number of dwellings.

Rock Mill, in the southwestern part of the township, is in a depression in the Neshanic Mountain. One part of it stands in Montgomery Township. For many years there was a Methodist Church, a store, a sawmill and a dozen dwelling houses.

Roycefield and Flagtown are located upon the South Branch Railroad, three and six miles from Somerville. They are small hamlets.

There were many mills, "stills," cider factories, and gristmills in this township just before and after the Revolutionary War, some of which continued down many years, reaching into modern-day times. An account of the township written in 1834 says: "Hillsborough township has nine stores, one tannery, one pottery, one flouring mill, six gristmills, one oil-mill, ten schools, with 256 pupils, and a population of 2,863," and in 1885 the interests of all these branches had not materially changed in numbers.

Johns-Manville, Inc.—Located at Manville, Hillsborough Township, near Somerville, is the mammoth manufacturing plant of Johns-Manville, Inc., established here in 1912, the parent company being established in 1856. This concern manufactures an extensive line of asbestos products for automotive equipment, building materials, electrical products, specialties, and maintains a construction department for supplying their materials.

The plant comprises 12 large buildings 1,000 feet by 150 feet in size and a large power house. These buildings were erected on part of their 325 acre purchase of farm land situated near the Raritan River at the junction of the Central Railroad of New Jersey on one side and the Lehigh Valley, Baltimore and Ohio, and Philadelphia & Reading railroads on the south side. Spurs from each of these railroads run directly into the plant to facilitate their huge shipments made to all parts of the world.

An average of 1,700 men and 300 women are employed in the various departments of the plant, many of whom have erected their own homes nearby. As a consequence of this influx of population the settlement has grown into a small city with several churches of various denominations, school buildings, a national bank, hotel, theatre, stores and various lines of business. A few years ago the Central Railroad of New Jersey changed the name of its depot, located nearby, from Finderne to Finderne-Manville to avoid the confusion of persons desiring to reach that place.

In addition to the Manville plant this concern operates large factories located at Cincinnati, Ohio; Gretna, Louisiana; Nashua, New Hampshire; Pittsburg, California; Waukegan, Illinois; and in Canada at

Asbestos, Quebec. The executive offices are located in New York City, the officers being: H. E. Manville, president; W. R. Seigle, vice-president and general manager of factories and mines; L. R. Hoff, vice-president in charge of sales; J. W. Perry, vice-president; J. S. Carroll, vice-president; A. C. Hoyt, secretary and treasurer.

The Manville plant was organized by George E. Halladay, residing at Finderne, who has continuously been in charge of this plant as the general superintendent.

In 1917 the company erected near its plant along the main highway the large and beautiful Asbestos Hotel, which is operated to provide modern living conditions for such of the department heads and others desiring to avail themselves of hotel accommodations. Recreational facilities are provided in the hotel basement where excellent bowling alleys, pool and billiard tables are installed. Commodious reception rooms and dining rooms are located on the main floor and in the rear a large auditorium for banquets and a ball room, the latter available to nearby community organizations and is frequently used for such functions.

Franklin Township.

This is the extreme southeasterly subdivision of Somerset County, is triangular in form, and 40 years ago contained 322 well-tilled farms, many of which have since been subdivided into lesser farms in acreage. The township has almost 50 square miles, or 31,610 acres. The topography is usually gently undulating, save in the part where Ten-Mile Run Mountain reaches an elevation of 355 feet and stretches across the southern point of the township, which is here about three miles wide. There are many small streams, but no large rivers within its borders.

Original Titles and Settlements—Of the 24 proprietors, Robert West, Thomas Wilcox, and Edward Byllings had dividends of land set off to them in the bounds of present Franklin Township. It was under these that this township first began its actual settlement. The southwestern part was thrown into West Jersey by Lawrence's survey of 1743. Some of the earlier titles are therefore to be sought at Burlington, as well as at Amboy, New Brunswick, and Somerville. One year before the Proprietors commenced their activities, John Inians & Company purchased of the Indians a tract called by them Ahanderhamock. It lay upon the south side of the Raritan, and extended from Bound Brook to Lawrence's Brook, and took in one-third of Franklin Township.

November 10, 1681, John Inians, one of the company, and a merchant of New York City, purchased a portion containing 1,280 acres bounded on the northeast by the Raritan River. The Raritan lots immediately north of Inian's patent contained 500 acres. Each had nearly half a mile of river front, and extended back about two miles.

In 1701 a Dutch company from Long Island bought from John Harrison a tract of 10,000 acres in the heart of Franklin Township. This company consisted of Peter Cortelyou, Stoffel Probasco, Theodore Polhemus, Denis Tunis and others. The tract was divided into eight parts and numbered, commencing at the rear of the Raritan lots. In 1723 Christian Van Doren bought a plot containing 359 acres north of the Middlebush church. The tract is now divided into seven or more farms. Sometime prior to 1754 John Hoagland had purchased 176 acres on the east side of the Millstone River.

In 1791 the executors of John Hoagland, William and John Hoagland, of Somerset, and Garret Terhune, of Middlesex, sold both these plots to Tunis Hoagland. The widow of John was Matje Hoagland, who gave a quit-claim on her husband's estate, March 9, 1791. Tunis paid 1,370 pounds for the two plots containing 216 acres.

These early patentees did not always settle on the lands they took up as their own; indeed, some never came to America at all. The following paragraphs will show who were many of the first actual settlers—families who invaded this green glad solitude 200 years and more ago and established homes for themselves: John Harrison and George Wilcox (or Willocks) took 17,800 acres; the Hageman family, 1,703; Hendrick Fisher, 1,715; the Schenk family, 1,683; the De Hart family, 1,664; the Cortelyou family, 1,711; Barcalow family, 1,766; the Wycoff family, 1,703; the Williamson family, 1,735; the Vliet family, 1,717; the Van Liew family; the Frelinghuysen family, noted for ministers and politicians, located here in 1717; the Van Dorens, 1723, became a numerous and prominent family in Somerset County.

The Nevius family and Voorhees families in large numbers belonged to the pioneer band who established the first of all things that were good in this township and county. From the above and other large families have come the rank and file of the prominent men and women of Franklin Township.

Organization—There is no record preserved of the actual organization of this township but it is believed to have been in 1735. In 1693 the township of Piscataway was extended to the south side of the Raritan, and the larger part of our present Franklin remained as a part of Piscataway, Middlesex County, until 1709. Only about three or four square miles in the northwestern corner of the township were in Somerset, by the law of 1688. When, in 1709, the southern line of Somerset was fixed on Lawrence's Brook, the domain of Piscataway Township, on the south side of the Raritan, passed away. Franklin then became a part of the county of Somerset, which were identical. As early as 1746 the county began to be divided into towns, and Franklin was sub-

sequently part of the "Eastern Precinct." In 1760 an act was passed forming and making the county and township lines. The bounds of Franklin were fixed by the rivers on the northeast and west. The southern bound of the town fluctuated with the southern bound of the county. The township no doubt received the name of Franklin during Governor Franklin's administration, which lasted from 1762 to 1776. In 1798 the general law for the incorporation of townships directed that the corporate name of this township should be "The Inhabitants of the Township of Franklin, in the County of Somerset." In 1850 a triangle of land at the eastern point of the county, between the Mile Run Brook on the west, Albany and Somerset streets, in the city of New Brunswick, on the south, and the Raritan River on the east, was set off from Franklin to the city of New Brunswick. Except for this change, the institution of Rutgers University in New Brunswick would belong to this township.

A volume is in the county clerk's office entitled "Franklin Township Proceedings, commenced April 9, 1798; Clerk's Book."

Postoffices—On the subject of postal facilities in 1880 the following was published: "Before 1800 there were few if any postoffices in Franklin Township. The town now has the following: Griggstown, Kingstown, Middlebush, East Millstone, (Franklin Park, or Six Mile Run is on the Middlesex side of the road), Weston, Ten-Mile Run." Rural routes have done away with most of these former postoffices, but mail service is good.

Franklin Park is situated on the road dividing Somerset and Middlesex counties, six miles southeast of New Brunswick. A postoffice was established in 1826 as Six-Mile Run, later Franklin Park. The first postmaster was Lewis Boisnot. The town is the site of the old Dutch Reformed Church; a fine public school building and a dozen or more buildings on the Somerset side of the road. The hamlet commenced to show itself in 1710; the church was built in 1718 and stood there 48 years. The first courthouse in Somerset County was built at Six-Mile Run about 1714. The courthouse was accidentally burned in 1737; when rebuilt it was located at Millstone. Taverns and "still-houses" which were common then, in New Jersey, were well represented hereabouts. It was not until 1872 that the name of Six-Mile Run was changed to Franklin Park.

East Millstone is an incorporated town, situated in the western part of the township, on the Delaware and Raritan Canal. In 1880 it had a population of not much less than 500. It had 90 dwellings, three churches (Dutch Reformed, Methodist Episcopal, and Roman Catholic), a high school, two general stores, two hotels, two grain warehouses, wagon

shop, blacksmith shop, hay press and lumber yard. It was made the terminus of the Millstone & New Brunswick Railroad before 1880. This place was known as Johnsonville until 1855, in which year the railroad was constructed, after which it was called East Millstone. It was incorporated February 18, 1873, and in 1920 had a population of 427.

South Bound Brook—This borough, formerly known as Bloomington, was incorporated March 16, 1869. It is situated at the most northern part of the township. It is in the bend of the river and is directly across the stream from the borough of Bound Brook. It is on the Delaware and Raritan Canal and in 1880 had a population of 611 and more than 100 dwellings. It was incorporated as South Bound Brook May 29, 1891, and as a borough April 11, 1907. It is the seat of a Reformed Dutch, an Episcopal and an A. M. E. church. With passing years its growth has been steady but not large.

Weston—This hamlet on the Millstone River is two miles northeast of East Millstone; the old canal passes through the place. It was once styled Frogtown. It was known before 1800 as Van Nest's Mills. A skirmish took place at Weston in 1777, between General Dickinson and a foraging party of British.

Rocky Hill—Properly speaking, this borough is in Montgomery Township, but opposite, in Franklin Township, a small village had sprung up before 1882. Here the old canal runs and once had a very large basin at this point. A branch of the Pennsylvania Railroad known as Rocky Hill Railroad, connects the place with the main line. (See history of Montgomery Township).

Other villages include Kingston on the right bank of the Millstone, mostly in Middlesex County. Griggstown, in the south part of the township of Franklin, on the old canal, has a Reformed Dutch Church, built in 1842. In 1834 it had a gristmill run by water taken from the canal. A copper mine was formerly worked near this place, but not with profit sufficient to continue. Middlebush is a growing village near the center of Franklin Township. The Millstone and New Brunswick Railroad passes through the place.

Industries—While agriculture has always been counted the chief occupation of the township's citizens, yet at an early time there were successfully operated stills for producing whiskey, and cider. Adam Smith had a tannery there before the Revolutionary War. In 1846 there was a large flaxmill and huskmill built at East Millstone to prepare husks for making bed mattresses. In 1858 this was changed to a distillery. High wines were there made in great quantities. The first mills were erected on the

small streams. The first was completed about 1700, built and operated by a Mr. Voorhees. The Dutch settlers at Middlebush needed mills and no less than three were located on the Six-Mile Run. John Harrison had a mill at Rocky Hill as early as 1716. After the canal was constructed in 1832 the Griggstown Mill was located on its bank. In 1740 and 1750 mills were built at Weston.

Zarephath is a settlement by "The Pillar of Fire," a religious organization. It is located along the road between South Bound Brook and Weston.

Revolutionary House—One of the pre-Revolutionary houses, famous through that war, and still standing, is located near South Bound Brook and was then known as the Staats house, owned by Abraham Staats. This was Baron Steuben's headquarters in 1779, while Washington's army was encamped at Middlebrook, and was the scene of many meetings of generals and their wives. It has lately been known as the Latourette house.

Montgomery Township.

This is the extreme southern township of Somerset County. In the New Jersey State Gazetteer of 1834 this township is described as being eight miles long by eight wide, and as having an area of 36,500 acres. But it must be remembered that since that statement was made a large tract of land has been given by annexation to the township of Princeton, in Mercer County. By the act of the Legislature of 1838, 16,910 acres were taken from Montgomery Township, leaving it but 19,500 acres. The population of Montgomery Township in 1910 was 1,637; in 1915 it was 1,961, and in 1920 it was 2,082.

The soil is a mixture of sandy loam and clay. The surface is hilly. Beedens Creek flows through the southern portion of the township. In the western part is the Sourland Ridge, one of whose peaks rises to the height of several hundred feet. "Roaring Rocks" are in this chain. They consist of a series of rocks and caves, beneath which flows a stream of water which makes a peculiar echo or roar as it dashes from rock to rock. "The Devil's Half Acre" is another point of interest in this region. It is a wild spot, and takes its name from a number of rocks thrown in great disorder over a space of about half an acre. One rock here is known as "Table Rock." In the eighties of the last century this property was purchased by David C. Voorhees.

Titles and Settlements—Peter Sonmans (of whom later), obtained a deed for 36 square miles of land, embracing a large share of what is now Montgomery Township in 1693. Mr. Sonmans, one of the 24 Proprietors, was born in Holland and held important offices under King William III.

He was surveyor-general of New Jersey four years and held numerous high positions here. The line of his landed estate, as named above, began near Clover Hill, running southeast.

South of Sonman's tract were two other plots, Richard Stockton on the west and Dr. Henry Greenland on the east. The latter was purchased before 1685. It is believed that he first settled in the vicinity of Rocky Hill. In 1690 Thomas Hart and Walter Benthall settled on the west the "Harlingen tract" of 8,939 acres, which was the central third part of the Sonman's possessions. The Harlingen tract was the purchase of 17 Dutch settlers, in 1710, of Peter Sonmans; their names were Octavio Conraats, Ab. Wendell, merchant, Adrian Hooglandt, Isaac Governeur, of New York City, Anna Volkers, widow, of Kings County, Long Island, Henry Hegeman, Francis Van Lewen, William Beekman, of Queens County, Long Island; Joseph Hegeman; Hendrick Veghte; Cor. Van Duyn; Wouten Van Pelt; Ort Van Pelt, of Kings County, Long Island; Dirck Volkers, of New Jersey; Peter Cortelyou; Jacob Van Dyke; and Claas Volkertse, of Kings County, Long Island.

The Beekmans were among the first settlers in this township. Their ancestors lived in Flatbush, Long Island. One member of this family, William, was a purchaser of the Harlingen tract of 1710. Many of the families located on Millstone River, this township, at a very early date. One was Rev. Jacob V. Beekman, who died in 1875. His son was Judge George C. Beekman, of Freehold, a prominent lawyer. The Voorhees and Hoagland families, spoken of before, were founders of large families, the members of which have become prominent in the State and Nation.

Organization—It is a conjecture as to the real date of the organization of this part of the county into a civil township, but many circumstances tend to show that it must have been in March, 1772. In 1762 and 1763 the inhabitants of the southern part of the "western precinct" petitioned Governor Franklin to grant them a patent for a new town, to be called after himself. The prayer was answered but the name "Montgomery" was given to the new township instead of Franklin. There appears no record now earlier than 1772 for holding a town meeting. The following were serving as township officers in 1772-73: Clerk, Hendrick Van Dyke; assessor, Cornelius Ten Broeck; collector, Thomas Skillman; chairman for town committee, Joseph Stockton.

Villages and Hamlets—Forty-five years ago the villages included Harlingen, in the center of the township, and Rocky Hill, in the southeast corner of the township, which has a history at least as far back as 1701. Opposite the village of Rocky Hill is the place where General Washington had his headquarters in 1783 and where he prepared his

"Farewell Address." Blawenburg is another small village in the southwestern part of the township; is reached by railway from Skillman. Nothing of importance besides a store and a shop or two with an inn has flourished there. Other hamlets are Stoutsburg, partly in Mercer County, Plainville, and Bridgepoint.

The small settlement known as Rock Mills in the western portion of this township is now called Zion and has a postoffice.

Warren Township.

This township is situated in the east part of Somerset County and was formed by the act of March 5, 1806. This organization was for the original township before the taking off of North Plainfield in 1872. It comprises an area of 32 square miles. The surface is hilly, rough and much broken in places but contains several fertile valleys. The southeast portion, separating it from North Plainfield, runs along the summit of the First Mountain. The entire township is well watered. Through Washington Valley flows the east branch of Middlebrook, and other streams are numerous within the borders of the territory. The original tracts of land purchased here were as follows: The east portion of the William Penn tract lay in the northwest part of the town; east of the Penn tract and east of the Mordecai Brook, and south of Passaic River were then small lots of a few hundred acres only; a tier of lots between the First and Second Mountains were taken by Daniel Hollinshead March, 1727; also some by others.

The settlement here was made quite a while prior to the Revolution. Pioneer Jacob Manning, of Plainfield, born in 1799, in 1880 gave as his opinion that the earliest settlement in this township was effected near the Passaic River and in Washington Valley. Joseph and Henry Allen were among the first if not the first to locate here permanently. They came from England about 245 years ago. Henry settled on Long Island and Joseph came to Washington Valley, in Warren Township, then a wild wilderness. He settled on or near the spot where lived his great-grandson, William Allen, 76 years later. Other pioneers were George Brown, John W. Hand, the Cole family, Mulford Cory, Enos Mundy, the Coddington family, David French, James Marshall, and Isaac Moore. These represented a goodly number of the real pioneers.

Organization—Warren Township was legally organized by an act of the Legislature passed March 5, 1806. The first town meeting was held at the house of David Stewart, innkeeper, April 14, 1806, when Jacob Smalley was chosen moderator and Thomas Terrell clerk.

The population of this township in 1910 was 1,036; in 1915 it was given in the Federal census as 1,999, and the United States census in 1920 gives it as 1,083.

Industries—Farming has ever been the main industry, but at one time there were numerous sawmills. P. D. Baldwin manufactured large quantities of brush-blocks, white-wash brush handles, and pumps for ship water casks. Hoop poles were cut and shipped by the multiplied thousands and cord-wood and charcoal were both paying industries.

Villages and Hamlets—The township of Warren has had villages as follows: Warrenville, in the Washington Valley, 45 years ago, was the only postoffice point in the township, and had the only store, a school house and 20 houses. Near this place is the old copper mine, as well as indications of streaks of silver and gold. Another hamlet is Mount Bethel, where a Baptist Church dates from 1767. Not over a dozen or twenty houses were ever built there. There were shops and a couple of general stores. Union Village, near the east portion of the township, had one store, a couple of shops for blacksmithing and wagon repairs; a Methodist Church, supplied from New Providence. Other hamlets have been Smalleytown, Mount Tabor, and Coontown. After the Civil War period the place last named went down and soon it was little more than a country cross-roads, without any special business importance. Once a cider mill and distillery operated in the locality.

The Mt. Bethel Village in recent years was given a postoffice named "Gallia," French people having recently settled there. Now it has no postoffice and is again usually known as Mt. Bethel. A small Catholic mission church is now there, besides the Baptist Church.

North Plainfield Township.

In the extreme eastern part of Somerset County is North Plainfield Township. It was set off from Warren Township by act of the Legislature approved April 2, 1872. It is an oblong piece of territory eight miles in length by an average width of two miles. Its area is about 16 square miles. The surface is somewhat rough and broken, affording charming natural scenery. The western part of the township has the finest of farm lands, all of which have long years since been tilled and developed in excellent order by careful husbandmen's hands. Here for years have been produced crops of wheat, rye, potatoes, and vegetables generally.

At the Washington Valley quarries at North Plainfield is a fine quality of freestone; it is of a light gray or buff color. This quarry was first opened in 1864 by Wallace Vail, the first stone being taken out for use in building the (recent) First Baptist Church of Plainfield. The Netherwood Hotel and St. Mary's Catholic Church were also from these quarries.

The population of North Plainfield Township in 1910 was 886; in

1915 it was reported in the State census as being 985; and in the United States census of 1920 it was placed at 1,116. The borough of North Plainfield had been set off from the township in 1885. The borough of Watchung was set off in 1926. H. B. MacDonald was the first and is the present mayor.

Titles—The lower southern portion of the township, along Green Brook and below the base of the mountain, is composed of large tracts that extend southerly to the south branch of Green Brook.

The west tract, No. 56, was taken by Sir Ev. Cameron, May 24, 1690, "2000 acres at Blew Hills"; No. 39, to same, "1300 acres on south side of Bound Brook"; No. 10, Peter Sonmans, October 9, 1685, 2,500 acres, Green River; No. 34, J. and G. Alexander, June 15, 1686, "462 acres at Blew Hills"; No. 35, Robt. Fullerton, June 4, 1686, 300 acres; No. 38, James Cole, Sr., April 23, 1688, 125 acres.

On the top of First Mountain and along its crest is a tier of lots that are termed as behind the south tier of lots; 113, James Alexander, January 12, 1727, 116¾ acres, northwest corner of Lockiell's, 2,000 acres on Bound Brook; 94, to same, February 12, 1727, 118¾ acres, beginning at northeast corner of Sir Ev. Cameron's 2,000 acres at Blew Hills; 95, to same, and same date, 493 acres joining Peter Sonman's, Blew Hills; 114, to the same, January 12, 1727, 118¾ and 493⅘ acres, behind Sonmans'; 115, Elisha Smalley, March 17, 1736, 22 acres at Blew Hills, on Stony Brook; 139, Alexder and Dunstar, October 25, 1743, 1,633 acres, each one-half between the First and Second Mountain; 101, Joseph Jennings, December 28, 1727, four acres on the First Mountain, at the falls of Stony Brook.

Settlement—In the Green Brook Valley, extending from the western boundary of the township northeastward, was a succession of early landowners who had extensive farms, reaching across the plains from the brook to the First Mountain. Many of these occupied their lands before the War for Independence. The Vails were among the earliest to locate. John and Stephen, ancestors, came to Long Island at a very early date. These men both left a large number of descendants in these parts of New Jersey. The Vail fulling-mill was the first cloth-dressing establishment in all this section. It was owned together with a sawmill at Coontown by Samuel, who was a clothier. He also ran a carding mill which was greatly prized by the farmers who had to make their own cloth. Early residents included Enos and Nelson Runyon, David Boice, the Mannings, Woodens, Andrew Drake, the Vermeules, the Thorns, and Dr. Craig, one of the county's most eminent physicians. At a little later date came in the French family, the Stines, the Van Deventers, who arrived in 1829, and others about the same time. In the east

part of the township lived Henry Lines, a Quaker, noted as a great hunter. He survived until he had reached his ninetieth year. Another prominent family was that of Coddington. The biographies of many of these men will be seen in the biographical department of this work.

Civil Organization—North Plainfield Township having been set off from Warren by legislative act in 1872, the first town meeting was then held. The first clerk was William H. Van Winkle; assessor, Israel C. Coon; collector, Lewis W. Boice.

Villages and Hamlets—North Plainfield is one of the more modern boroughs of the county, and was incorporated out of North Plainfield Township in June, 1885. It is practically speaking a part of the city of Plainfield, though outside and adjoining its corporate limits on the northwest. It was first settled largely by the farming element and by New York City people who did business in the city but preferred the freedom of an outside-the-city place. Here one finds many beautiful mansions and well-kept grounds. In 1880 this place was still only a village with a population of 3,000 souls. In 1910 it had 6,117; in 1915, it was reported 6,037, and in 1920 the latest United States census gave it as 6,916 inhabitants.

The present churches of the borough are: Christian Missionary Alliance, Church of the Holy Cross, Faith Chapel, German Reformed, St. Joseph's Roman Catholic, Watchung Presbyterian, Wilson Memorial Chapel, Grace Methodist Episcopal Church and Temple of Sholom.

Lodge-going people of this borough usually speaking attend the lodges of Plainfield proper; there is, however, one order well represented here, the Improved Order of Red Men.

The public schools include the High School, Somerset School, Harrison Avenue School, and the Watchung Avenue School.

This borough is entirely separate from that of Plainfield, and its government has ever been fully abreast with other municipalities in this county. Its present (1927) borough officers include these: Mayor, Alexander Milne; recorder, Grover Kipsey; attorney, Ralph Smalley; engineer, Charles H. Firstbrook; physician, Dr. L. D. Henn; building inspector, James C. Walker; clerk, Fred A. Martin; assessor, J. H. Cooley; collector and treasurer, Julius J. Stahl; overseer of the poor, Mrs. Blair; street superintendent, John W. Barrett; chief of police, George Weiss; chief of the fire department, Harry Schuck; health officer, James L. Ollif.

Washington's Rock and Headquarters—This is the principal historic spot within the township. The rock is situated on the First Mountain, a little west of the middle of the township, at an elevation of 511 feet above sea-level. It commands a view of one of the most interesting, well-defined

and beautiful landscapes of the world. From this rock the immortal General Washington was enabled to watch the movements of the British Fleet in Raritan Bay, as well as the land forces under Howe and Lord Sterling, and thus thwarted the purposes of the enemy. The cornerstone for a befitting monument to the memory of the great commander was laid on this spot July 4, 1867, by what was styled the "Washington Monument and Historical Association." The "Rock" and 10 acres of adjoining land were purchased about 1911 by Charles W. McCutchen, of North Plainfield, to be held for future patriotic uses, and soon after Continental Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, of Plainfield, raised $3,000 and erected a memorial upon it, consisting of a stone cairn and a high flagstaff and other improvements. In 1913 the Legislature appropriated $5,000 for purchase of the property, whereupon Mr. McCutchen presented a free deed to the State, which took charge of it through a commission that still exists. The State enlarged the ground to 97 acres and erected a lodge, which the Daughters of the American Revolution furnished.

In what is at present within the borough limits of North Plainfield was a Washington camp ground occupied by a post of Washington's army from December, 1777, until June, 1778. Washington had headquarters there for a brief period in the house of Cornelius Vermeule, a member of the Provincial Congress. The house was destroyed a few years ago by Jeremiah R. Vandeventer, who constructed a new building on the same site.

HENDRICK FISHER'S HOUSE—BOUND BROOK

MIDDLEBROOK HOTEL—REVOLUTIONARY HEADQUARTERS FOR OFFICERS

CHAPTER V.

BOUND BROOK BOROUGH.

Bound Brook Borough, located within Bridgewater Township, Somerset County, was but a straggling village from its earliest existence until after 1834 and 1835. It is the oldest village, not only in the township, but also in the entire county. The brook east of the village was the boundary line of lands granted to the people who settled Amboy and its vicinity. The name "Bound Brook" occurs as early as 1660, hence it came to be accepted for the locality. For many years settlements on both sides of the river were known by this name, the village of Bloomingdale bearing the name South Bound Brook. Early in the nineteenth century what was styled the "Swift-sure" stage line passed through this place, leaving Newark at 6 A. M., passing through Elizabeth, Bound Brook, Somerville and Brunswick, and reaching Philadelphia the next evening. The opening of the Delaware Canal in 1836 gave a new impetus to Bound Brook, which was greatly increased by the construction of the Central Railroad to the place in 1839. Boats commenced to run from New Brunswick to Bound Brook in 1836.

A postoffice was established about 1803, with Joseph Mollison as the first postmaster. He was succeeded by John H. Voorhees, I. S. Tucker, Jeremiah R. Field, Hiram Bush, Benjamin F. Littell, Wesley H. Alpaugh, William B. R. Mason, John G. Smith, William B. R. Mason again, Joseph V. D. Field, David Hastings.

A hotel was kept here by Peter Harpending before the Revolutionary War and was known in later years as the Frelinghuysen House; one at Middlebrook in 1798, by John Van Duyn*; in 1802 by Dr. Ten Eyck. William Harris built the Middlebrook House in 1815. Bound Brook Hotel was erected on the site of George Cossart's house of later years; he was one of the three who purchased, in 1700, the tract where the borough now stands.

Queen's Bridge was ordered constructed by the Legislature and completed in 1731. The next bridge of the place was constructed in 1875 at a cost of $75,000.

In 1880 this borough contained a population of about 1,000; in 1910 it was 3,970; in 1915 it was placed by the State census as 5,192 and the United States census of 1920 gave it at 5,906. The government report for 1880 said Bound Brook contained four churches, a hotel, postoffice, a

*The Middlebrook Hotel has been given up as a hotel within the last three years. This house is famous as the meeting place of officers and soldiers in the Revolution, and still bears on its low ceilings marks of cuts made by British bayonets. The original road from Raritan to New Brunswick ran past the hotel.

newspaper office, depots of the Central and Easton and Amboy railroads, with other business interests.

The present borough officers of Bound Brook are as follows: Mayor, Charles H. Fetterly; collector and treasurer, Gaius Hoffman; clerk, Everest Belli; assessor, John P. Kohler; recorder, C. Van Dorn; overseer of the poor, Mrs. Josephine L. Cody; board engineer, John Hopkins; chief of police, William F. Nash; chief of fire department, William Hub.

The following clubs and societies exist in the borough at present: The Rotary Club, Middlebrook Country Club, the Evergreen Episcopal Home for the Aged, Bound Brook Welfare Society, Community Welfare Society, American Legion, Hibernians, Elks, Catholic Daughters, Daughters of the British Empire, Masonic bodies, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Junior Order of United American Mechanics, Knights of Columbus, Knights of Pythias, Daughters of the American Revolution, Patriotic Order of America, Patriotic Order Sons of America, Royal Arcanum, White Eagle Organization, and several labor societies.

The churches of Bound Brook are the Congregational, Methodist, Presbyterian, formed in 1725, St. John's German Lutheran, St. Joseph's Catholic, St. Mary's Polish Roman Catholic and St. Paul's Episcopal.

Memorial Library—This library was originally established in April, 1897, by the Women's Literary Club of Bound Brook and called "Bound Brook Library and Reading Room." In 1912 it was turned over to the town as a free public library. On December 28, 1924, the present building was dedicated as a War Memorial and it is in every way modern in its appointment. The "stacks" contain over 10,000 volumes. The first librarian was Miss Dean; the present librarian is Roberta M. Doxsel.

The Chamber of Commerce in Bound Brook was organized in 1925 and succeeded the old Board of Trade organization. It now works for the good of Bound Brook, South Bound Brook and Middlesex boroughs. The present officers are: President, Charles H. Fetterly; first vice-president, S. L. Gottlieb; second vice-president, Thomas D. Van Sycle; third vice-president, Martin J. Cook; secretary, Edward J. Bowlby; treasurer, Fred L. Collins.

The railroad lines of Bound Brook are the Central Railroad of New Jersey (over which operate the Philadelphia & Reading and the Baltimore & Ohio), and the Lehigh Valley.

The industries here represented are as follows: Commercial Acetylene Supply Company; American Asphalt Company; awnings and tents; Bound Brook Oilless Bearing Company; Calco Chemical Company; King Chemical Company; B. Geller & Company, cloth manufactory; Republic Fire Proofing Company, three paint manufactories; tanks, by T. P. Carl-

FORMER PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF BOUND BROOK
(Erected in 1829 on Site of Building of 1760. Destroyed in Fire of 1896)

Courtesy of the Somerset County Historical Quarterly

son; Tiling, the American Cement Company; Bound Brook Water Company.

Daughters of the American Revolution—In 1890, a chapter of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution was organized. Three years later, acting under her commission from Mrs. Benjamin Harrison, the first President-General, Mrs. John Olendorf organized Camp Middlebrook Chapter of Bound Brook, at a meeting held at her home October 11, 1893. Mrs. William W. Shippen, the first State Regent of New Jersey, was present at this meeting and the 14 charter members were: Mrs. Elizabeth Herbert Olendorf, Miss Emma Sidney Herbert, Mrs. Anna L. Voorhees, Mrs. Rachel Manning Mason, Mrs. Carrie B. Dunham, Mrs. Mary Dora McNabb, Mrs. Cornelia C. Hamilton; Miss Mary Beall Hamilton, Mrs. S. E. F. Stryker, Mrs. Elizabeth Mettlar, Mrs. Sarah Van A. Van Nostrand, Mrs. Mary A. Taylor, Mrs. M. D. DeMott, Mrs. Rebecca T. La Monte. The Mrs. Nostrand above named was a real daughter. She passed from earth's circles in December, 1893, aged 105 years.

The following have served as regents of Camp Middlebrook Chapter: Mrs. John Olendorf, appointed in 1893; Mrs. Cornelia Hamilton, 1895; Mrs. John Olendorf, 1896; Mrs. W. H. Dunham, 1898; Mrs. W. J. Taylor, 1900; Mrs. E. C. Wise, 1904; Mrs. W. H. Dunham, 1906; Mrs. W. B. R. Mason, 1908; Mrs. C. W. Thomas, 1909; Mrs. W. E. Rogers, 1910; Miss A. C. Todd, 1913; Mrs. G. W. Yeandle, 1918, followed by Mrs. W. W. Smalley, and she in turn by Mrs. Judson V. Cain. In educational, patriotic work, and war relief, this chapter has wrought a good work from its inception to the present date, while in the matter of organizing Red Cross chapters in the county their accomplishments were notable.

"Flag Resolutions" have been placed in the schools of Bound Brook, Plainfield and Somerville. In the Bound Brook schools framed pictures and framed copies of the Declaration of Independence have been hung. Markers have been placed on graves of Revolutionary soldiers, and concrete markers, bearing suitable inscriptions on bronze plates, have been placed at Finderne, Millstone, and Griggstown to mark a part of Washington's route from Princeton to Morristown. This chapter bought Liberty Bonds, subscribed to the Belgian Relief Fund, gave the full quota asked for the endowment of two beds in the American Base Hospital in France, besides contributing liberally wherever help was needed, as they had done before the World War, in the War with Spain. From the beginning gold spoons have been given to the first baby born to a mother after she has become a member of the chapter. Up to 1918 there had been 15 gold spoons claimed under this rule.

The 1925-26 officers of Camp Middlebrook Chapter were: Regent, Mrs. Judson V. Cain; first vice-president, Mrs. George T. Moody; second vice-president, Miss Edith H. Brokaw; recording secretary, Mrs. P. A. Thompson; treasurer, Mrs. J. H. McMurray; registrar, Mrs. J. H. Merritt; librarian, Mrs. G. M. Green; historian, Mrs. George Howard; chaplain, Miss M. E. S. Herbert.

South Bound Brook Borough.

This place was incorporated in June, 1907, and its present municipal officers are: Mayor, George M. Baldwin, clerk, Thomas L. Walters; counsel, G. F. Kipsey; collector, E. J. McLaughlin; assessor, William J. Ayers; engineer, H. C. Van Emburgh. The council is as follows: Peter Koehler, president; George C. Somers, C. A. Zimmerman, William Wilson, Arthur S. Derling, Arthur L. Brower.

There are no important industries, other than an extensive rubberoid factory making a superior roofing material. There is one graded public school; a Dutch Reformed and two colored churches, Episcopal and Methodist Episcopal. The present population is not far from 1,400.

COL. PHILIP VAN HORNE'S REVOLUTIONARY HOUSE AT MIDDLEBROOK

Courtesy of the Somerset County Historical Quarterly

"THE BATTERY," BOUND BROOK

(Here General Benjamin Lincoln had his headquarters and here, April 13, 1777, was suddenly confronted with troops of Lord Cornwallis to the number of 4,000, engaging with them in the Battle of Bound Brook. On this site was erected the building of the Bolmer Motor Car Company)

Courtesy of the Somerset County Historical Quarterly

CHAPTER VI.

BANKS AND BANKING.

Among the chief factors in any intelligent, progressive community is the commercial bank, of which Somerset County has its full share. The object of this chapter is not to go into detail and give a large array of facts, figures and wearisome statistics, but rather to give what the average reader will be interested in knowing. The various banking institutions of the county here appear in about the order in which they have been organized.

The Somerset County Bank was incorporated in 1848 with a capital of $100,000, and opened for business October 10, of that year. Its first officers were: Joshua Doughty, president; William G. Steele, cashier; Philemon Dunn, Aaron Longstreet, John Steele, William Van Nest, Samuel S. Hartwell, Tunis Huff, James Castner, Albert Cammann, A. W. Dunham and Rynier Veghte, directors. It went out of business in the early "nineties"—about 1891.

The First National Bank of Somerville was incorporated March 21, 1864, with officers as follows: A. D. Hope, president; John W. Taylor, cashier. The first banking house was on the first floor of the "Ten Eyck House," where they remained until they built for themselves on the north side of Main Street in 1874. The institution was changed from a National Bank to the Somerville Trust Company in 1916, and commenced business March 1, 1917. The company now operates under a capital of $200,000; surplus, $300,000; undivided profits, $172,520. The present officers are: John G. Gaston, president; John A. Maxwell, John F. Reger, vice-presidents; David T. Lane, secretary-treasurer. William H. Taylor is chairman of the Board. This company had deposits amounting to $4,781,028 on December 31, 1926. On the same date their resources and liabilities were $5,559,529. The present board of directors is as follows: John S. Amerman, John G. Gaston, John J. Kline, Louis V. Ludlow, C. D. McMurtry, John A. Maxwell, John F. Reger, William H. Taylor, and Henry B. Van Nuys. The present banking house was erected in 1890 and stands on the corner of Main and Maple streets. It is an attractive structure, which was remodeled in 1924 to its present condition.

The Raritan Savings Bank was established in 1869 as follows: Andrew J. Farrand, president; George Y. Ford, treasurer; Peter V. Staats, Andrew J. Farrand, David P. Kinyon, Jeremiah Whitenack, J. F. Edwards, and La Rue Vredenburgh were included in the long list of managers. By 1880 the deposits had reached $70,000. The accounts

were kept at the First National Bank in Somerville, while the business office was kept at the John V. Davis drug store in Raritan. The present officers and managers are as follows: President, David J. Smith; secretary and treasurer, E. B. Allen; managers, D. J. Smith, E. B. Allen, H. K. Gaston, A. A. Amerman, E. J. Shaughnessy, J. H. Wyckoff, Thomas Brown, C. L. Voorhees and Frank L. Cleary. The December 31, 1926 public statement has these items: Bonds secured by first mortgages, $659,835; all resources and liabilities, $1,124,247; cash on hand in bank, $106,192; due depositors, $971,187; surplus, $153,000.

Somerville Savings Bank—This institution (first styled the Dime Savings Bank) was organized May 24, 1871, and its present location is at the corner of South Street and Division. The original managers and founders were: Nelson Young, Alvah A. Clark, Edward C. Schott, John W. Taylor, William Ross, Jr., John I. Conkling, Culver Barcalow, Edward Loomis, and Samuel W. Davenport. The years have come and gone and with them many changes have been wrought in banking circles in this borough, including this bank. On April 18, 1925, it opened its present enlarged and perfected modern banking house, a credit to the county. At first it was housed in the old First National Bank building. In 1898 the present structure was erected, but in 1924-25 was renovated and enlarged to its present imposing condition. The bank began business in August, 1871, and the first year showed 102 accounts had been opened. Total deposits then were $6,795 and investments were $5,100. Today, the bank's securities include $582,695 invested in bonds and $442,135 in first mortgages. An account may here be opened for one dollar and investments are only made on "gilt-edged" security. The January, 1927, statement shows these figures: Resources and liabilities, $1,380,684; bonds and mortgages, $696,510; bonds, $595,880. The present officers and managers are as follows: Lewis A. Thompson, president; Nelson Y. Dungan, vice-president; Harlan C. Wagner, secretary and treasurer; Anna V. Huff, assistant secretary and treasurer; John F. Reger, council. Managers, L. A. Thompson, N. Y. Dungan, C. H. Bateman, J. F. Reger, C. D. McMurtry, A. A. Reger, L. P. Gaston, H. C. Wagner, W. A. Apgar.

The First National Bank of Bound Brook was organized May 1, 1888, and was the first national bank established in Somerset County that is still in operation. It was organized by George N. La Monte, R. H. Brokaw, W. B. R. Mason. Mr. La Monte was the first president and R. H. Brokaw, cashier. The officers today are: George M. La Monte, president; Samuel H. Miller, vice-president; C. R. P. Fisher, M. D., vice-president; Henry G. Herbert, vice-president; W. Sargeant Nixon, cashier and trust officer. The first capital was $50.000; present capital, $100,000; surplus, $281,200; value of building, $75,000, the same belonging to the

bank. The December 31, 1926, public statement shows resources and liabilities, $4,357,692; deposits, $3,964,339. The bank is a member of the Federal Reserve System and is United States depository, State depository, county depository, and borough depository.

Bound Brook Trust Company—This institution was organized at the borough of Bound Brook, June 1, 1916, with a capital of $100,000, under which it operates today. The organizers were: President, William H. Whiting; vice-presidents, Ralph M. Ward and C. C. Rawlings; secretary and treasurer, Richard H. Brokaw. The trust department of this institution has resources amounting to nearly $250,000. The last December's report in public statement form gives these figures: Resources and liabilities, $1,933,028; capital, $100,000; surplus, $75,000; deposits, $1,673,571; cash in vaults and due from other banks, $121,977; high grade bonds, $562,388. Present officers: President, William H. Whiting; vice-presidents, Loren N. Wood, R. H. Brokaw and William Schure; Fred I. Collins, secretary and treasurer.

The Peapack-Gladstone Trust Company was organized by residents of the borough in September, 1921. The original officers were Ellis Tiger, president; W. D. Van Derbeek, E. C. Willets, vice-presidents; R. P. Williamson, cashier. Present officers are: Ellis Tiger, president; Alvah M. Alpaugh, secretary and treasurer; William D. Van Derbeek and George R. Layton, vice-presidents. The original capital was $30,000; present capital, $100,000; surplus $20,000. The December 31, 1926, statement shows resources and liabilities amounting to $647,628; deposits, $513,661; capital stock, $100,000; surplus and undivided profits, $30,000. This bank is situated in the Gladstone section of the borough of Peapack-Gladstone, New Jersey.

The Bernardsville National Bank, "the million dollar bank of the Somerset Hills," was established September 28, 1903, by E. C. Battaille and R. F. Randolph. The first officers were: M. F. Ellis, president; Russell F. Randolph, vice-president; E. L. Kitchell, cashier. The bank started on a capital of $30,000, but now has $75,000, with a surplus of $75,000. On January 1, 1927 their public statement shows resources and liabilities amounting to $1,863,592; undivided profits, $16,000; savings deposits, $1,096,032; checking deposits, $553,281. The bank was started in a building 20 feet square, September 28, 1903; its paid up capital was $15,280, and its deposits on opening day were $7,817. Having outgrown its quarters in 1912, a new modern bank building was commenced on the corner of Mine Brook and Claremont roads and moved into April 28, 1913. The new building is carried on the books at a value of $29,000. During the night of April 12, 1905, burglars made an attempt to break into the safe; the front doors were blown off, but the sound of the

explosion awakened Dr. Josiah Meigh, who aroused others. They came to the scene only to find the building filled with smoke, burglars tools scattered over the floor, but the burglars gone. There was no financial loss to the bank save the repairs and paying a night watchman while it was being restored to a condition of safety. The present officers are: Charles L. Roberts, president; Luther Childs, vice-president; Russell F. Randolph, vice-president; Chester C. Brown, cashier; Ernest H. Ammermann, assistant cashier. Through the leadership of this bank more World War bonds were sold in Bernardsville than any other place of its size in the State. The present officers and directors are all men of honor and have the confidence of the entire community, which is proud of so fine and safe a banking house.

Manville National Bank—This bank was organized June 10, 1926, by citizens of Manville, New Jersey. The first officers were: Frank W. Remsen, president; vice-presidents, Nathan Weiss, Edward F. Meyer and William Greasheimer. The first capital was $50,000; present capital the same; present surplus, $25,000. At close of business December 31, 1926, the resources and liabilities were $179,311, with deposits of $104,311.

The Second National Bank of Somerville was organized in February, 1894. It now has resources and liabilities amounting to $3,927,491. Its capital is $100,000 and its surplus the same amount. The December 31, 1926, public statement shows: Capital, $100,000; surplus, $100,000; undivided profits, $74,682.44; circulating notes outstanding, $24,500; deposits, $3,628,308.79; reserves (with Federal Reserve Bank), $154,034.61; (Cash in vault and in banks), $371,028.24. The bank's present officers are: Charles L. Voorhees, president; Charles Schwed, vice-president; Oliver G. Allen, cashier; C. L. Van Cleef, assistant cashier. The directors are as follows: Charles Schwed, David J. Smith, Thomas H. Flynn, Charles L. Voorhees, James Q. Ten Eyck, D. H. Beekman, Henry P. Wyckoff, William R. Epps, Jr., O. G. Allen. The massive, modern banking house of the Second National is on Main Street, and at this time (1927) is being remodeled and enlarged in its capacity to make it more modern and better suited for the heavily increasing business.

Raritan State Bank is one of the youngest in this county. It was chartered in September, 1926, and opened for business December 1, 1926. Its capital is $50,000, with a paid-in surplus of $20,000. Its first and present officers are as follows: President, Frank Gallagher; first vice-president, Herbert Van Pelt; second vice-president, Thomas P. Cady; cashier, Walter L. Darrell. The board of directors is: Abram Amerman, John Bayus, Thomas P. Cady, Walter L. Darrell, George W. Field,

Hon. Joseph S. Frelinghuysen, Frank Gallagher, William J. Kirby, Charles M. Mattoe, Michael Ruggieri, Andrew Sabol, Anton Schieferstein, Herbert Van Pelt. The bank occupies a new building erected in 1926 especially for its business; it is leased from the owners. It is located on the corner of Somerset and Anderson streets. It is the first commercial bank of Raritan, the other being a savings bank only.

Building and Loan Associations—These are the present building and loan corporations within Somerset County: Bernardsville, incorporated 1920; Bound Brook, of Bound Brook, 1887; Middlesex, of Bound Brook, 1923; Hillsboro, of Manville, 1920; North Plainfield, of North Plainfield, 1920; Citizens', of Somerville, 1890; People's of Somerville, 1887; Raritan, of Raritan, 1917. The total assets and liabilities are as follows, as per recent State reports: Bernardsville, $206,720; Bound Brook, $992,374; Middlebrook, $85,751; Hillsboro, $42,698; North Plainfield, $76,306; Citizens', $598,593; People's, $494,777; Raritan, $163,612. Total in county, $2,660,831.

CHAPTER VII.

THE PRESS OF THE COUNTY.

The "Somerset Messenger"—It was once supposed to have been made positively certain that the "Messenger" was the first in line from what was called the "Political Intelligencer." But more recent research has brought forth facts to the contrary, as will be seen by an article in the "Somerset County Historical Quarterly" of January, 1919, which says:

> John C. Kelley at Somerville, started a paper which he called the "New Jersey Intelligencer"; this may have been in 1814 or 1815. He probably sold it to Mr. Gore. Mr. Gore either changed its name to the "Somerset County Advertiser" or he started the latter independently. In October, 1823, Mr. Gore began to print the "Somerville Messenger, and Somerset County Advertiser." Whether there was any break in the years between about 1814 and 1823 we do not now know. About 1828 the subtitle "Somerset County Advertiser" probably disappeared. Just when "Somerville" was changed to "Somerset" does not appear. There being no earlier files of the above-named newspapers in existence, it may be further or more exact facts can never be known.

Mr. Gore died in November, 1837, and his partner, Thomas Allison, continued the work until 1851, when he was appointed Secretary of State and removed to Trenton. Alexander E. Donaldson then took the property over and conducted it until 1862, when he took command of the 13th Regiment of New Jersey Volunteers, as colonel, when Orson Cone purchased the paper, and from then on was variously handled. In 1871 it was owned by C. E. Godley, in 1872 and 1873 by Charles Honeyman, and in 1874 by J. H. Schenck. In 1881 it passed to the hands of John Henry Mattison, who ran it fully twenty years, then retired. The next man at the helm was Russell H. Osgoodby, who, in attempting to expand too much, lost his plant. In 1910 and 1911 the paper was changed to a semi-weekly for a few months, but to no profit. Again it was issued as a "Daily Messenger," only to fail as such. Mr. Osgoodby had to give up and John L. Anderson took the editorial duties for a brief season. Late in 1911, James B. Varley, who had been with the "Messenger" several years, purchased the paper and continued to run it until June, 1922, when the property was sold to Ralph S. Young, of Raritan, and James B. Gorman, two former employees, and G. Wallace Conover, late of the "Daily Home News" of New Brunswick. The latter has the editorial and business management, while the mechanical department is under the other two partners. Besides the newspaper this office does a large amount of fine job work.

The "Unionist-Gazette"—What is now the "Unionist-Gazette" was once the two publications known as the "Somerset Unionist" and the "Somerset Gazette." The "Somerset Unionist" succeeded both the "Somerset Whig" and the "Somerset County News," which were consolidated March 5, 1863; Volume I, of the "Unionist" bears the latter date. Colonel A. D. Hope, Samuel W. Davenport and Culver Barcalow were prime movers in the establishment of the new publication, as the word "Whig" had outgrown its usefulness in politics. The publisher was Daniel Porter, and the editor Edward F. Stewart. Hence it came about that the "Unionist" came to be the leading Republican organ during the Civil War period. Mr. Stewart continued editor until 1866, then resigned and moved to Easton, Pennsylvania. Mr. Porter then took editorial charge of the paper and was publisher for sixteen years and editor almost thirteen years, dying in March, 1879, when his son, Edward B. Porter, succeeded him as publisher and Dr. Joseph H. Wilson as editor. In 1871 Daniel Porter was appointed postmaster, which position he held at the date of his death. He was secretary of the County Sunday School Association, and once president of the New Jersey State Editorial Association. In May, 1882, the "Somerset Unionist" was consolidated with the "Somerset Gazette," since which it has been known as the "Unionist-Gazette." The present owner is the Unionist-Gazette Association, of which the officers are as follows Lewis A. Thompson, president; W. H. Long, secretary, and C. H. Bateman, treasurer and manager. This plant is a large printer of books and magazines.

"The Somerset Gazette"—In 1880 it was written of this newspaper that it was an eight-page weekly Republican paper, published in Association Hall, Somerville, and that it was originally the "Plainfield Gazette," located in Plainfield, over the Somerset County border line. Its well cared for file shows it was established and its first number issued December 21, 1848, by William M. Drake & Son, proprietors. The paper was well printed and carefully edited, excepting its editorial matter along the line of religion. Mr. Drake was a skeptic, and his writings were not tolerated in this section, so when he had a good chance to sell he accepted the offer and retired. He was a strong anti-slavery man and wrote telling arguments against slavery, yet he was a Democrat in all other particulars. Following Mr. Drake came Uzal M. Osborn who conducted the "Gazette" from July, 1851, to September, 1851, less than two months, but he became financially involved, and the paper went back to William Drake, Jr., of the first firm of Drake & Son, who continued until October, 1852, when Enos W. Runyon, of Plainfield, purchased the property. He was also a lawyer and continued to run the paper five years. Luther Martin purchased it in April, 1857. He sold

in 1859 to Charles J. Wilson, of Somerville, a practical printer. The last named changed the name of the paper to the "Somerset and Union Gazette." Union County had been formed recently, and he desired to extend its circulation more into Somerset, but continued to publish at Plainfield.

In March, 1864, the paper fell into the hands of David K. Milliken, of Somerville, by whom it was removed to Somerville. The new owner was a practical printer and one of the publishers of the "Somerset County News." As to whether it had been leased or purchased by Mr. Milliken there seems a question, however, the original owner, Mr. Wilson, again obtained possession of the plant in May, 1867. He changed the name to the "Somerset Weekly Gazette." It was still neutral in politics, leaning well to Democracy. It was not long before the word "Weekly" was dropped from its heading, leaving the title "Somerset Gazette."

On January 1, 1876, A. Van Doren Honeyman purchased the office and continued to publish the paper as well as edit it, until it was consolidated with the "Unionist" May 4, 1882, after which it was published by the "Unionist-Gazette Association," Mr. Honeyman owning the majority of the stock. Mr. Honeyman enlarged the paper to eight columns, size 28 by 42 inches, in its first issue under his charge. Although he was a Republican, he continued to conduct his paper as independent. In July, 1876, Mr. Honeyman associated with him John E. Rowe, of the "Newark Daily Advertiser," the firm being Honeyman & Rowe until January, 1879, when the relations were dissolved by mutual consent. In July, 1876, steam power and new, improved presses were added and large job work attended the undertaking of the publication. In April, 1877, the form and size of the paper was changed to a quarto of sixteen pages, pasted and trimmed—the only paper in the State thus put out. From November, 1877, to January, 1878, it was issued as a semi-weekly of eight pages, but the reader preferred the old style, so it was changed back to a weekly. In 1880 it was changed to an eight page, 30 by 44 inches. From May to December, 1877, it had a "Law Supplement" of four pages, which later developed into "The New Jersey Law Journal," a monthly magazine. After October, 1878, the paper became thoroughly Republican, but treated all sides with fairness. When the Unionist-Gazette Association was formed in 1882, Mr. Honeyman owned a majority of the stock and exclusively edited the newspaper until April 1, 1891, when he transferred his stock to Messrs. Bateman and Robins, newspaper men from Trenton, who took charge, and from that date until now the paper has been edited by Charles H. Bateman. Mr. Robins withdrew and is now deceased. Mr. Honeyman sold in order to purchase the "Trenton Daily Times."

The "Somerset Democrat"—This is a weekly published on Friday, in Somerville, by the Somerville Publishing Company, whose plant is located at No. 16 Union Street. The business is owned and conducted solely by Carlton P. Hoagland, trading as the Somerville Publishing Company. In addition to publishing the "Somerset Democrat" this concern does a general line of printing, particularly book work, and secures much of its business from out-of-town concerns. The present volumes are from this press.

The business was established by D. N. Messler, now a local realtor, and the first issue of the "Somerset Democrat" was dated June 8, 1888, published in a small plant set up in part of the original brick building now owned and occupied by the Cott-A-Lap Company, located at West Main Street and Doughty Avenue. The first issue contained but four pages five columns wide and twenty inches deep. Five years later the business was removed to No. 99 West Main Street, the present William Oberbrunner building, and occupied the basement as a press room with a composing room on the second floor. At that time Mr. Messler published "The Royal Craftsman" and "The Jersey Knight," fraternal organization papers, in addition to the "Somerset Democrat."

In 1892 the business was incorporated, assuming the name "Somerville Publishing Company," with Mr. Messler as manager, and their operations were continued under this arrangement until 1904, when the late Edwin M. Wight purchased sole interest and conducted the business until his death in December, 1914. In 1905 Mr. Messler resigned and Carlton P. Hoagland succeeded him as manager, continuing as such until February, 1915, when he purchased the business and equipment of the estate of Edwin M. Wight. Under the management and ownership of Mr. Hoagland the business was expanded to such an extent that it became necessary to install additional machinery, and it finally outgrew its quarters. To provide the facilities necessary, a lot was purchased at 16 Union Street, and on it a modern fireproof brick buiding was erected. This new building, completed and occupied in September, 1922, is 124 feet deep by 34 feet frontage, with two floors and roof of reinforced concrete, and is considered a model in construction and arrangement of machinery. In the basement is housed the press equipment, bindery and stock rooms, and on the upper floor the business offices, library, proof room and composing rooms. All departments of the business have grown considerably during recent years, and from a small four-page publication the "Somerset Democrat" has developed in size to a twelve-page, seven column newspaper, containing up-to-the-minute news matter and circulating widely throughout Somerville and Somerset County.

"The State Centre-Record" of Bound Brook comes through this genealogy in journalism: "The Bound Brook Democrat" was established by C. J. Wilson and Walter Reiss and the name was changed to "State Centre." The "Record" was established in 1899 and consolidated with the "State Centre" in 1901. The founder of the "Record" was D. D. Clark, Jr. The changes of owners have been as follows: C. J. Wilson, Walter Reiss, Nat Wilson, A. L. Wilson and D. D. Clark. The last named is present owner and publisher of the "State Centre-Record." He has been in charge since 1901. Politically, the paper is Democratic. In size and form it is an eight-page paper, size of pages 15¾ by 21¾ inches.

"The Bernardsville News" was established in February, 1892, by John Wells, and its owners have been besides the founder, H. G. Rowell, L. R. and H. M. Trumbull (partnership), under title of Recorder Publishing, Inc. It is now published each week on Thursday, at the subscription rate of $2.50 per year. The printing office is owned by the president of the company individually. Politically, this paper is independent. It is printed from a Campbell book and job cylinder press. In all that is expected of a local newspaper in a small place the "News" meets the requirements.

"The Chronicle" was first published at Whitehouse Station, Hunterdon County, in 1868, as "The Family Casket." It was removed to Bound Brook in 1878, but, after a few months, the name was changed to "The Chronicle," and in 1884 it was sold by its publisher, Andrew J. Shampanore, to William B. R. Mason, who still owns, publishes and edits it.

"The Peapack Exponent" was established in 1900 as an independent paper, issued each Thursday. It is printed at Whitehouse Station but published at Peapack.

Newspaper Publications of the Past—In 1880 the supervising editor of this work prepared a list of newspapers and magazines which had existed in this county, but were then defunct. From this article we glean these facts:

The "Somerset Whig" was established in 1834 by Baldwin & Hassey. After numerous owners, finally, in 1863, this paper consolidated with the "Somerset News" and a new paper was started called the "Somerset Unionist."

"The Literary Gem," printed by S. H. Baldwin at the Whig office, is one of the earliest stars of journalism in the county. It first appeared in 1840, with Lewis W. Payne & Company as publishers; it suspended about 1845.

"The Somerset County News" was published from 1859 to 1863, at Somerville. David K. Milliken was the publisher. Politically it was neutral, although it supported Douglas for President. It was stated to be devoted to "Morality, Education, Amusements, Agriculture, Domestic and Foreign News, Independent of Party or Sect." In 1863 this paper merged with the "Somerset Whig" and the name was changed to the "Somerset Unionist."

The "Millstone Mirror" was published from April, 1861, to March, 1864, by John R. Heddon; terms $2.50 per year. It closed for lack of support.

The "Bound Brook Argus" was the first newspaper venture in Bound Brook. It existed about six months in 1870, with Noah Clapp as proprietor. Mr. Clapp died in 1881.

"The Rock" started at Dunellen and was first called "The Dunellen Rock" in 1877, but removed to Bound Brook in 1878. Charles E. MacGeachy, once a humorist, was its editor and publisher. He wrote for the "Danbury News" at one time. For a time it was quite popular; it caricatured prominent men in the county, representing them in cartoons. It was discontinued in February, 1879.

"Our Home," a local magazine of forty-eight pages, issued monthly, was published in Somerville during 1873 by Cornell & Honeyman, and edited by A. V. D. Honeyman. It presented an attractive appearance and contained nothing but original articles. Only the fact that it was not financially sustained caused the cessation of its publication at the expiration of its first year. Many of its articles were historical, written by local clergymen and others, the field embraced by them being Somerset and Hunterdon counties, within which its circulation (600 copies) was confined. Many important data are drawn from it in this present history. Its subscription price was two dollars per annum, and it was printed at the office of the "Daily Advertiser," Newark.

The "Christian Standard," a Sabbath School organ, was first issued at Mount Holly, New Jersey, by Rev. Randall Hoes; it was published by Honeyman & Rowe at the "Somerset Gazette" office from 1877 to 1878. Six thousand copies were issued and circulated monthly.

"Flowers Family Magazine" was begun in 1878 by William P. Flowers, of Somerville, but later moved to Trenton. In 1880 it was removed to Philadelphia. It was also printed at the "Gazette" office.

"The Pastoral," a small quarterly paper of the Reformed Church at Peapack, by Rev. Anderson, appeared in 1875 and lived for a number of years.

Historian Snell, in his 1881 history of this county, page 610, refers to a small newspaper published in Somerset County, as follows: "'The

Comet' was the title of a very small paper, about nine by twelve inches, issued for a few months at North Branch, in 1855, by Thomas Bartow, now a printer in New York City."

The Proceedings of the New Jersey Historical Society adds to the above a paragraph throwing much more light on the "Comet," hence it is here inserted:

The writer of that paragraph (in 1881), it is clear, had not seen a copy of "The Comet," or, at least, no file of it. We have now before us 22 numbers of this newspaper, which was, in fact, a miniature—a Tom Thumb among newspapers. Evidently it began to be published some time in 1854, when it was issued every two weeks. The first copy before us is dated February 16, 1855, and is No. 6 of volume 2. About June 25, 1856, its title was changed to "The Weekly Comet," the second issue of which, as a weekly newspaper, is dated July 1, 1856. The publication price was 75 cents per year, or two cents per copy. It carried some columns of local advertisements, a colume of news from New York City, a little editorial and selected reading. The last of these numbers at hand is "No. 51, Sept. 24, 1856." How much longer the publication continued we have now no means of knowing. In this "No. 56" is an editorial on "Is Fremont a Catholic?" which is a reminder that seventy years ago religious issues were often intermingled with politics, just as in these latter days. Fremont was then in the race for President and "The Comet" was on his side, predicting 5,000 majority in New Jersey for "Fremont and Dayton." Yet Buchanan carried the State by 18,605 plurality.

The "Somerset County Historical Quarterly" was also published in Somerville from 1912 to 1918, when it ceased to exist.

"The Valkyrie," a high school publication, was established in 1902, with William S. Woodruff as the first editor. It is still published as "The Valkyrie News."

JACOBUS VAN DER VEER HOUSE (GEN. KNOX'S HEADQUARTERS) PLUCKEMIN

MONUMENT OF FORT NONSENSE · MORRISTOWN

CHAPTER VIII.

EDUCATIONAL INTERESTS.

Educational affairs occupied the attention of the people in Somerset County long before it was really organized into a local form of government. During the Revolutionary War there were less than a score of residences here in what is now Somerville and Raritan. A small schoolhouse, where English was taught until the opening of the Academy in 1802, was located somewhere in the neighborhood soon after the end of the struggle for independence. The last teacher before that pioneer school was merged with the Academy was a Mr. Tenard, who gave an interesting exhibition in the old courthouse which was a real wonder to the people.

We are permitted to quote parts of an article appearing in the January, 1912, Somerset County Historical Quarterly on early schools:

It is now one hundred and ten years since the Academy was started. It came about in this way. Several gentlemen from this vicinity met to celebrate the Fourth of July, 1801. The public exercises were held in the "Brick Church (First Dutch Reformed, the only one here at the time). Someone read the Declaration of Independence, and two young boys, one a son of Col. Peter D. Vroom, and the other a son of Rev. J. R. Hardenburgh, D. D., delivered each an oration. One upon the "Discovery of America," and the other on the "Death of Washington." These boys afterwards became conspicuous in the affairs of the county, State and nation. One was Cornelius Hardenburgh, of New Brunswick; the other was Hon. Peter D. Vroom, Governor of New Jersey, and Envoy Extraordinary and Ambassador to the Kingdom of Prussia.

After the exercises in the church the gentlemen went to the hotel, where dinner was served. Among them were several who had sons to be educated. After a free conversation on the subject of education, it was decided to establish a classical school, where young men might be instructed in Latin and Greek, and be prepared to enter college. The effort to raise by subscription, in shares of ten dollars each, a sum sufficient to erect a building, was so successful that, on July 18th, a meeting was held to form a constitution for the government of the association. The name adopted was "The Proprietors of the Academy of Somerville," and the institution was set apart for "the instruction of youth in the learned languages, the English, the arts and sciences, and public speaking." Each proprietor was entitled to one vote for each share held, the price of a share being ten dollars. The first officers of this corporation were: Peter Studdiford, president; John Frelinghuysen, treasurer; Andrew Howell, secretary. The academy was completed and went into operation in May, 1802. It was a two-story building 24 by 40 feet standing on North Bridge Street, Somerville. The first teacher of whom we have a record was Lucas George, who served two years and was followed by Jacob Kirkpatrick who was engaged at $182 per half year.

By 1855 the old Academy was found to be too small and generally out of date. That year a two-story brick building was erected at a cost of $5,000, its location being on High Street. After the new building was

erected the old Academy was used for singing school and other purposes. During the Civil War troops were quartered there and it was used for drill purposes. It was sold in 1866 for $1,300.

By special act of the Legislature, March, 1866, Somerville School District was legally incorporated and authorized to elect a Board of Education consisting of ten members. This first school board consisted of the following persons: Joshua Doughty, president; Daniel Porter, secretary; John Lindsley, treasurer; Hugh M. Gaston, Henry A. Herder, James T. Vanderveer, John T. Conklin, Dr. Henry F. Van Derveer, Samuel W. Tunison, Henry Peters. The school building was too small by 1887, and two rooms were added thereto, and in 1894 a new school building was erected at a cost of $8,600, and an addition to the colored school costing $2,800. In 1908 the East Somerville building was erected at a cost of $22,000, and in 1912 there was built an eight-room school house on High Street costing $44,000.

In 1868 a new school house was built for colored children by private subscription. There were then five teachers and about 200 pupils. In 1912 the reports show there were 37 teachers and the principal, the total expense being then $42,000. Thirteen hundred pupils were then (1912) enrolled in the Somerville schools. Later in this chapter the present standing of the schools will be given.

There have been a number of private schools in Somerville at various times. One was taught by a Miss Owens from 1848 to 1851. The Young Ladies' Seminary was located just west of the Second Reformed Church parsonage on Main Street, and was opened in the autumn of 1846. It was a prosperous school. William P. Flowers had a school from 1871 to 1876; about 1879 Miss Mary Southard kept a school for primary pupils, and in 1881-1882 Rev. Paterson had a select school in the "Seminary" building on West Main Street. Another excellent private school was taught under the proprietorship of Wyckoff & Sutphen from 1878 to 1881; also a private school by Miss Carrie J. Otis in the "West End." Today the public schools suffice for all purposes.

Schools of Bridgewater Township—The first school known to have existed in this township was that once occupying the land where now stands the Bound Brook Presbyterian Church. It was later used for school purposes, after having before been a pioneer church. The date was certainly as early as 1742. The school house built in Somerville dated 1800. Other schools of the township were as follows: Somerville Charity School, started in 1816 and continued until 1845, when common schools were being introduced. In 1828-29 a young ladies school was taught by a Miss Poole, who taught English, music, drawing and lace work. The Somerset Classical Institute was established in 1848, and

was the best educational institution ever started by private interests in this county.

The schools of this township, including Somerville borough, down to the end of 1879, are described by reports as follows: District of Washington Valley, average number pupils, 36; teachers, 1; Martinsville, number of pupils, 31; teachers, 1; Adamsville, pupils, 27; teachers, 1; Green Knoll, pupils, 14; teachers, 1; Somerville, pupils, 550; teachers, 6; Raritan, pupils, 350; teachers, 6; Willow Grove, 33 pupils; teachers, 1; Bound Brook, pupils, 64; teachers, 2. The total number of pupils were 1,284; total teachers, in 1879, 19.

In the town of Raritan the first school house in the place when a small village, was built under the old school law, and in 1871 was sold to the Methodist Society.

Schools Elsewhere—Bedminster schools seem to go back to before 1759, but, because of records being burned, just how far no one knows. One was dignified by the name of Academy. The earliest school at Pluckemin was taught in 1810. It is supposed that the county was divided into school districts in 1832. In 1867 this township contained twelve school districts, but in 1879 it was cut to nine districts.

In Bernards Township the first school was started by Rev. Samuel Kennedy, M. D., in 1750, the same being a classical school. It was followed in 1800 by one built by Rev. Robert Finley, and from this school went forth scores of men who became noted in many vocations and in many parts of the world. The old building still stands.

The public schools of this township have always been up to standard. Since 1875 there have been eight districts. In 1881 there were four teachers instructing 701 pupils. The present condition of schools here will be noted in the county school superintendent's late reports.

In Branchburg Township the earliest record of schools is dated "North Branch, October 30, 1782." The place where the school was taught or who was the teacher is not now known. In the seventies of the last century the township was divided into four districts, North Branch, Fairview, South Branch and Cedar Grove. There were then one woman and three men teachers, at an average salary of $35 per month.

In Hillsborough Township the first school was probably that located on the south side of the Raritan. It dated back to about 1725, and William Parrish taught. In 1795 a new building was provided. It was 24 feet square, had a large fireplace, was painted red with white casings to doors and windows. It was known many years as the Old Red Schoolhouse. The first master was John Warburton, of English birth. He did not "board round" as most teachers did, but lived by himself in the

school building. Each employer provided him with food for a week. On Sunday morning he would breakfast with the family who was to supply him for the coming week, and would carry his own provisions in a basket that day. He slept in a garret over the school room. He lived and died in this community, teaching many schools and finally passed his last days in a cave, being cared for by the citizens.

It should be stated that this township had classical schools including one for Queens College, about 1780, in which Dominie Van Harlingen taught. At Millstone, from 1828-35, Rev. John Cornell conducted a classical school.

In 1829 this township embraced twelve school districts and 332 scholars; in 1838 there were fifteen districts. For an account of the present schools the reader is referred to the late school reports, mentioned later in this article.

Franklin Township, in 1880, had 1,090 scholars, a ten months' school year, and fourteen teachers. The records show that the first schoolmaster in the township, if not in the county, was Jacobus Schureman, a well educated and very religious man. He came from Holland in 1720. The schoolhouse at Weston dates back to between 1730 and 1740. A school was established at Middlebush in 1730.

In Montgomery Township the first school was founded after 1800, but the date is not known now. In 1879 reports show the average salary paid teachers was $35 per month. The township had six districts, Unionville, Hollow, Griggstown, Rock Hill, Blawenburg and Harlingen. Pupils of school age, 519; number of teachers, six. Great contrast is to be thought of when recalling the old-time schoolhouses of the last century covered with thatch and straw.

Warren Township, as seen by reports, in 1879 had five districts, Smalleytown, Dead River, Independent, Warrenville, and Springdale. The buildings in Smalleytown and Warrenville at that time were made of stone, while the others were frame structures.

With the passing years the schools have materially improved in many ways, and the standard of common schools today is far in advance of a half century ago. The county school superintendent's report for 1926 shows these figures:

Bedminster Township, 8 teachers and 254 scholars; Bernards Township, 44 teachers and 1,080 scholars; Bound Brook had 54 teachers and 1,649 scholars; Branchburg had 7 teachers and 228 scholars; Bridgewater Township had 31 teachers and 1,245 scholars; East Millstone had 2 teachers and 88 scholars; Far Hills had 3 teachers and 70 scholars; Franklin Township had 23 teachers and 760 scholars; Hillsborough Township had 40 teachers and 1,422 scholars; Millstone had 1 teacher

and 48 scholars; Montgomery Township had 8 teachers and 270 scholars; North Plainfield Borough had 57 teachers and 1,814 scholars; North Plainfield Township had 6 teachers and 234 scholars; Peapack-Gladstone had 9 teachers and 244 scholars; Rocky Hill had 3 teachers and 114 scholars; Somerville had 62 teachers and 1,815 scholars; South Bound Brook had 14 teachers and 495 scholars; Warren Township had 6 teachers and 242 scholars.

Besides the regular teachers there were two "helping teachers," totalling 378 teachers, plus the two helpers. There are 12,071 school children eligible to attend the public schools. Last year the amount collected for school purposes in this county was $32,413. The office of the county school superintendent does not have recorded the list of all superintendents since the office was created in 1867, but from 1893 the list is as follows, the dates refer to time of election

William T. F. Ayers, 1893; John L. Anderson, 1894; James A. Mets, 1897; Henry C. Krebs, 1903 to December, 1923, when the present superintendent, Louis D. Deyo, was elected.

Within the last four years there have been sundry schoolhouse improvements and new structures also. Among these improvements are the following: Four new high schools in North Plainfield Borough, Somerville, Bound Brook and Bernardsville. An elementary school of eight rooms in Bridgewater Township; one not completed of eight rooms in Middlebush, Franklin Township, besides the two portable rooms built in Blawenburg, Montgomery Township.

Mount St. Mary's Academy—This excellent Roman Catholic educational institution is preparatory for Georgian Court College and is located in North Plainfield Township. It was established in 1908, but had existed before at Bordentown, New Jersey, as St. Joseph's Academy. From this institution, a junior and senior high school, girls go to the Georgian Court College at Lakewood, New Jersey. It is conducted by the Sisters of Mercy. Exceptional advantages are afforded those who devote their time principally to music, vocal and instrumental, or to art, literature, languages, general science, domestic science, and physical culture. The large, new, modern buildings of Mount St. Mary's Academy, completely equipped, satisfy every code of safety, sanitation, health. They provide sun-lit rooms for living, study, sleep, and every means for healthful indoor exercise and recreation. In this Academy 100 pupils may be received and well cared for.

CHAPTER IX.

THE BENCH AND BAR.

Among the honored personages embraced in both the bench and bar of the State and Nation, many of the most eminent have been residents or natives of Somerset County. What a brilliant constellation of genius, learning and patriotism is presented by the names of William Paterson, Peter D. Vroom, William L. Dayton and Samuel L. Southard, lawyers and Governors. What a bright galaxy of judicial merit is brought to mind by the names of Judge William Griffith, Andrew Kirkpatrick, George H. Brown, John M. Berrien, James S. Nevius, Isaac N. Blackford and like men, whose race has long since been run, but whose acts live after them. Also the array of legal talent still shines forth from the lives and characters of men like Richard Stockton, Henry Southard, Frederick and Theodore Frelinghuysen, Abraham O. Zabriskie and dozens more in their class as legal lights, making a long and imposing list.

The subjoined paragraphs will give the reader some light on the characteristics of early lawyers here, the same being from the pen of an old-time lawyer, Ralph Voorhees

At one of the terms of the court, Southard, after having put forth all his ability and skill to convict a man for horse-stealing—a part of the sentence for which was 39 lashes at the whipping post—made, immediately after the pronouncing of that sentence by the court, a most powerful appeal in behalf of the convict for the commutation of the whipping. He urged that, from the manly appearance of the prisoner, the public exhibition would only produce an unfavorable effect in the community. His appeal was granted.

Theodore Frelinghuysen used to relate that when he commenced the practice of law he was employed to conduct a case on the mountains in Warren Township, where he came into contact with a shrewd pettifogger who was in good practice there. As Frelinghuysen had yet a reputation to establish, he thought it might be to his advantage to make a display of his learning, and attempted it in his argument. After closing, the mountaineer arose, and commenced his speech as follows: "Gentlemen of the jury, the opposite counsel has been soaring aloft above the clouds as though he were in search of eagles; but, gentlemen, I intend to lay low for black ducks." Frelinghuysen said he there learned a useful lesson, which was to "lie low" in an argument rather than soar too high.

About fifty years ago (1880) the records show that the following had been active members of the Somerset County bar, at some one time or another, since 1769. The dates here given denote the date of their admission to the bar:

1769—William Paterson
1784—Richard Stockton
1785—Frederick Frelinghuysen
1785—Andrew Kirkpatrick

1788—William Griffith
1791—Lucius M. Stockton
1792—George McDonald
1797—John Frelinghuysen
1801—Joseph W. Scott
1805—Jacob R. Hardenberg
1808—Theodore Frelinghuysen
1810—Frederick Frelinghuysen
1810—Isaac Blackford
1811—Samuel L. Southard
1813—Peter D. Vroom, Jr.
1816—Thomas A. Hartwell
1817—William B. Griffith
1817—James S. Green
1819—James S. Nevius
1821—John Henry
1822—Andrew Miller
1823—Samuel J. Bayard
1824—John M. Mann
1824—William Thompson
1828—Abraham O. Zabriskie
1829—Joseph A. Gaston
1829—Peter Vredenburgh
1830—William H. Leupp
1830—William L. Dayton
1835—George H. Brown
1835—Theodore Frelinghuysen
1836—John Van Dyke
1836—Garret S. Cannon
1838—Dumont Frelinghuysen
1839—Farrington Barcalow
1839—Frederick T. Frelinghuysen
1839—John F. Hageman
1840—Hugh M. Gaston
1841—Frederick J. Frelinghuysen
1841—W. K. McDonald
1844—John V. Voorhees
1844—Samuel S. Hartwell
1844—Stephen B. Ransom
1844—Robert Voorhees
1844—J. Fred Voorhees
1847—Isaac N. Dilts
1849—Ashbel Green
1851—Peter L. Voorhees
1853—John Hartwell
1853—Robert S. Green
1854—Enos W. Runyon
1859—Frederick Voorhees
1877—William W. Anderson
1865—John D. Bartine
1876—George L. Bell
1868—James J. Bergen
1863—Alvah A. Clark
1871—J. Winnard Davis
1880—John A. Frech
1838—Dumont Frelinghuysen
1841—Frederick J. Frelinghuysen
1835—Theodore Frelinghuysen
1840—Hugh M. Gaston
1880—Hugh K. Gaston
1877—James L. Griggs
1871—A. Van Doren Honeyman
1874—R. V. Lindabury
1870—William H. Long
1875—George E. Pace
1877—Simeon S. Phillips
1876—William C. Sanborn
1866—John Schomp
1878—William V. Steele
1876—David M. Sutphen

Early Lawyers—Richard Stockton, who stood without doubt at the head of the bar about 1770, was a son of Richard Stockton, also an accomplished and eloquent lawyer, a Supreme Court justice, and one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. After graduating at Princeton before he was seventeen years old, Richard, Jr., commenced the study of law with his uncle, Elisha Boudinot. He was admitted to the bar as an attorney in 1784, and in 1792 was made sergeant-at-law, along with Richard Howell, Samuel Leake, Frederick Frelinghuysen, Aaron Ogden and Joseph Reed. He took up his residence on the paternal estate at Princeton, in Somerset County, where he resided during his life. In 1796 he was chosen to fill a vacancy in the United States Senate, and was a member of that body until 1799. He was again elected to Congress in 1813. But, being a radical Federalist, and that party being in the minority in New Jersey after 1800, he shared their fate in being excluded from official position. He was a talented lawyer and an all-round and powerful professional advocate, legally and politically.

William Paterson, eminent lawyer, able jurist, and statesman, was born in Ireland, was in religion a Presbyterian, and accompanied his

parents to this country when only two years of age. First they settled in Trenton, but later resided at Raritan (now Somerville). He studied law under Richard Stockton, and in 1769 was licensed to practice law, commencing legal practice at New Bromley, Hunterdon County, but later to Raritan, then to Princeton, where his father was living. He was a delegate of the Provincial Congress in 1776. He was the first attorney-general in New Jersey. At the close of the Revolution he resumed his law practice, removing to New Brunswick. He helped frame the Federal Constitution, and was United State Senator from 1789 to 1790. In 1793 Washington nominated him an associate justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. It was this man who was appointed Governor of New Jersey, 1790-1792, to succeed Governor Livingston. He died in Albany, New York, September 9, 1806, and for him was named what is now the city of Paterson.

Peter D. Vroom was born in Hillsborough Township, Somerset County, in 1791, a son of Colonel Peter D. Vroom, a Revolutionary soldier. He held several State and county offices and survived to see his son made Governor of the State, dying in 1831. His son, Peter D., attended the "Old Red Schoolhouse." After leaving the Somerville Academy, he was graduated from Columbia College in 1808. He read law with George McDonald, and was licensed to practice law in 1813, and as an attorney in 1816. In 1819 he established his office in Somerville, where he resided more than twenty years. In 1826-29, he was a member of the Assembly from this county, and the latter year was elected Governor and by reëlection held the office until 1836, save 1832, when he was defeated by Mr. Southard. In 1838 he was elected a member of Congress, but failed to receive the Governor's commission. Then ensued that long, heated contest known as the "Broad Seal War." In the end he was installed. After his term in Congress ended he returned to Trenton. In 1853 he accepted the mission to the court of Prussia, residing at Berlin until 1857. In 1860, 1864 and 1868 he was a Presidential elector upon the Democratic ticket, and to the close of his life was an active partisan of that party. He was an elder in the Reformed Dutch Church. He was an able lawyer, and his decisions in the Court of Chancery still stand as good law.

Samuel L. Southard, a native of Basking Ridge, Somerset County, was born in 1787, son of Hon. Henry Southard. He graduated from Princeton in 1804. He was admitted to the bar in 1809, and two years later settled at Flemington, being admitted to the Supreme Court in 1814. His first office was that of prosecuting attorney of Hunterdon County. In 1815 he was chosen an associate justice of the Supreme Court, which place he held five years. He took his seat as a United

States Senator in 1821, during the exciting times of the Missouri Compromise, and it is said that in reality Mr. Southard prepared the eventful resolution which ended the struggle, and which Clay always has had the credit of writing. He left the Senate in 1823 and was Secretary of the Navy, serving until 1829, when he was elected to the attorney-generalship of New Jersey. He was chosen Governor in 1832 and soon, for the second time, United States Senator, to which office he was reëlected, serving until 1844. In 1841 he was presiding officer of the Senate. Politically, he was first a Democrat, an "anti-Jacksonian," and later adhered to the Whig organization. In 1838 he became president of the Morris Canal and Banking Company, and moved to Jersey City.

Andrew Kirkpatrick, lawyer and jurist, and chief justice of New Jersey from 1803 to 1824, was a native of Somerset County, born at Mine Brook, February 17, 1756. He was of Scotch ancestry, the third son of David Kirkpatrick and Mary (McEwen) Kirkpatrick. He was graduated at Princeton in 1775, and commenced to study for the ministry at Basking Ridge, but shortly after, much to his father's chagrin, abandoned the idea and determined to study law. To get means with which he might fit himself for the profession of his choice, he went to Virginia, where he acted as a tutor in the family of a large planter. He finally ended his studies and was admitted to the bar in 1785. He located at Morristown, and later at New Brunswick, where he died in 1831. For twenty-seven years he was on the bench of the Supreme Court, and for twenty-one years was chief justice. His decisions are well known to the profession for their clearness and force.

Hon. William L. Dayton was a native of Somerset County, born February 17, 1807. He was descended from a long line of distinguished New Jerseymen. Jonathan Dayton, his great-grandfather, was an early settler of Elizabethtown, and his mother's grandfather built, early in the century just passed, the first frame structure at Basking Ridge. Senator Dayton commenced the practice of law at Freehold. From the first he was an outspoken Whig, politically, and for three years he was a judge at Trenton, to which city he had removed. He was then elected United States Senator and nominated for the Vice-Presidency by the National Republican party in 1856, a running mate with John C. Fremont. In 1861 President Lincoln appointed him as minister to France. He died suddenly in Paris in 1864.

Just at the opening of the Civil War Mr. Dayton was tendered a banquet at Trenton, as he was about to sail for France. Fort Sumter had just been fired upon, and it was upon this occasion that Judge Dayton spoke these memorable words, which fell like sparks into a powder magazine:

Gentlemen, I feel that this is not the place for American patriots around this festive board today. I feel ashamed to be at this hour engaged in social festivities. I feel that we should be rallying around the flag of our country, and that we should bring our festivities to as speedy a close as possible.

William Griffith was born in Bound Brook, Somerset County, in 1766. His legal practice was largely in Burlington. He was admitted to practice in 1788. He studied in the office of Hon. Elisha Boudinot, at Newark. Later in life he turned his attention to the manufacture of cotton and woolen goods. He was a member of the Legislature, and in 1826 appointed clerk of the United States Supreme Court. He was the author of several legal works. He died June 7, 1826. He was one of the few early lawyers of New Jersey who wrote and published for the benefit of the profession.

Thomas A. Hartwell was born about 1794 in Somerville, and there taught school for some years. He married the daughter of Dr. Samuel Swan. He was admitted to the practice of law as an attorney in 1816, and as counsellor in 1820. From 1824 to 1845 he was a leading lawyer in Somerville. He was a hard worker and possibly more noted for his industry than for his legal knowledge. He died possessed of much wealth accumulated by his own efforts.

John M. Mann, son of Landlord Mann, of the old Fritts Hotel, studied law with Peter D. Vroom, and began his legal practice in 1824. He commenced to practice in Somerville, where he remained until his death. He was county clerk of this county from 1831 to 1840. He had a large office practice, a fine business ability, and settled many estates. He died in 1864 and left a goodly estate to his heirs.

Jacob Bergen, the first judge of the Court of Common Pleas for this county, was many years a magistrate. He was a decided patriot in the War for Independence. He lived at Princeton, then Somerset County. He died in 1781 at an advanced age.

George McDonald, who became a noted and talented lawyer, was born in Bridgewater Township, this county, about the time of the Revolutionary struggle. The place was just to the south of Somerville on what later became the Dumont Frelinghuysen place. He studied law with the Frelinghuysens at Millstone, then the county seat. He was licensed as an attorney in 1792 and practiced law at Bound Brook about eighteen years. He then moved to Somerville, where he purchased the property now styled the Fritts House. He resided and practiced law in Somerville until 1819, then moved to Indiana, where he died the following year. He was of a fiery disposition, loved to wrangle and dispute, and could use his fists as well as his tongue to carry a point. He was not brilliant, but with little opposition in his profession, he made

considerable money. He was prominent in Masonic circles and held numerous high State positions in his lodge. He died in 1820.

The Frelinghuysens are a large and intelligent family, whose male members have been well represented both in the legal bar of New Jersey as well as in the hall of Congress, where several generations have held positions of trust and importance, including United States Senators and Congressmen. Frederick Frelinghuysen, son of Rev. John, was born at the parsonage, near Three-Mile Run, 1753, and his mother desired him to fit himself for the ministry, but he thought differently and prepared himself as a lawyer. He graduated at Princeton in 1770, and in 1774, at the age of twenty-one, was admitted to the bar. In 1775 he was placed on the important committee on joint ballot of the Legislature, to represent New Jersey in the Continental Congress. He was later member of the Legislature and also in Congress from 1782 to 1784. He was a captain in the battle at Trenton. He afterwards became colonel in the militia of Somerset County. In 1793 he was elected to a seat in the United States Senate. In the Whiskey Insurrection in Pennsylvania Washington gave him a major-general's command among the troops from Pennsylvania and New Jersey. General Frelinghuysen is buried near Millstone in a family burying ground. He died April 13, 1804, aged fifty-one years.

John Frelinghuysen, eldest son of General Frelinghuysen, was born near Millstone, 1776. He graduated from Queen's College, New Brunswick, in 1792. He was admitted to the bar in 1797, and in 1801 purchased the estate at Somerville, but in 1804 returned to Millstone on account of his father's death. He was not an eloquent pleader but a good reasoner, and had a large, paying practice. During the War of 1812 he commanded a company at Sandy Hook. He died in 1833 after a well-spent career.

Theodore Frelinghuysen, third child of General Frederick Frelinghuysen, was born in Franklin Township, Somerset County, in 1787. The family soon moved to Millstone. Young Theodore studied law with his elder brother John, at the old paternal estate. In 1805 he entered the law office of Richard Stockton at Princeton. He was admitted to the bar in 1808 and chose Newark as his home. In 1817 he was appointed attorney-general of the State. He was twice reappointed, and held the office until 1829, when he resigned to become United States Senator. In 1850 he was elected president of Rutgers College. He passed from earth in April, 1861, just as the Civil War was coming on—the period he had dreaded because of slavery.

Frederick Frelinghuysen, youngest son of General Frelinghuysen, was born at Millstone, 1788, and at ten years of age attended grammar

school at New Brunswick. Later he attended school at Basking Ridge and graduated from Princeton College in 1806. He studied law with Richard Stockton, and was admitted to the bar in 1810. He fixed his residence at Millstone. In 1817 he was appointed prosecutor of the pleas for the counties of Somerset, Middlesex and Hunterdon, which position he held until his death in 1820. He was among the powerful speakers of his day and generation.

Theodore Frelinghuysen, Jr., was born March 14, 1814, and admitted as an attorney in 1835. He practiced law for several years in Somerville, then removed to Newark. Subsequently he returned to Somerset County, having an office at Raritan.

Dumont Frelinghuysen, licensed an attorney in 1838, was born at Millstone, 1816; received a severe injury after being admitted to practice, which made professional activity impossible for a number of years. He was elected clerk of the county and held the position from 1840 to 1845, after which he carried on a law business strictly confined to his office.

Frederick T. Frelinghuysen, a lawyer of great eminence, formerly attorney-general of New Jersey and a Senator of the United States, is the son of Frederick Frelinghuysen, and was born at Millstone in 1817. His father died when he was but three years old, and he was adopted by his uncle, Hon. Theodore Frelinghuysen. He was graduated from Rutgers College in 1836 and studied law with his uncle, being admitted to the bar in 1839. For some time he was counsel for the city of Newark, and for a long period counsel for the Central Railroad of New Jersey and of the Morris Canal and Banking Company. During the Civil War he aided the Governor in raising soldiers and supplies for the Union cause. In 1867 he was elected by the State Legislature to the United States Senate to fill an unexpired term. In 1870 he was tendered the office of Minister to England by President Grant, but he declined the honor, preferring home and a native land. In 1881 he entered the cabinet of President Arthur as Secretary of State. He was a devoted admirer of U. S. Grant to his last days.

Frederick J. Frelinghuysen, born 1818, admitted to the bar 1841, practiced law for a few years until his election as surrogate of the county in 1872. He had already served three terms as county school superintendent. After his term as surrogate ended he resumed his law practice in Somerville.

James S. Nevius, a native of Somerset County, born in 1786, graduated from Princeton in 1816, and at once entered the office of Frederick Frelinghuysen as a law student. He was admitted to the bar in 1819 and as a sergeant-at-law in 1837. He was a justice of the Supreme Court of

New Jersey from 1838 to 1852, dying in Jersey City in 1859. He was generous, full of humor and fond of the life of social circles.

George H. Brown, who took a distinguished stand at the bar was born in 1810, and died in 1865. He graduated at Nassau Hall in 1828, entered the law department of Yale College, and later the law office of Thomas A. Hartwell, Somerville. Here he opened a law office himself and practiced until the end of his days. He was successful from the first, being an able advocate and popular in political circles as well as at the bar. He was one of the framers of the 1844 State Constitution, after which he was elected by the Whig party as Senator from Somerset County. In 1850 he was elected to Congress, but in 1852 was defeated by the Democratic party. In 1861 he was nominated and confirmed as an associate justice of the State Supreme Court.

Others who graced the Somerset County bar during the last half dozen decades were John Potter Stockton, born in this county in 1826, graduated at Princeton 1843, studied law with Judge Field; elected United States Senator in 1865, and again in 1869. He then practiced law in Trenton and was appointed attorney-general, beginning to serve in 1877. The list of attorneys also gives the names of John Frelinghuysen Hageman, Isaiah N. Dilts, Hugh M. Gaston, James J. Bergen, Abraham C. Zabriskie, later Chancellor; Stephen R. Ranson, Alvah A. Clark, and others, all of whom died within very recent years.

Present Lawyers—At the beginning of the year 1927 the following members of the Somerset County bar were in active practice. In other sections of this work, especially in the biographical department, will be found sketches of numerous lawyers of the present day. Unless otherwise named they reside in Somerville. G. W. Allgair (Raritan), Daniel H. Beekman, Francis L. Bergen, James I. Bowers, Clarence E. Case, Frank L. Cleary, Clarkson Cranmer, John A. Frech, Clarence Garretson, Hugh K. Gaston, Ryman Herr, Edward P. Johnson, Grover F. Kipsey (North Plainfield), Voorhees Kline, Frederick I. Pelovitz, Frederick A. Pope, John F. Reger, Louis H. Schenck, Irving Schwed, Mary M. Steele, John P. Cullen (Bound Brook), Arthur I. Robinson (Bound Brook), George M. Thomson, Loren N. Wood (Bound Brook).

CHAPTER X.

MEDICAL MEN AND SOCIETIES.

Wherever man resides and at every age of the history of the human race there has been need for medicines, physicians and surgeons. It has been said by some that the more civilized the people the more their illness, consequently the demand for more doctors. This was true in the settlement of New Jersey and is true now, that while men and women may not be ill from the same complaints as a century ago, yet they are all subject to sickness and need the care of nurses, doctors and hospitals. This article is to note the names of some of the physicians who have practiced in Somerset County from pioneer times to the present. Numerous biographies of doctors now practicing appear in this work, hence there is no need that they be especially mentioned in this connection. Those who treated the fathers and mothers of our parents and further back in the county's history will be mentioned as best they can be in the space allotted to this topic. These brief memoirs of early physicians have been largely taken from reports and proceedings of the various medical societies, besides some personal research work on the part of the present compiler.

Just who was the first to practice medicine in this county is not fully known, and it matters but little. Some interesting points may be deduced by reading the subjoined notices on early and later physicians and surgeons of Somerset County. Following out the custom of the medical societies, this chapter will omit the professional titles, "M. D." and "Dr." as prefixes or suffixes to the names given.

John Reeve, a Canadian, settled in Rocky Hill about 1787, some say a few years earlier, and practiced there for near a half century. There being but few and poorly worked roads, he usually went on horseback. He was frequently accompanied by his daughter, who was fearless enough to follow his lead wherever he might ride through the wilderness. He carried on farming to quite an extent, as well as his work as a physician. During the cholera scourge in 1832 he was highly successful by treating with calomel in large doses. He died June 23, 1834, aged sixty-nine. He was a member of the State Medical Society in 1788.

William M. McKissack practiced around Bound Brook. He was a native of Ireland, and became a member of the Medical Society in 1795, then having been in medical practice many years. He was widely known and greatly respected by all in the circle of his acquaintance. He died at fifty-one years of age in Bound Brook, and his ashes repose in the old Presbyterian Cemetery.

Peter I. Stryker's people emigrated from Holland to Flatbush, Long Island, in 1653, later the family settled in Somerset County, near Millstone, where Dr. Stryker was born in 1766. He studied medicine with Dr. McKissack, practiced six years in Millstone, then located in Somerville, where he died in 1859. Not only was he well known in medical circles for his ability in his profession, but served as sheriff of this county; was a member of the State Council from 1820 to 1825, and at one time presided over the upper House; while in the state militia he rose to the rank of major-general. He was buried with military honors. For a half century he was a member of the First Reformed Church.

Samuel Swan practiced in Bound Brook from about 1800 to 1806. He was born in Scotch Plains, New Jersey, in 1771, and died in 1844. He was clerk of Somerset County from 1809 to 1820, and later was member of Congress.

Garret W. Tunison, born in Bridgewater Township, in Somerset County, in 1751, was surgeon of Colonel Lamb's regiment during the Revolutionary War, and was at the battle of Yorktown. He married Sarah Ten Eyck and spent the latter years of his life on a farm, though still practicing medicine.

Abraham Van Buren was of a race of physicians, being descended from the American ancestor, John, who emigrated from Holland about 1700. Abraham, of this notice, was born in 1737, settled at Millstone and died about seventy-seven years of age. It is said he was the first doctor in Millstone, his practice extending from 1760 to 1813. He became famous through his remedy known as "Red Drop," which had a universal run for years. Three of his sons were physicians and one became a wealthy merchant in Philadelphia.

The Van Derveer family were noted as physicians hereabouts. These physicians included Lawrence Van Derveer, who practiced here before the Revolution, and in 1776 became a charter member of the State Medical Society. He originated a successful cure for hydrophobia and cured many cases, yet the profession did not take it kindly, and after his death it went out of use. He rode a fleet horse and was generous to a fault, never charging the poor for treatment. He was a member of the Dutch Reformed Church and died well possessed of earthly goods.

Henry Van Derveer, a son of the above, died at the age of eighty-two years at Somerville. He was graduated at Princeton, studied medicine in Philadelphia and married Mary Ann Frelinghuysen and took up the old field in which his father had practiced so long. He was successful in his profession.

Another Henry Van Derveer was born in 1776, son of Elias Van Derveer. For many years he practiced in Bedminster Township. His

NEW SOMERSET HOSPITAL—SOMERVILLE

plantation contained nearly a thousand acres of land, one-half being under cultivation. It was said of him that he was a very able physician, but a most eccentric genius. He and his sister Phoebe, neither of whom ever married, lived and died at the old homestead in Bedminster. Her room was one one side of the wide hall, his on the other; the other six rooms were handsomely furnished, but unoccupied and kept closed. Once a week, in full dress, she visited her brother, on the other side of the entry; once a week the formal call was returned, he being arrayed in his best English broadcloth, ruffled shirt bosom, polished boots, etc. He outlived his sister many years, and he remained the only white occupant of the house until called by death. He was an able physician, but an odd man. He died in May, 1868, aged ninety-two years.

Another Henry Van Derveer was born near Somerville in 1808. He was the son of Colonel Henry Van Derveer. He studied medicine and practiced with his brother in Ohio a few years, then returned to this county and succeeded to the practice of Dr. Henry Van Derveer at Roycefield. After being there thirteen years he moved to Somerville and practiced until his death in 1869. Both as physician and surgeon he did credit to his profession. It is said this doctor never prescribed without first asking the blessing of God on the case.

Henry H. Schenck, Sr., a native of Somerset County, was born at Millstone in 1760; graduated from Rutgers College; studied medicine with Dr. Lawrence Van Derveer and attended the University of Pennsylvania. He was a surgeon in the militia during the Revolution and received $40 a month pension as long as he lived. He became a member of the State Medical Society in 1789 and was judge of the Somerset County courts at one time. He practiced in Esopus, New York, then in Neshanic, this county, where he died in 1828.

Jacob Rutsen Schenck, son of the last named, was born in this country in 1783, studied medicine under his father, and located near his father, where he practiced medicine until his death.

Ferdinand S. Schenck, of Six Mile Run, was a successful man in many ways. He studied medicine under Dr. Stryker, of Somerville, and Dr. G. Smith, of New York City, and commenced practice in Six Mile Run, where he bought a farm in 1814. Aside from his medical practice he won public favor by being an honorable, capable sheriff of Somerset County; was member of the General Assembly in 1829-30; and from 1833-36 was a member of the lower House in the United States Congress, serving two full terms. In 1844 he helped frame the State Constitution of New Jersey. In 1845 he was appointed judge of the State Court of Errors and Appeals. For many years he was a trustee of Rutgers Col-

lege, and gave all of his children a liberal education. He died in 1850 and was buried at Pleasant Plains.

Garret Van Doren, born at Millstone in 1782, died near East Millstone, April, 1858. His direct ancestors were John, John and Christian, who settled at Middlebush in 1723. At thirty years of age he was in the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York City, and two years later was allowed to go forth and practice medicine. He settled in practice on what is now West Broadway, New York. After a well spent life he came back to the land of his birth and spent the evening of his life. He died at the ripe age of seventy-five years. His last word was "Rest."

Other physicians who had a practice here in the last decades of the eighteenth and beginning decades of the nineteenth century included these: James Bruyan Elmendorf, born in 1788 and died in 1852. Jacob T. B. Skillman, born 1794, at Three Mile Run; graduated from Union College in 1816 as a classmate of William H. Seward; studied medicine and commenced practice at Woodbridge, New Jersey; practiced thirty years in New Brunswick, dying in 1864 in his seventy-first year.

Samuel S. Doty, born 1794, near Basking Ridge, this county, died at the same place in 1863, aged sixty-nine years. For forty years he practiced medicine at his place of birth. Disease did not seem to cripple him; he was eminent in his profession and prominent in other departments of life. In agriculture, politics, law and religions he took a deep interest. He was a devout Christian.

Abraham Skillman, born at Three Mile Run in 1796 graduated at the College of New Jersey; studied medicine under Dr. Taylor, of New Brunswick; in June, 1823, settled at Bound Brook. He was president of the Medical Society of New Jersey in 1843.

Jacob Dunham, of New Brunswick, who practiced extensively in this county, was born in 1767 and died in 1832.

Robert Henry, at the commencement of the Revolution, lived in Somerset County, having graduated at Princeton in 1776. He became a surgeon in the Continental Army. He was at the battle of Brandywine, in the hospitals at Morristown in 1780, and at the battle of Croton River was seriously wounded and taken prisoner. He was a member of the State Medical Society in 1785.

The list of physicians of the beginning and middle of the nineteenth century included also these: John Jennings, Samuel Kennedy, Hugh McEowen, A. W. McDowell, Cornelius C. Suydam, Joseph Bonney, Bound Brook; Lewis Morgan, Jonathan Ford Morris, Henry Southard, John C. Sutphen, of Plainfield; William D. McKissack, of Millstone, born in 1781; William H. Merrill, born in 1842; Peter Ten Eyck, born at

Millstone in 1817, who was a good physician and also an inventor of numerous mechanical devices. He lived many years near the A. T. Stewart propery in New York City, and was he plaintiff in the proceedings against the New York and Harlem Railroad Company which resulted in compelling that corporation to make Forty-second Street the terminus of their inroad upon the municipal domains.

Abraham T. B. Van Doren was a native of Somerset County, born 1823, graduated at Rutgers College, standing sixth in his class, and entered the New York University in 1843. From 1843 to 1848 he practiced at Neshanic, but on account of ill health settled at South Branch, where he died. He left one son, John M., born in 1849.

Others who spent years in the medical practice of this county are recalled as these: Henry R. Cannon, born at Six Mile Run, 1821; Samuel K. Martin, a member of the Medical Society more than thirty years; Alfred B. Dayton, born at Basking Ridge, 1812, brother of Hon. William L. Dayton; Forest A. Gillen, Richard G. Ludlow, born in 1830, practiced in Neshanic seventeen years and was accidentally killed by a fall from his carriage; Peter Vredenburg commenced to practice between 1800 and 1804, in Hunterdon County, but a year later removed to Millstone, this county; in 1810 moved to Somerville, where he died after a long medical practice, leaving three sons and a number of daughters; Peter, the elder son, became one of the associate justices of the Supreme Court of New Jersey, his brother was sheriff of the county, and another cashier of the bank at Somerville. During the last fifty to seventy-five years the following have practiced medicine in the county: C. C. Hoagland, Henry F. Salter, Cyrus Arndt, Ebenezer Sherwood, Isaac Ogden, William P. Woodruff, Peter D. McKissack, Henry G. Wagoner, C. M. Field, Robert S. Smith, Henry F. Van Derveer, Lewis H. Mosher, William E. Mattison, David Clark Van Duersen, Frederick C. Blackwell, John Robins, Jacob W. Williamson, Henry Smith, Charles H. Horton, William S. Pennington, Dr. Bellange, William C. Ribble, Dr. Maynard, Henry Wilson, James S. Knox, William Swinton and many others.

The County Medical Society—This society was organized May 21, 1816, and was the first of the kind instituted in the State. The first censors of Somerset County were P. I. Stryker, Augustus Taylor, E. Smith, J. S. Elmendorf, and William McKissack, May 12, 1818. In 1868 the number of members reported at the meeting was eighteen. In 1880 the State law required that from that date on "all physicians are required to file their diplomas in the county clerk's office, and those who are not so filed are subject to indictment for a misdemeanor." Not all of the doctors in the county affiliate with the County Medical Society, but a large percentage are members.

Present (1927) Practicing Physicians—The subjoined list is believed to be a correct list of physicians now in active practice in the county of Somerset:

John E. Anderson, Neshanic.
A. W. Apgar, Somerville.
John B. Beekman, Bedminster.
Elmore C. Brittain, Bound Brook.
Benjamin J. Borow, Bound Brook.
J. Howard Cooper, East Millstone.
Arthur J. Dundon, North Plainfield.
L. Ely, Somerville.
Frank L. Field, Far Hills.
Edgar Flint, Raritan.
C. P. R. Fisher, Bound Brook.
Thomas H. Flynn, Somerville.
Adeline M. Frances, Somerville.
Mary E. Gaston, Somerville.
Wm. B. Gray, North Plainfield.
Wm. C. Gressigher, Belle Mead.
Charles F. Halsted, Somerville.
R. F. Hegeman, Somerville.
Emerson F. Hird, Bound Brook.
Bert M. James, Bernardsville.
Clarence R. Kay, Peapack.
W. H. Whiton, South Branch.
Frederick A. Wild, Bound Brook.
W. L. Nixon, Somerville.
A. S. Knight, Gladstone.
A. Anderson Lawton, Somerville.
J. T. Leahy, Bound Brook (died 1927).
William H. Long, Somerville.
Peter McGill, Bound Brook.
Frances McConaughy, Somerville.
H. L. Kaucher, Bound Brook.
G. L. Mack, Bound Brook.
V. Maturi, Bound Brook.
J. Meigh, Bernardsville.
S. H. Pogoloff, Manville.
D. S. Rennes, Skillman.
J. F. Robinson, Bound Brook.
Mahlon C. Smalley, Gladstone.
Aaron L. Stillwell, Somerville.
John D. Ten Eyck, Franklin Park.
David F. Weeks, Skillman.
H. K. Whitaker, Somerville.
Peter Zeglio, North Plainfield.

CHAPTER XI.

CHURCHES OF THE COUNTY.

Religion and good citizenship have ever been the great elements of the communities within Somerset County since it was first settled, and much of its present prosperity and moral standing among other subdivisions of the State is due to this fact. The pioneer band believed in God and also in the right to worship their God according to the dictates of their own conscience. While at first the State and church seemed very closely allied, yet it was not to the detriment of either. While a detailed church history cannot here be given, the account will give the reader much concerning the original and present day denominations of Somerset County, by townships, beginning with Bridgewater.

First Reformed Church of Raritan—While the devoted missionary Gulliam Bertholf was working at Hackensack and throughout this section this Reformed church was formed at Raritan. Until 1709 he was the only Dutch preacher in New Jersey. The first records are all written in Dutch. The date of the first record is 1699, when, on March 8, a child of Jeronimus Van Neste and wife was baptized. But few other points of record of this church appear until about 1721, except for baptisms. In 1717 or 1718 a call for a minister was sent to the Classis of Amsterdam by the churches of Raritan, Three Mile Run and North Branch. In 1721 a lot of land was donated to the Raritan congregation for church purposes, and the same year a building was erected. It was on a knoll on the north side of the Raritan, a fourth of a mile below the old bridge near present Manville. There the people worshiped until October 27, 1779, when it was burned ruthlessly by Colonel Simcoe in the Revolutionary struggle. Theodore Jacobus Frelinghuysen came to America in 1720 and was settled over these churches in Somerset County. He lived at Three Mile Run and preached at Raritan, Six Mile Run and North Branch. The date of his death is uncertain, but it is clear that May 18, 1747, a call was made to John Frelinghuysen, then studying in Holland, to occupy his father's place. The call was approved by the Classis of Amsterdam in 1749. He was licensed in 1750, and in the summer of that year arrived at Raritan, preaching his introductory sermon August 3. He resided at Raritan, now Somerville, and in the summer of 1751 he built a house with bricks sent from Holland, on land owned by Cornelius Bogart. It is still in existence. On a corner-stone is cut "1751." A charter was obtained June 7, 1753, for this church, along with those of New Brunswick, Six Mile Run, Mill-

stone and North Branch. The new pastor was permitted to administer for but a brief season, for he was called by death in September, 1754, only having been pastor about three years. He was succeeded as pastor by Rev. Jacob R. Hardenburgh, after whom the list of pastors have been as follows: Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen Romeyn, who came in 1784, died 1785, and was succeeded by Rev. John Duryea, who remained until 1799; Rev. John S. Vredenburgh, 1800-21; Richard D. Van Kleek until 1831, who was succeeded by Rev. Abraham Messler, who in turn followed a long ministry, and was succeeded by Rev. J. Preston Searle. Then came Rev. William Stockton Cranmer, D. D., Rev. N. J. Sproul, D. D., and after a two-year vacancy came the present pastor, Rev. David R. Evans, M. A.

As to church edifices of this congregation it may be stated that the first was burned in 1779 and services were then held in the Court-Martial building until the courthouse was finished. In September, 1782, the church made a proposition to the freeholders of the county of Somerset to unite with them in the erection of a building for church and county purposes. This proposition was accepted and a building was erected on the spot later used by Dr. Wilson, east of the present courthouse. Services were continued there until the completion of the church, which severed connection with the joint plan with the county. In 1784 it was resolved to build a new house of worship. Discussion took place as to locality, as between Somerset courthouse and Van Veghten's Bridge (where the old church stood), the former being selected. The church was rebuilt and enlarged in 1838 at a cost of $10,000. In 1790 the Dutch Reformed churches of Raritan, North Branch, New Brunswick, Six Mile Run and Millstone declared their "will not to continue any longer a body politic by virtue of the charter of incorporation." The present church edifice of the First Reformed Church was erected in 1895, and is a splendid stone structure, standing near the courthouse.

The various church buildings have been as follows, as per the records given at the 250th anniversary of the founding of the church in Somerville, a few years since:

1709—Site unknown.
1721—At Van Vechter's Landing. (Burned by British, 1779.)
1782—Jointly occupied by Church and County as Courthouse.
1788—The Brick Church on Main Street.
1817—New Brick Church on present site.
1843—Small Chapel, east of church.
1888—Brick chapel west of church.
1906—Chapel doubled in size.
1896-97—Present stone church edifice.

The Second Reformed Church at Raritan was organized in March, 1834, of twenty-four members from the First Reformed Church, which

building had become too small. At the end of the first year there were sixty-seven families and sixty members in full connection. The corner-stone for a building for the new church was laid July 30, 1834. Rev. Charles Whitehead was called as first pastor and remained four years. Succeeding pastors were: Rev. Talbot W. Chambers, D. D., 1839-49; Rev. Elijah R. Craven, D. D., 1850-54; Rev. John F. Mesick, D. D., 1855-1881; Rev. Edward G. Read, D. D., 1882-1908; Rev. Albert A. Pfanstiehl, Stated Supply, 1909-13; Rev. Roy Ewing Vale, D. D., 1913-17; Rev. Joseph R. Sizoo, D. D., 1917-23; Rev. Thomas P. Haig, 1925 to present. The church has grown, and today is one of the strongest Reformed bodies in this section, the present pastor being Rev. Thomas Pace Haig.

The Third Church was formed by an increase in the population of the village of Raritan in 1848, Peter Stryker being the first pastor. The church edifice was dedicated in 1851.

The Reformed Church of North Branch was organized in September, 1825. The first consistory was composed of Jacob Ten Eyck, John Van Derveer, John Runk and Abraham Quick, Sr., as elders, and Ralph Van Pelt, Matthew Q. Van Pelt, James Staats and James Ten Eyck, deacons. The first church was erected of brick in 1826, and a new church was built in 1875. Its longest pastorate was that of Rev. Philip M. Doolittle, D. D., who served from 1856 to 1906, a period of fifty years.

The First Baptist Church of Somerville commenced with preaching services in 1843 at private houses. The church was organized October, 1843, with eleven members. A brick building was erected on the north side of Main Street, in which there were 50 pews, and Jesse B. Saxton was the first pastor. The ordinance of baptism was usually performed in the Raritan River. This was changed in 1865, when a baptistry was provided. The present brick church on High Street was built in 1872-73.

St. John's Episcopal Church was started in 1850 by Rev. John Rowland, who secured the use of the courthouse, in which services were held. The parish was incorporated in July, 1851, by the name of "the Rector, Wardens and Vestrymen of St. John's Church of Somerville." The corner-stone of the church was laid September 4, 1851, by George Washington Doane, D. D., LL. D. This church is still flourishing among the others of Somerville. The present church plant on West High Street consists of a beautiful house of worship, a parish house and a rectory. The original church building still stands in the rear of the new.

The Fourth Reformed Church of Raritan was organized in Somerville in 1879 with nineteen members. A house of worship was erected about 1881 at a cost of $1,000, and Rev. Frederick E. Schneider became first pastor.

At Bound Brook the Presbyterian Church was early in the field. English and Scotch Presbyterians located on the Raritan as early as 1683, and they evidently formed their first church about 1700. Many things, however, go to show that the church was not organized perfectly until about 1725, while other items point to a much earlier date. It is certain that the church at Basking Ridge was formed in 1732. A church was rebuilt in 1760 and again in 1829.

The Congregational Church of Bound Brook was composed of members mostly from the Presbyterian Church of that place. It was duly organized in March, 1876, with forty charter members. Rev. Edward Beecher, brother of Henry Ward Beecher, was pastor here for a short time and was followed by Rev. Eaton.

The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in Bound Brook in 1849. A building was at once erected at a cost of $3,000.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Raritan was organized in April, 1872, with forty charter members. It ceased to exist as a separate organization in 1927 and merged with the church at Somerville, the building being sold to the Jr. O. U. A. M.

St. Joseph's Catholic Church was organized in 1863 at Bound Brook. It was under the pastoral charge of St. Bernard's Church, Raritan, up to 1876. In 1877 a neat church edifice was built and also a brick parsonage. In 1880 this congregation numbered 600 souls.

St. Bernard's Church of Raritan, in 1880, embraced in its parish Whitehouse, Neshanic and Pluckemin, and originally Bound Brook and Millstone. A church was erected but burned in 1853. In 1854 another was built to which additions were made. Father D. J. Fisher was the first priest after the second church was erected. Forty years ago this church had 250 families enrolled in its congregation. It is now a very large congregation, well cared for.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Somerville was for some time a part of the Bound Brook Circuit and later Raritan. The church at Somerville was organized as an independent body in 1832, and that year a lot was bought of Colonel Isaac Southard, on the west side of Bridge Street, south of Main. An edifice was erected and occupied until 1880, when the present church was erected on High Street. It has become old and larger quarters are needed, and building operations are now being planned. It is understood that the late tobacco king, J. B. Duke, has left for the use of this church about $70,000 with which to erect a new set of buildings. This was given in memory of his mother, who was of the

Methodist Episcopal faith. The present church cost $8,000 and until recent years has been well suited for the needs of the congregation.

In Bedminster Township the religious organizations included these in 1880:

St. Paul Lutheran Church—A colony of German Lutherans came to what is now New Germantown, New Jersey, before 1720, and soon spread in all directions. Some of these came to German Valley, others to Washington Valley, and to Spruce Run. Before 1730 a log church had been built a mile and a half east of the village of Pluckemin, in Bernard Township, but long years since trees were growing up thick on the land where this pioneer cabin-church stood. Just when Zion's Church was organized is not clear from present day records, but it is believed to have been in 1742. In 1748 John Albert Weygand was called as pastor, and seventy-eight names appear as members. In 1756 it was decided to build a church at Pluckemin, Bedminster Township, to be "called St. Paul's Church." A church was built on land donated by Jacob Eoff. In 1760 Rev. Paul Bryzelius settled in New Germantown as rector of Zion's and St. Paul's churches. He was succeeded by Rev. Henry Muhlenberg. The church was used as a prison for British soldiers captured at Princeton. In after years the church collected pay as damages for the destruction of seats, etc., in the church by the soldiers and prisoners. On the site of this church was erected a Methodist Episcopal Church in 1831, and it stood until 1850, after which it was moved and the lot was occupied by a schoolhouse.

The Presbyterian Church at Lamington was formed about 1740, and tradition says the first preaching was held in a barn on the farm owned by Hezekiah Eyck. The first church was finished in 1740. The congregation was not incorporated until 1783.

Bedminster Reformed Dutch Church—This body was within the outpost of Raritan and had among its members Jacobus and Peter Van Derveer, Matthew Lane, Gilbert Sutphen and other families. The first records are dated 1758. These facts have been gleaned from the Raritan church books in Dr. Hardenburg's writing. The register of baptisms dates from 1801 only. Jane, daughter of Peter Lane, was the first infant baptized. Its earlier history was mingled with that of Raritan. In 1880 this church had 100 families in its congregation and is still flourishing.

The Reformed Dutch Church at Peapack was organized in 1848 at the request of Rev. George Schenck, of Bedminster, in a lecture room. Thirty-one constituted the first membership. The church corner-stone

was set July 10, 1849, and the building was enlarged in 1872 at a cost of $4,500. It was burned a year later, but the church was rebuilt at once. The new house and its furniture cost $13,000.

The Reformed Church of Pottersville was the result of a meeting held in the schoolhouse in 1865, and the same year the church organization was perfected. Sering Potter, proprietor of the village and mills, was the man who started the movement to form this church. The church corner-stone was laid May 22, 1866; its cost was $8,552. Thomas W. Jones was the first pastor.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Peapack was formed in 1838. A church was erected which served well until 1859, when a better edifice was built.

The Presbyterian Church of Pluckemin was an offshoot from the Reformed Church of Bedminster. In 1850, 80 members from near by localities had permission from the New Brunswick Classis to organized a new church, but having failed in the plans, they concluded to organize a Presbyterian Church comprising 39 members. This was brought about in 1851. This new church selected and purchased the same land on which 100 years before the German Lutherans had built their church.

Basking Ridge Presbyterian Church—In Bernards Township "the Basking Ridge Presbyterian Church is supposed to have been organized by Scotch Presbyterians, and they worshiped at first in a log church erected about 1700." These were the words written by one historian, but since the first Indian deed conveying land to the whites in this part of the State was not until 1717, this would have been impossible. Dr. Rankin places the date of the formation of this church at between 1720 and 1728. In 1733 the name of Basking Ridge first appears in the old church records. Rev. John Cross was the first preacher, and he became a member of the Philadelphia Synod in 1732. Rev. George Whitefield visited this place November 5, 1740, and stopped at Rev. Cross' house. This was two miles from Basking Ridge. Rev. Cross died about 1750. In 1749 the old log house gave way to a frame structure containing 52 seats on the floor and 26 in the gallery. It was 55 feet long by 35 wide. The first church membership roster now in existence was formed in 1804, when there were 227 communicants. This came to be a powerful church.

Liberty Corner Presbyterian Church was organized in 1837. The first pastor was Rev. James T. English. The corner-stone for the first building was set September 5, 1837. The first church was of brick and served the congregation until 1868, when an $8,000 edifice was built.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Basking Ridge commenced activities in 1854, in which year the first church building was started. By 1878 the church had a membership of 110 and Sunday school membership of 100.

Bernardsville Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1846 with seven male and ten female members. It was then included in the Mendham charge, and up to 1852, and the first church building was dedicated in 1846, costing nearly $1,000. In 1871 the house was remodeled and in 1865 a parsonage was built. A new edifice was dedicated in 1880 by Bishop C. D. Foss. Its cost was $10,000. The building was a gift of George L. Seney, of New York, a banker, who owned a summer home near this church.

The Millington Baptist Church resulted from a great revival at Mount Bethel in the winter of 1850-51. The organization was effected in May, 1851, and in 1852 a building was dedicated.

St. Mark's Episcopal Church at Basking Ridge, organized by Rev. Charles W. Rankin, in 1850, came from three Episcopal families in the community. These were Mrs. Thompson's, Israel Bedell and Bishop Doane, in all 17 persons. Rev. Rankin, of Morristown, was of great influence in founding this church.

St. James' Catholic Church at Basking Ridge dates back to 1860, when Erastus Drummond bought the land for the building site of David Demarest, who occupied the building, and converted it into a church. The first priest to organize services here was Father McAnulty, who was succeeded by Father Poals of Mendham.

The Reformed Church of Rocky Hill began services in the winter of 1855-56 and advocated the building of a Reformed Dutch Church in the village of Rocky Hill. In the spring of 1857 they had organized and built a church costing $4,225. The first pastor was Rev. Martin Schenck. In 1880 this church had a membership of 157, embracing 70 families.

The Reformed Church at Blawenburg erected its building in 1830; this was made possible by the society at Harlingen, the parent church. This relation continued until 1832 when it became a separate church and called the Reformed Dutch Church of Blawenburg.

The Methodist Episcopal Church at Rocky Hill was organized in the spring of 1869, with 20 charter members. In the spring of 1870 they were worshiping in their new church building, valued at $4,000.

The Protestant Episcopal Church (Trinity) at Rocky Hill dates its history back to 1707, when it was a missionary point, but in 1840 it was

completely organized and was cared for by ministers from Princeton. In 1864 a building was erected and the parish proper was organized November 25, 1865. The first rector was Rev. Lewis H. Lighthipe.

One of the oldest churches in the eastern part of Somerset County was the Baptist Church at Mount Bethel in Warren Township, constituted in October, 1767, with 18 charter members. Prior to 1767 they had built their house of worship, as shown by the records extant now. In 1851 the church was divided and a branch formed called the Millington Baptist Church; the last named was in the township of Bernards. This ancient Baptist Church at Mount Bethel indeed has had a wonderful history.

Mount Horeb Methodist Episcopal Church built its first edifice in 1824 at a cost of $1,500. The church became a regular charge under Rev. Lawrence McCombs, of New Brunswick. In 1835 the name was changed to "The New Germantown and Somerset Mission." The old church was used 43 years, or until 1867, when a new one was built costing $11,000.

Springdale Methodist Episcopal Church is included in the Mount Horeb charge. Originally, and many years ago, this was a protestant Methodist Church and was founded by Rev. Woodruff, of the New York Conference.

Union Village Methodist Episcopal Church was included in the New Providence charge. A house of worship was erected before 1822, before which private houses were pressed into service as meeting places.

The First Congregational Church in Warren was founded in 1849 and services were then in the German language. The first minister was Rev. Basil Wure, a German Lutheran. The first edifice was built in 1849 and the next was erected in 1872 at a cost of $1,600.

North Plainfield Township Churches—The records show that 40 years ago this township had but one church within its borders. This was the Protestant Episcopal parish, in the village of North Plainfield. This church was erected by Rev. Edward Embury at his own expense. Ground was broken for its foundation August 4, 1868. The cost of this building with its furnishings was $21,000, including the land it stood upon. The name voted to be given to this church organization was "Church of the Holy Cross."

Other Churches—The people of Branchburg Township worship in houses of worship just outside in other townships. The North Branch congregation goes to the east side of the Raritan River, and many of its members live in Branchburg. The Neshanic Church is on the south side

of the Raritan, but its congregations are made up largely of members residing in Branchburg Township.

Hillsborough Township has long been famed for its religious privileges. The Reformed Dutch Church has largely held the field. In 1879 the township had four Dutch Reformed Churches. They are the Neshanic, Hillsborough, (Millstone), Clover Hill and South Branch. There was a Presbyterian Church at Millstone from about 1759 to 1800. The Dutch Church at Clover Hill became Presbyterian in 1840, and so remained until 1862, when it returned to the Dutch body. There is also a small Methodist Church at Rock Mill. Daniel Falckner, a Lutheran minister, labored among the early German pioneers, and signed himself, in 1724, "Pastor at Millstone and in the Mountains near the River Raritan."

The Presbyterian Church at Millstone was served one-fourth of the time from Bound Brook. The building of this church was severely treated in Revolutionary War days, and the claims for such wanton destruction later had to be paid. So many Dutch came in that with passing years the Reformed Church almost solely occupied this field, the Presbyterians dwindling to a mere handful. Their house became unsafe and was torn down in 1809. The land was sold and the proceeds were divided among the original members. The Reformed Church, organized in 1766, has long been the most important church in that part of the county, its most notable pastorate being that of Rev. Edward T. Corwin, D. D., for twenty-five years.

Clover Hill Reformed Dutch Church resolved itself into a Presbyterian Church in 1840, but in 1862 it returned to its former relation with the Reformed Dutch Church. The history of these various Reformed and Presbyterian churches of this township is too lengthy and intricate to here be inserted. It may be said that nothing is lacking in this township at this day to make religion felt through the well conducted, liberal, broad-minded churches.

Franklin Township, not unlike Hillsborough, has been ever noted for its deep religious character. However, no church was organized in its interior until that of Middlebush in 1834. Before that date the churches were either on the borders of the township or else the people went over the line into one of the other townships to worship. In the northern part the people, if able to understand English, attended services at the Presbyterian Church of Bound Brook from 1700 onward; those in the eastern portion, if English, went to Woodbridge, where a Presbyterian Church was formed in 1694; those in the south part of the township worshiped in Kingston. The Dutch inhabitants were at first supplied occasionally by Rev. Bertholf, of Hackensack. The Reformed

Dutch churches which have been formed and conducted during the earlier as well as later years have been the Three Mile Run, 1703-54, when it ceased; Six Mile Run, 1717; Middlebush, 1834; Griggstown, 1842; South Bound Brook, 1846; East Millstone, 1855. A Presbyterian Church was organized at Kingston before 1800, an Episcopal Church at Bound Brook a little later, and a Methodist Church at East Millstone in 1854. There was also a colored church of the Methodist denomination at South Middlebush.

The Presbyterian Church at Kingston was established about 1732. It was one of the oldest in this part of the State of that denomination. Its cemetery has its tombstones dating back to 1756. The first building was a log cabin. The second was built in 1792, the third in 1852. The Methodist Episcopal Church east of Millstone was organized in 1855. St. Paul's Episcopal Church was organized in October, 1861. The Roman Catholic Church at East Millstone built its edifice in 1864.

Franklin Township has been the birthplace of many well-known ministers, including these: Revs. John Frelinghuysen, Theodore Frelinghuysen, Jacobus Frelinghuysen, Ferdinandus Frelinghuysen, Henrichs Frelinghuysen, Garret I. Garretson, Martin Schenck, John W. Schenck, Albert V. Gulick, Ralph W. Brokaw, John A. Van Doren and William H. Van Doren.

In Montgomery Township 40 years and more ago there were five religious organizations, representing the Reformed Dutch, Protestant Episcopal, and Methodist Episcopal, the first named being the leading as well as the oldest church.

As soon as the settlement had commenced to locate, about 1710, Peter Sonmans, in conveying 9,000 acres to 17 proprietors, concludes the instrument by giving 160 acres for the benefit of a church founded upon the Confession of Faith adopted by the Synod of Dort, 1618, but the church was not really organized at Harlingen until May, 1727, when it had only seven members. This church was first styled "the Church-Over-the Millstone." It was so called until 1766, then the "Sourland Church," and now "of Harlingen." The first building was in the southwest corner of the old church cemetery, a square wooden structure. The next building was erected in 1752, by the evangelical party. In 1803 a new house of worship was built; its cost was $4,410, but in 1851 it was found to be too small and then a larger was provided. This Harlingen church had as its first pastor Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen, who also had charge of numerous other churches roundabout. As these proofs are being read, May 18, 1927, the historic organization is observing its 200th anniversary.

The various boroughs and township histories in this work have considerable information on the formation of the numerous churches within this county and should be consulted for additional data.

The general interest in religious matters in this county is up to as high a standard as in most parts of the country at this time. There are many handsome, costly, well-built churches in the county and the class of ministers secured are as a rule of the better type. The membership is good and the finances never better than at this date (1927).

In conclusion it may be added that Somerset County has the following Reformed churches, with the names of their pastors in 1927: Bedminster, Rev. George Moore; Blawenburg, Rev. Herbert H. Wernecke; East Millstone, Supplies; Finderne, Rev. F. M. Leonard; Franklin Park, Rev. John G. Gebhard, Jr.; Griggstown, Supplies; Harlingen, Rev. Preston F. Strauss; Manville, Vacant (Hungarian preaching); Middlebush, Supplies; Neshanic, Rev. J. B. Scholten; North Branch, Rev. L. F. Sauerbrunn; Peapack, Rev. Julius Prochnau; Pottersville, (vacant); Raritan (Third), Rev. Edgar I. McCully; Raritan (Fourth), Rev. Paul H. Hopf; Rocky Hill, Rev. J. F. Mauer; Somerville (First), Rev. David R. Evans, M. A.; Somerville (Second), Rev. Thomas P. Haig; South Bound Brook, Rev. C. Alexander Terhune; South Branch, Rev. H. Heinrichs; Millstone and East Millstone, Supplies.

Presbyterian Churches—Basking Ridge, Rev. Lauren G. Bennet; Bound Brook, Rev. Clifton O. Blanton; Kingston, Rev. Thomas H. Whiteside; Lamington, (vacant); Liberty Corner, Rev. William Amos; Pluckemin, Rev. E. S. Chidester.

THE WALLACE HOUSE—SOMERVILLE

General Washington's Headquarters During the Revolution

OLD NESHANIC REFORMED CHURCH—SOMERSET COUNTY

CHAPTER XII.

TRANSPORTATION, EARLY ROADS AND RAILWAY SYSTEMS.

First the Indian trail, then the poor wagon road, followed by better public highways and bridges, after which came the canal, then the great "civilizer"—the railroad! A few years ago, Joshua Doughty, Jr., civil engineer of Somerville, wrote on the topic as follows:

History informs us that most of the early roads, in not only Somerset County but throughout the State, were primarily Indian paths, and mention is made thereof in Indian title deeds. These Indian paths were located with considerable skill and after careful consideration of the natural features of the ground traversed. Hills were ascended by the easiest grades and the more solid ground chosen in crossing marshes. Streams were forded at points least liable to be affected by freshets. In very many cases these Indian paths were the progenitors of the great State thoroughfares of the present day.

There appear to have been two preëminently important Indian paths of this kind in early days, both beginning at the sea-shore; the one over the Watchung Mountains near what is now Plainfield, and thence following the Passaic River northerly to the vicinity of modern Bernardsville; the other via "Brunswick" and Somerville to Pluckemin and Peapack. Both of these roads were used by Lord Stirling, and by the inhabitants of Basking Ridge and vicinity, the latter route preferred because less mountainous.

But these paths, as well as all other similar ones, were narrow. Later on, little by little, these same Indian paths became the bridle paths of the early settlers. Some of them do not seem to have permitted at first any wagons or other vehicles to pass thereover. Even as late as 1716 no provision had been made for anything else than "horse and man" and foot-passengers. Such paths became gradually wider and wider, and horse-drawn vehicles began to be seen.

The earliest Legislative enactment as to roads is dated April 6, 1676. On March 1, 1682, the Assembly passed the first act of a general character on the subject of roads. Early roads were known as "Ways," and were found necessary to the people, providing means of access to church, to court, to shops, to ferries, to mills, to stores, to markets, etc., and were projected with these ends in view. From the main lines branches radiated in all directions so as to penetrate the interior.

The earliest official record of the laying out of a road by commissioners is found in Liber A, p. 433, of Deeds and Patents, in the office of the Secretary of State at Trenton, and in it is a reference to a point on John White's plantation as the beginning. His plantation was one of the "Raritan Lots," and lay on the banks of the Raritan, east of Peters Brook and west of the old Van Veghten property.

A road of public and general importance was the one commonly spoken of as "A road up the Raritan." This branched from the main highway that ran across the State, starting from Piscataway and running to Bound Brook, and so through Somerset County to the North and South branches. After reaching Bound Brook, the road extended to

Somerville, running in the rear of the improved lands and farm houses on the banks of the Raritan, a little to the south of the present turnpike, following the north side of the Raritan, to the junction of the two branches, and thence going west to Lambertville. The road up the Raritan remained undisturbed until about 1718, when parts of it were fenced in, causing litigation.

Another early and important road was the one from Inian's Ferry, now New Brunswick, westerly to Middlebush and Millstone, thence southwesterly to Rocky Hill.

The subjoined paragraphs will be of interest to the reader. They appeared in the "Somerset County Historical Quarterly" in 1912 and refer to both pioneer bridges and turnpikes:

At a General Assembly held at Burlington an "Act for Regulating Roads and Bridges" was passed March 11, 1774, Section 3 of which permits persons who are freeholders, not less than ten in number, to apply to the two surveyors to locate roads, and the surveyors, when met together as advertised, may, on viewing the premises, proceed to lay out such road, not exceeding four or under two rods wide, as the nature of the case may require, with as little damage as may be to the owners of the lands, etc., going to show that at this early date so generous a width as four rods was recognized.

Right here a word or two as to bridges may not be amiss. The first bridge of importance in Somerset County was that just north of the junction of the North and the South branches, where crossed by the "Road up Raritan." The small stone bridge between Middlesex and Somerset just east of the Lehigh Valley Railroad Station at Bound Brook was authorized by legislative enactment in 1728, but was not built till after 1731. Also the Van Veghten bridge at Finderne, called the "Queen's Bridge," was built in 1733.

In conclusion a few words as to the New Jersey Turnpike Company, incorporated in 1806 and completed in 1809. The line of the 'pike through the County of Somerset, the most of the way from Bound Brook to Somerville, was a little north of the "Great Road" hereinbefore referred to. The turnpike road was straight, and at the end of the old parsonage lane (now Doughty Avenue) in the village of Somerville, the road deviated from the "Great Road" and ran northwesterly through North Branch toward Easton.

The earliest legislative enactment relative to roads passed the Assembly of New Jersey April 6, 1676. Six years later, in 1682, an act was passed which is the first of a general character upon the subjects of roads. From 1684 to 1686 numerous highways were opened up for travel. The records, however, show that between 1705 and 1713 there had been 35 roads looked after by the "viewers" within Middlesex County alone. On May 31, 1774, a bridge was rebuilt over the Raritan at Van Veghtens. It cost £500 and this was the bridge over which passed the troops with Col. Simcoe after they had burned the church and were on their way to the courthouse. Washington crossed this bridge with his army after the battle at Princeton, January 3, 1777.

Today there are scores of modern bridges, both of the steel truss and the cement pier type, and finely paved highways throughout the county.

as well as the State roads which pass through the county's domain. Good wagon roads are the rule in New Jersey today. Since the advent of the automobile great strides have been made in road-making. While taxes are high on account of roads and bridges, property is greatly advanced in its valuation because of good roads throughout this section of the State.

Stages, Canals and Railroads—At the beginning of the last century the old "Swift-sure" line of stages passed through Elizabeth, Bound Brook, and Somerville, reaching Philadelphia the next evening. A little later a turnpike road extended from Somerville through New Germantown to Schooley's Mountain Springs. In 1892 the Somerville & Brunswick Union Coach Line ran through Bound Brook connecting with the steamer "Trenton." The opening of the Delaware Canal, in 1836, gave a new impetus to this county, especially Bound Brook. This impetus was increased by the completion of the Central Railroad to Bound Brook in 1839. Boats commenced to run between New Brunswick and Bound Brook in 1836.

Somerville now has superior shipping facilities and passenger accommodations. It is only 36 miles from New York City, 37 miles from Easton, Pennsylvania, and has 53 passenger trains daily. A great bulk of freight is carried to and from the West and East *via* the Central New Jersey Railroad and the Lehigh and Reading roads at the junctions at Bound Brook.

Trolley connections for passengers are had to Newark, Jersey City, New Brunswick, Trenton and Philadelphia, besides a great and rapidly increasing number of auto-bus lines which cover nearly every borough and hamlet within this section of the State.

And now, after time in its flight has brought these many improved methods of conveyance and transportation, the climax seems to have been reached in the successful conveyance of the United States mail from ocean to ocean, one important line of air-ships running daily from New York to Chicago, directly over the church spires of the county seat of Somerset County. By day and by night at different points in this county may be seen the airship whizzing by from east to west, and just at this time (1927) plans are rapidly maturing by which successful passenger and express transportation is to be realized. Great have been the changes wrought out since Somerville had her first train of steam cars in 1842, over the old Somerville & Elizabethtown road, which years later was extended to Easton, Pennsylvania.

CHAPTER XIII.

MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS.

The following items, none of which are long enough to form a chapter, have been grouped together for convenience in presenting the information they present.

By nativity and color Somerset County had in 1920: Native white, native parents, 21,523; native white, foreign and mixed parentage, 14,841; foreign born, white, 10,360; colored, 1,221.

By decades the population of Somerset County has been as follows:

Year.	Pop.	Year.	Pop.	Year.	Pop.
1726....	2,271	1830....	17,689	1880....	27,162
1737....	4,505	1840....	17,455	1885....	27,425
1745....	8,289	1850....	19,692	1890....	28,311
1784....	10,476	1855....	21,022	1895....	30,447
1790....	12,296	1860....	22,057	1900....	32,948
1800....	12,815	1865....	21,610	1905....	36,270
1810....	14,725	1870....	23,510	1910....	38,820
1820....	16,506	1875....	27,453	1920....	47,991

Freeing Slaves in Somerset County—Slavery existed in New Jersey from the earliest settlement of the State, although probably few were directly imported from Africa in early days. There were some Indian as well as many negro slaves.

Somerset County had slaves within her borders as early as 1685 or 1690. In 1790 there were about 2,000 in Somerset and Hunterdon counties. No active legislation for the abolition of slavery took place until February 24, 1821, when it was provided that the children of all slaves in New Jersey, born subsequent to July 4, 1804, should have their freedom upon attaining to the age of 25 in males and 21 in females. This was self-operative. But in the meantime the people of Somerset, as well as in other parts of the State, becoming opposed to "human thraldom," began to emancipate—"manumit," as it was called—their slaves, and gradually did so. To do it legally they followed out the various legislative acts that were intended to guide them in so doing. For example, they signed and acknowledged an instrument, which usually ran in these or similar words (we quote from one made by Hon. Richard Stockton, a great lawyer (son of Richard, signer of the Declaration of Independence), whose residence was in Somerset County, near Princeton):

> Know all men by these presents: That I, Richard Stockton, of the Township of Montgomery, County of Somerset and State of New Jersey, have manumitted and set free, and by these presents do hereby manumit and set free the above named negro slave, Thomas, agreeable to the act of the Legislature in such case made and provided.
>
> Witness my hand and seal, etc.

Preceding this instrument, but sometimes succeeding it, would be attached, and also recorded, the certificate of two overseers of the poor and two justices of the peace, certifying that the owner of the slave had brought before them the slave, "who, on view and examination, appears to be sound in mind, and not under any bodily incapacity of obtaining a support, and also is not under the age of twenty-one years nor above the age of forty years."

The records of these manumissions are in two well-preserved books in the Somerset County Clerk's office. The first record begins on August 27, 1805, and the second ends on January 8, 1862.—*Somerset Historical Quarterly.*

Selling Slaves in Somerset County—The subjoined bill-of-sale shows how slaves were sold and transferred in this county and State in 1803:

Bill of sale for 4 negroes from Gabriel Vandevort. Know all men by these presents that I Gabriell Vandevort of the County of Somerset State of New Jersey do sell my four negroes named Nan and Dine, Tom and Nick unto John Rolston of the County of Morris and State aforesaid for the sum of two hundred and thirty-seven dollars and fifty cents the Receipt where of I do hereby acknowledge to be fully satisfied with. Also be it known that I convey all my right Title Claim and possession of The said Negroes and do here by warrant and defend to the said John Rolston free from the Claim of my heirs Executors Administrators and all and every other person or persons what soever claiming to claim the Above Negroes according to Law in witness where of I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 5 day of April 1803.

Gabriel Vandervort [Seal]

Signed and sealed in the presence of:
John D. Van Duyn,
Shadrack Sutton.

Somerset County Historical Society—This society was organized November 21, 1882, at Somerville, at a meeting presided over by Dr. J. H. Wilson. The first officers elected were: Rev. E. T. Corwin, D. D., president; William S. Potter, corresponding secretary; Garretson Hageman, recording secretary; Bernard M. Polhemus, treasurer; Dr. Joseph H. Wilson, librarian. In October, 1911, the society was legally incorporated and in the articles the first trustees were named as follows: Messrs. Bergen, Anderson, Honeyman, Doughty and Reger.

From January, 1912, to October, 1919, the society published a very interesting and highly valuable quarterly magazine styled "Somerset County Historical Quarterly." The publication is in the libraries of the county and State as well as in many national libraries. It contains many short, well written items on historical affairs beginning in Revolutionary times and coming down to 1920.

The presidents of this society have been: Dr. Corwin, 1882-85; Rev. Charles H. Pool, 1885-1903; Rev. James Le Fevre, 1903-10; Hon. James

J. Bergen, 1910-23; A. Van Doren Honeyman, 1923 to present. While the society owns no building it has a large collection of manuscripts, books, papers, etc., received through donation.

Among the many things accomplished, to be long remembered by the people of this county, by the County Historical Society is that in conjunction with the Society of Colonial Wars, it erected a suitable marker upon the site of the first courthouse in Somerset County, at what was formerly known as Six-Mile Run, now Franklin Park. It was placed on the southeast corner of the lot resided upon by Dr. J. Ten Eyck, facing the road from the park to New Brunswick. The marker is a large boulder obtained by the Society, and on its bronze tablet, furnished by the Society of Colonial Wars was cast in raised letters the proper inscription. On behalf of the County Historical Society an address was made by A. Van Doren Honeyman, at its unveiling.

Early Names of Towns and Villages—"The Historical Quarterly" in its issue of October, 1918, gives these significant facts:

A large number of changes have been made in the name of towns, some of which are now boroughs or cities. The following is but a partial list, beginning with Somerset names: Somerville was Raritan; Bernardsville was originally Vealtown; Bound Brook was Middlebrook; Lambertville was Coryell's; Franklin Park was Six-Mile Run; Harlingen was Sourland; Millstone was Hillsborough and also Middleburg; Liberty Corner was once Barnettown; New Market was Quibbletown; New Germantown was Smithfield; Peapack, in 1701, was spelled "Pechpeck." Kennedy's (Rogers) Mills near Whitehouse, was New Bromley; New Providence was Turkey; Lebanon was called Jacksonville; Madison was Bottle Hill; Lawrenceville was known as Maidenhead; Passaic was Acquackanock; Milburn was Croton; Cranford was Crane Mills; Whippany was East Hanover; Jersey City was Hudson City, and at first known as Powles Hook; Orange was Newark Mountain; Freehold was Monmouth.

Young Men's Christian Association—This institution was formed in Somerville August 18, 1873, with 95 members, and first took rooms under "Somerset Hall." The next year 117 members were reported. The highest has been 175; present number, about 60. Ladies were received as associate members. The work laid out was mostly religious but subsequently a reading room was opened when the society took possession of the quarters especially prepared for it in "Association Hall." This building was erected by five association men to accommodate the growth of the organization, and is the handsomest business structure in the town. These men were George V. Tunison, David K. Craig,

Dumont Frelinghuysen, William C. Veghte, A. V. D. Honeyman. The presidents of the association have been A. Van Doren Honeyman, 1873-1875; William W. Anderson, 1876; John E. Rowe, 1877; A. V. D. Honeyman, 1878; Martin N. Wyckoff, 1879; A. C. Lindsley, 1880. Union meetings of the churches, held every Sabbath afternoon, have been one of the outgrowths of this institution.

After running many years this institution went down and was reorganized on a different plan, and is still doing excellent work. The present organization is known as the "Y. M. C. A. of Somerset County," and takes in every township and borough within Somerset County. It was organized November, 1914. Its first secretary was Hugh D. Maydole, who was followed by A. C. Morrison, whose assistant was Harold G. Richardson. In July, 1919, an "Industrial Extension and Americanization Work" was added. The secretary was then Andrew J. Reid, followed by H. F. Buffun. In 1924 G. Wilfred gave way to J. Lapoint and served as secretary until November 1, 1926, when Walter H. Scott, present secretary, took office. The 1927 officers are: President, George Prifold; clerk, Dr. Francis McConaughy; treasurer, William M. Backer. At the last annual exhibition given in the Armory, 60 public schools of this county and 1,200 boys and girls had on exhibition 1,500 articles they had produced that season for farm, garden and kitchen departments.

The Revolutionary Memorial Society's report a few years since gave the following on the "Wallace House," at Somerville, this being a portion of the President's address at the opening of the house to the public, since which date it has been owned and under the control of the New Jersy Revolutionary Memorial Society:

The Valley of the Raritan was from the earliest times of its settlement down to the end of the Revolutionary period full of incidents of historic interest.

Settled originally in the latter part of the seventeenth century by Dutch and Scotch pioneers, a hardy race of men devoted to the principles of liberty and freedom, when the Revolution broke out and the resistance to English oppression came, their descendants proved worthy scions of worthy parents and almost every inhabitant of this section was true to the cause of liberty and justice.

Among other citizens living in this section of country at that time was a gentleman by the name of William Wallace, the son of John Wallace, a noted Philadelphia merchant of Scotch descent. Here in 1778 he built the house we now occupy, and here during those times that tried mens' souls, Gen. Washington with his family lived during the winter, spring and summer of 1778-1779.

The history of this house is as follows: On October 26th, 1693, the third quarter of what was known as the Graham tract in Somerset County was conveyed to Peter Van Neste. In May, 1709, he sold the same to Derrick Middagh. At the latter person's death a part of it was conveyed by his son Cornelius to George Middagh on January 4th, 1734.

George Middagh on the 17th of May, 1765, sold a part of it to the Rev. Jacob R. Hardenburgh, who, on December 7th, 1775, sold a portion of it to John Wallace. After his death his son William built a spacious mansion upon the land, the handsomest in that

OLD FIRST REFORMED CHURCH—SOMERVILLE

OLD SECOND REFORMED CHURCH—SOMERVILLE

part of the country, and judging from its condition as we see it today, a residence that for those days would be termed almost palatial.

After the death of William Wallace it was sold by Joshua M. Wallace, one of his executors, on November 4th, 1801, to Dickinson Miller. The property descended to Caleb, Samuel and Andrew Miller, the sons of the last mentioned gentleman, who sold it to a Mr. Meehan. His widow, Jane Meehan, sold it to Albert P. Cooper, who in the early part of this year of our Lord 1897 conveyed it to Richard F. Stevens and James J. Bergen, trustees, who have since made it over to the Revolutionary Memorial Society of New Jersey, in whose name it now stands.

The oldest house in Somerville, still standing, is known as the Hardenburg house or "The Old Dutch Parsonage." It was built in 1751 by Rev. John Frelinghuysen, pastor of the Reformed Dutch Church, and was occupied as a parsonage until 1799. The house was removed by the late Senator Joseph H. Frelinghuysen to another part of the borough, but still remains a part of the Frelinghuysen estate.

The Woman's Christian Temperance Union of Somerville was organized October 1, 1877, with a charter membership of 14, which by 1880 had increased to fifty. For many years a free reading room was supported and public lecture courses maintained for the good of the community. Notwithstanding the passage of the Eighteenth Amendment to the Constitution of the United States, the women of this society still perform their full share of constructive work in the cause of "God, Home and Native Land."

Somerset County Bible Society—At the house of Daniel Sergeant, October 1, 1816, a goodly number of citizens met for the purpose of organizing a Bible Society. It was to be an auxiliary to the New Jersey Bible Society. Peter B. Dumont was chairman and John Frelinghuysen, secretary. The result was that December 10, 1816, in the First Reformed Church, Somerville, the society was organized. This was eight years after the State Bible Society had been organized and only a few months after the American Bible Society was formed. Subsequently this society became a part of the American Bible Society and has ever remained one of its thousands of auxiliaries. Through this medium tens of thousands of Bibles have been distributed in this section of New Jersey. The work still goes forward.

Somerset County Sunday School Association—This organization was formed February 7, 1860, in the Reformed Dutch Church of East Millstone. The first Sabbath School formed in the county was at Somerville in April, 1816. Representatives of three evangelical denominations, Baptist, Presbyterian and Reformed Dutch, were present. The first officers included President Rev. R. K. Rodgers, D. D., and Recording Secretary Peter N. Beekman. The association is still in existence and

annual meetings are held. It is united with the Y. M. C. A. in having offices together.

County Temperance Association—"The Somerset County Temperance Association" was organized January 3, 1866. It had for permanent officers: President, Rev. R. K. Rodgers, D. D.; vice-presidents from each township, later known as secretaries. The first annual convention was held in September, 1866, at the Presbyterian Church at Bound Brook.

The Franklin Agricultural Society of Somerset County was incorporated August 17, 1857. David Sanderson, of Whitehouse, was the president until the society ceased to function in 1868-69. In 1870 the Farmers and Manufacturers Association was incorporated. Their first officers were: President, R. H. Veghte; vice-president, A. T. Hoff; treasurer, Calvin Corle; secretary, William S. Potter; with nine directors. At first grounds were leased but in 1871 the grounds were bought for $12,000 and annual fairs were held there and new buildings were erected from time to time. In 1880 the society was in debt but $3,000. They had 33 acres enclosed.

With the passing years and changes in agricultural interests in the county, the original county fair society has changed from the county seat to Far Hills, where a good class of buildings are kept in repair and where annually the farmers and stock men assemble and where the exhibits of the husbandry, as well as horse races, attract much attention. At Somerville, under the leadership of a younger generation, especially sponsored by the Young Men's Christian Association, are annual and semi-annual exhibits of the productions of school boys and girls from all over the county. This society is styled the "Somerset County Agricultural Contest for Boys and Girls." These exhibits are usually arrayed in the State Armory of Somerville, and at their sixth annual contest (1926) there were 1,800 boys and girls from 51 different schools in Somerset County present, besides the teachers, parents and general visitors who greatly enjoyed the exhibits of products and handiwork.

There is no regular county agricultural society fair held in Somerset County.

Agricultural Statistics—While New Jersey is not considered high up in the ranks of the agricultural States, it does have the name of producing vast amounts of farm, dairy, poultry and garden products, indeed so much so of the latter that it is styled the "Garden State." In the growth of apples and peaches it has a wonderful record for a long period of years. The 1926 State Report of Agriculture notes these significant facts for Somerset County: Total number of apple trees of all ages, 22,697; number apple trees from six to eleven years old, 6,672; trees 26 years and

over, 2,343. As to the production of peaches, the above authority says: Total peach trees of all ages, 25,821; four and five years old, 2,300; two to three years old, 12,000; one year and under, 5,676 . Of small fruits and vegetables this county has large annual crops.

Recent agricultural reports give statistics as follows: Number of farms in Somerset County, 1,246; lands farmed in 1925, 100,225 acres. Total acreage of corn in 1924 was 9,347; winter wheat, 5,560 acres; total acres of oats, 5,007; rye, 2,733; buckwheat, 111; timothy, 6,773; clover, 301 acres; timothy and clover mixed, 11,559; alfalfa, 1,444 acres; all hay 20,695 acres; white potatoes, 155 acres.

Somerset, with its 8,000 cows, is one of the best Holstein counties in the East. It has many pure-bred herds. The total number of cattle in this county in 1926 was 8,592; value of dairy products, $708,000; total swine, 1,482; total of farm horses, 2,531; acres of sweet potatoes, one; number of pear trees in county, 10,940; grape vines of all ages, 25,878; total number chickens, 203,400, valued at $324,000; in 1925 there were produced 1,540,000 dozens of hen's eggs, valued at $647,000.

The Somerset Trade Proposals of 1776 (From "The Somerset County Historical Quarterly," October, 1918.)—Little has ever been published concerning the proposed action of some leading men of Somerset in 1776 to secure what was called "inland trade" for the county. The Somerset County Committee of Correspondence, of which President John Witherspoon of the College of New Jersey (now Princeton University) was chairman upon this special occasion, decided to try to do something to benefit the "inland trade" of Somerset County, as is shown by a communication which appeared at the time in the "Pennsylvania Gazette" of February 21, 1776. This letter we are now reprinting for our readers. After reading it, the natural inquiry will be whether the markets suggested were ever really established. As a matter of fact the Legislature of the State two years later (April 14, 1778) passed "An Act for granting a bounty upon wool, flax and hemp raised and sold within the State of New Jersey." This act provided for a bounty of 1s. per pound for good, merchantable sheep's wool, 9d. per pound for good, clean, well-dressed flax, and 4d. per pound for like hemp, and was to be paid "to any person who shall raise and sell any of the aforesaid articles over and above the quantity sufficient for his own family's use." The act was to continue in force for two years. Whether, however, such markets really came into existence anywhere in Somerset is doubtful. The following is the communication referred to:

The Committee of Observation and Correspondence for the county of Somerset in the Province of New Jersey, at their meeting at Hillsborough, on Wednesday the 14th instant, took into their consideration the great importance of promoting manufactures

in America at this time. They were speedily convinced of the happy situation of the county of Somerset for an inland trade, and were informed from every quarter of the spirited endeavors of particular persons to promote manufactures of different kinds. After mature deliberation on what it was their duty and in their power to do to continue and improve the disposition now so generally prevailing, they fixed upon this principle, that whatever will make it easy for every person, old or young, rich or poor, to do a little, and immediately to turn that little to their own advantage as well as throw it into the public service, must have the most immediate powerful influence.

With this view they determined that there should be fixed markets in different parts of this county for the materials and instruments of manufactures in general, but particularly the linen and woolen; and for goods in every stage of their progress. Therefore the public may expect at the places and times underwritten, markets for wool, woolen yarn, cloth, fine and coarse wool cards; and for flax, rough and dressed, linen yarn in any quantity, cloth green and whitened, also reeds and mounting for looms, wheels, reels, etc. These market days will also be very proper times of meeting for persons of substance to give out, and poor persons to receive wool or flax for spinning. All the gentlemen concerned in projecting this measure, and many others, will encourage it to the utmost of their power, by buying what they can turn to account, and selling what they have to spare. The Committee are also desirous that the reason and necessity of it should appear.

General industry cannot be produced in any other way; many poor people (old and young) would spin a little if they knew where to turn it into ready money at the end of a week or month, but they have neither stock to purchase the materials, nor are they able to wait the time nor find the hands and assistance necessary to bring it to a fabrick of any consequence; and on the other hand, many persons of better station would do a great deal if they could be readily supplied with such materials or work as they might stand in need of to compleat what they have. The laudable and generous undertaking by subscription to carry on manufactures of any particular branch are proper for cities and not for the country; nor are they by any means so free from risk as the method here proposed, in which indeed there is neither risk nor expence, but a door opened for everyone to turn his own or families industry to his own immediate and greatest gain. It is also supposed that this scheme, if carried into execution, will be an advantage to the large manufacturers, and they to the country. If plenty and variety are produced, purchasers will come from a considerable distance. It is therefore earnestly requested and hoped that publick spirited persons will give encouragement to this plan at first, particularly by bringing to sale whatever they can spare, because it is supposed there will be many more buyers than sellers to the present state of things. After it is begun here there is little doubt that common interest will keep it up.

In prosecution of this plan a market is to be held for the Western Precient at Princeton, and for Bedminster at Pluckemin, being distant parts of the county, on the first Tuesday of every month. For Bernards Town at John Boylan's, and for the Eastern Precinct, at James Whitlock's, the second Tuesday in March and so on monthly. For Bridgewater at Bound Brook, on the third Tuesday of March and so on monthly; and for Hillsborough, at Somerset County Courthouse, the fourth Tuesday in March, and so on monthly, as above. By this means there will be a market, with few exceptions, every week in the year, in some part of this extensive county.

The above is published by order of the Committee. John Witherspoon, Praeses.

Copper-Mining—Copper ore was discovered in the hills of this township prior to the Revolution, and mining commenced on the face of First Mountain. A drift was run in over 700 feet beneath the hill, but when

New Jersey became the theatre of the war, operations were interrupted and finally ceased. No further development was attempted until about 1821, when Augustus F. Cammann commenced excavations on three acres of ground (part of the old works), which he rented of Mr. Hodge and afterwards purchased. He continued work on this land until 1823, when he associated with him Mr. Goold Hoyt, of New York, in the formation of "The Bridgewater Company." Three tracts (about 400 acres) were purchased: a tract of 100 acres, north and east of Somerville, on First Mountain; the "Compton tract," of 188 acres, and the "Wintersteen tract," embracing 110 acres. In the Hollow, near where Francis Smith later lived, and at Chimney Rock, on the road from Bound Brook to Martinsville, they erected smelting works, and imported two expert smelters from Germany. Their operations extended from 1823 to 1830, when they ceased, under pressure of financial difficulties.

About 1835, Albert Cammann (son of Augustus) and Peter I. Stryker organized "The Washington Mining Company," and purchased of James Hodge the right of mining on 150 acres, formerly the Kearney tract, west of Chimney Rock, adjoining the Dr. Elvender tract of the Bridgewater company. A drift was run into the hill 700 feet from the east end, and another 300 feet from the south. The ore taken from this mine was not smelted here, but was "trimmed" and transported in barrels to Boston. It contained about 75 per cent of pure copper. Afterwards sale was made of this right and the property to parties living in Boston, the name of the company remaining the same. Three months' labor by the latter produced good results, but water coming into the drifts compelled them to cease. Nothing has since been done.

Cammann and Stryker were shareholders in the "Somerville Mining Company," which operated to a limited extent on the "John Steele tract," lying above the Middle or Compton tract, on the same mountain, belonging to the Bridgewater Company.

Present Postoffices in County—The figures after a postoffice shows number of rural deliveries from such office: Basking Ridge, 1; Bedminster; Belle Mead, 1; Bernardsville; Blawenburg; Bound Brook, 2; East Millstone; Far Hills, 1; Flagtown; Gladstone; Harlingen; Kingston; Liberty Corner; Manville; Martinsville; Middlebush; Millstone; Neshanic Station, 2; North Branch; North Branch Depot; Peapack; Pluckemin; Pottersville; Raritan; Rocky Hill; Skillman, 1; Somerville, 4; South Bound Brook; South Branch; Zarephath, and Zion.

Somerset County in Politics—While it is not practicable in such a work as this to enter into the details of the various political campaigns and issues fought out in the territory embraced within the county, it

is well, for use of reference, to note the political complexion in New Jersey briefly as follows:

The greater number of votes cast for the several Presidents of the United States in New Jersey since the year 1860 have been mostly divided between the Democratic and Republican parties. The election returns show these figures:

1860—The Democratic Fusion ticket polled 62,869; Lincoln, Republican, 58,346; Fusion majority, 4,523.

1864—General George B. McClellan received the Democratic vote of 68,024; Lincoln, the Republican, 60,728.

1868—Horatio Seymour, Democratic, 83,001; U. S. Grant, Republican, 80,131.

1872—U. S. Grant, Republican, 91,656; Horace Greeley, Democratic, 76,456.

1876—Samuel J. Tilden, Democratic, 115,962; Rutherford B. Hayes, Republican, 103,517.

1880—Winfield Scott Hancock, Democratic, 122,565; James A. Garfield, Republican, 120,555.

1884—Grover Cleveland, Democratic, 127,784; James G. Blaine, Republican, 123,433.

1888—Grover Cleveland, Democratic, 151,493; Benjamin Harrison, Republican, 144,344.

1892—Grover Cleveland, Democratic, 171,066; Benjamin Harrison, Republican, 156,101. The People's party, with James B. Weaver, polled 895 votes. Cleveland's plurality was 14,965.

1896—William McKinley, Republican, 221,367; William Jennings Bryan, Democratic, 133,965; General Palmer, Gold Democrat, 6,373. McKinley's plurality, 87,692.

1900—William McKinley, Republican, 221,707; William Jennings Bryan, Democratic, 164,808.

1904—Theodore Roosevelt, Republican, 245,164; Alton G. Parker, Democratic, 164,566; People's Democratic party, 3,705. Roosevelt's plurality, 80,598.

1908—William Howard Taft, Republican, 265,298; William Jennings Bryan, Democratic, 182,522.

1912—Woodrow Wilson, Democratic, 178,289; Roosevelt, Progressive, 145,410; William Howard Taft, Republican, 88,835; Wilson's plurality, 32,879.

1916—Charles E. Hughes, Republican, 268,982; Woodrow Wilson, Democratic, 211,018; Hanley, Prohibition, 3,182. Hughes plurality, 57,964.

1920—Warren G. Harding, Republican, with his running mate, Cal-

vin Coolidge, vice-president, carried the State against Cox, the Democratic candidate.

1924—Calvin Coolidge, Republican elected over Democratic candidate Davis, the vote standing Coolidge, 12,986; Davis, 4,143; Prohibition, 1,069.

The above has shown the party complexion in the State since 1860 so far as the vote for Presidents have been declared.

As shown by the Legislative Manual in 1924 the Presidential elections since 1880 have stood in this county as follows:

1880—Garfield, Republican, 3,157; Hancock, Democratic, 3,217; Greenback, 41.

1884—Grover Cleveland, Democratic, 3,116; James G. Blaine, Republican, 2,937.

1888—Benjamin Harrison, Republican, 3,141; Grover Cleveland, Democratic, 3,293.

1892—Benjamin Harrison, Republican, 3,307; Grover Cleveland, Democratic, 3,403.

1896—William McKinley, Republican, 4,338; W. J. Bryan, Democratic, 2,608.

1900—William McKinley, Republican, 5,150; W. J. Bryan, Democratic, 3,040.

1904—Theodore Roosevelt, Republican, 4,633; Alton D. Parker, Democratic, 3,195; Prohibition, 136.

1908—William Howard Taft, Republican, 5,043; William J. Bryan, 3,271; Prohibition, 136.

1912—William Howard Taft, Republican, 2,064; Woodrow Wilson, Democratic, 3,136; Roosevelt, Progressive, 2,052.

1916—Charles E. Hughes, Republican, 4,707; Woodrow Wilson, Democratic, 3,653.

1920—Warren G. Harding, Republican, 10,962; Gov. Cox, Democratic, 4,192.

1924—Calvin Coolidge, Republican, 12,968; Davis, Democratic, 4,143.

In Congress—Since March 4, 1789, this county has had for its Senators the following: William Paterson, 1789-1790; Frederick Frelinghuysen, 1793-1796; Richard Stockton, 1796-1799; Jonathan Dayton, 1799-1805; Samuel L. Southard, 1821-23; Theodore Frelinghuysen, 1829-35; Samuel L. Southard, 1833-42; William L. Dayton, 1842-51; Frederick T. Frelinghuysen, 1866-69, 1871-77; John R. McPherson, 1877-95; Joseph S. Frelinghuysen, 1917-23. Charles A. Eaton now represents the district comprising Somerset County in the National House of Representatives.

PART THREE

MORRIS COUNTY

CHAPTER I.

FORMATION PERIOD.

County Organization, First and Present Officers, etc.—Morris became a separate county by the act of March 15, 1738, and then included the counties of Morris, Sussex, and Warren, comprising 870,000 acres of land. Although Governor Morris, in a letter to the Duke of Newcastle, dated March 26, 1739, recommended that the new county be allowed two representatives in the Assembly, and in the minutes of the Assembly it is shown that several petitions were presented to the House, signed by 190 men, praying that they be allowed the privilege granted other counties, it was not until the last Colonial Legislature, which met in 1772, that representatives were received from Morris County. The representatives were Jacob Ford and William Winds, both of whom later served in the Revolutionary Army.

The first court met in Morris County March 25, 1740. The judges present on the second day of the term were John Budd, Jacob Ford, Abraham Kitchell, John Lindsey, Jr., Timothy Tuttle and Samuel Swezy. The first work of this pioneer court was to divide the county into three civil townships—Morris, Pequannock and Hanover. The first township officers were:

Morris Township—Zachariah Fairchild as the "town Clark and bookkeeper," the records reads; Matthew Lum, assessor; Jacob Ford, collector; Abraham Hathaway and Joseph Coe, Jr., freeholders; Benjamin Hathaway and Jona Osborn, overseers of the poor; Joseph Biddin and Daniel Lindsey, overseers of highways; Isaac Whitehead, Alexander Ackerman, and William Dayless, constables.

Pequannock Township—Robert Gold, town "Clark" and bookkeeper; Garret Debough, assessor; Isaac Vandine, collector; Robert Gold and Frank Temont, freeholders; Mathew Vandine and Nicholas Hiles, overseers of the poor; Hendrickson Morrison and Giles Manderfield, overseers of the highways; John Davenport, constables.

Hanover Township—Timothy Tuttle, town clerk and town bookkeeper; David Wheeler, assessor; Caleb Ball, collector; Joseph Tuttle and Caleb Ball, freeholders; John Kinney and Jonathan Stiles, overseers of the highways; John Herriman and Stephen Ward, constables.

To the first townships erected was added Roxbury, which was taken from Morris Township, December 24, 1740, and included all of the present townships of Washington, Mount Olive, and Chester, and a part of Mendham, Randolph, and Roxbury. Wallpack Township was erected March 23, 1741, from what is now Sussex County; Mendham Township was

erected March 29, 1749, and included not only the present township, but also all of Randolph and most of Chester.

In June, 1753, an act of the Legislature was passed that took from Morris all that portion of her territory lying west of the Musconetcong River, Lake Hopatcong, and a line drawn from the head of the "Great Pond" (now known as Lake Hopatcong). This territory was formed into the County of Sussex and from that time no changes have been made in Morris County, its present lines being formed by the Pequannock and Passaic rivers, Somerset County, the Musconetcong River, Lake Hopatcong and Sussex County.

The five townships named, Morris, Pequannock, Hanover, Roxbury, and Mendham, remained intact for forty-five years and at later periods they were divided into fifteen political divisions. Washington township was formed February 12, 1798; Chester, January 20, 1799; Jefferson, February 11, 1804; Randolph, November 13, 1805; Chatham, February 12, 1806; Rockaway, March 5, 1844; Passaic, March 23, 1866; Boonton, April 11, 1867; Montville, April 11, 1867; and Mount Olive, March 23, 1873. Denville Township was erected from lower portions of Rockaway, April 14, 1913, making the sixteenth township in the county.

Population—In 1745 the population of Morris County was 4,436, and in 1765 State Historian Smith described this county as "one populous for a late settled county." The same writer stated: "They raise grain and cattle chiefly for New York markets and cut large quantities of timber of various sorts for exportation. In this county resides Peter Kembles, Esq., president of the council. The places for worship in this county are the Presbyterian churches nine in number; Lutherans, one; Anabaptists, one; Quakers, one; Separatists, one; Rogerines, one."

From 1740 to the opening of the Revolutionary struggle the changes effected in the appearance of Morris County were very great. The original villages at Pompton, Whippany, Morristown, German Valley, Chester and Rockaway had been supplemented by many others and the entire country was being opened up for actual settlement. Furnaces, a slitting mill, forges, grist mills, saw mills, were to be found on nearly all of the streams, while water falls turned wheels that operated some type of manufacturing interest. The people had come to be quite prosperous and independent. They raised their own grain, cut their own lumber, made their own iron from their own ore, and manufactured every article needed in their daily walks of life for comfort and convenience. No section was better prepared to be thrown upon its own resources. One historical writer states that "It was owing quite as much to the character of the people, as to the situation and natural defenses of this county during the eight long years' struggle with Great Britain, no force of the enemy entered Morris County, save as prisoners of war."

Miscellaneous Items—Land now embraced within Morris County was purchased by the whites from the Indians 1695 to 1710.

Morris County was incorporated by an act of the New Jersey Legislature March 15, 1738. Set off from Hunterdon County and organized March 25, 1740.

Morris County was named for Colonel Lewis Morris, the first Governor of New Jersey.

Morris County's first court was held March 25, 1740, and the first business to be transacted was the division of the county into townships.

The county year book or manual for 1924 gave the following figures:

Total number of registered votes in Morris County	48,791
Number miles State roads in county of Morris	55
Number miles county roads	200
Number miles township and other roads	850
Number of "Two-County" bridges	53
Number of county bridges	1,800
State highway bridges	10

Morris County now has three incorporated towns: Morristown, Dover, and Boonton. It has thirteen boroughs and eighteen townships.

Agriculture and Horticulture—The following figures are on production in Morris County, as shown by State reports running from 1920 to 1925, as noted: In the peach crop in 1925 it is shown that there were 5,444 bushels harvested from 31,000 trees of all ages. Acres of improved lands in 1850 was reported 137,000 acres but in 1920 had fallen to 71,840 acres. In 1920 the Indian corn crop amounted to 362,000 bushels from 8,530 acres; wheat, 4,400 bushels from 2,870 acres; rye, 2,900 bushels from 2,770 acres; oats, 1,045,000 bushels from 6,214 acres; buckwheat, 19,025 bushels from 1,554 acres; hay and forage (tons), 33,064; potatoes, 69,000 bushels from 1,074 acres; sweet potatoes, 597 bushels from 10 acres; milch cows, 9,004; swine, 5,641; sheep, 1,403; butter, 164,000 pounds; eggs, 550,000 dozens; apples, 82,000 bushels. In 1920 the value of produce from market gardens was $511,049. Number of horses in farm work, 1,831. Land and buildings valued at $13,000,000 in 1925. Number of farms same year was 944; all land in farms in county, 89,000 acres.

The taxable valuation for this county in June, 1926, was $90.344,202. This was an increase of $8,400,000 over the year before.

Dairying—Official reports give these figures on this industry with interesting facts connected therewith:

New Jersey has over 125,000 dairy cows. According to government figures, dairy cattle in New Jersey, in proportion to the quantity, are valued higher than in any other State. On the same basis, the State ranks first in the amount of advanced registry work done, and the number of pure-bred herds is rapidly increasing. The Holstein and Guernsey

breeds predominate, yet there are Jersey breeders who are among the world's leaders for that type.

Although several of the country's largest producers of certified and modified milk are established within our borders, New Jersey imports considerable milk to supply the demand, which indicates the opportunity for expansion. The close proximity to large consuming centers, together with the advantage of collective marketing, assures good prices to dairymen who choose to locate in the well-adapted areas of the State.

New Jersey now has eleven cow-testing associations, and the breeders of Holsteins, Guernseys, and Jerseys have organized State associations. Local Holstein breeders' associations have recently been formed in Hunterdon, Somerset, Mercer, Warren, Salem, and Cumberland counties.

List of County Officers—It is believed that the following is a complete list of persons who have held the more important offices in and for Morris County since its organization. These refer largely to the regular elective offices:

Sheriffs—Before the Revolutionary War sheriffs were appointed by the Governor and held office during his good pleasure. Thomas Clark was the first sheriff, being appointed in 1739, and following him came Elijah Gillett, 1744; Caleb Fairchild, 1748; John Kinney, 1749; John Ford, 1752; Daniel Cooper, Jr., removed in 1761; was succeeded by Samuel Tuthill; Daniel Cooper, Jr., 1767; Jonathan Stiles, 1771; Thomas Kinney, 1773; Thomas Millage, 1776.

The constitution adopted July 2, 1776, provided for the annual election of sheriffs and coroners who could hold the office but three years in succession. The first sheriff under this law was Alexander Carmichael, elected by the people in 1776, and he was succeeded by Richard Johnson, 1779; Jacob Arnold, 1780-1786; William Leddel, 1783; Pruden Alling, 1789; John Cobb, 1792; Hiram Smith, 1794; William Campfield, 1796; Israel Campfield, 1799; Lewis Condict, 1801; Edward Condict, 1804; David Carmichael, 1807; David Mills, 1810; Samuel Halliday, 1813; David Mills, 1816; Jacob Wilson, 1819, 1825; Elijah Ward, 1822; Joseph M. Lindsey, 1827; Elijah Ward, 1828; George H. Ludlow, 1831; C. Robertson, 1834; Benjamin McCoury, 1837; Jeremiah De Camp, 1840; William W. Fairchild, 1852; William H. Anderson, 1855; Samuel Vanness, 1858; Garrett De Mott, 1861; Joseph W. Coe, 1864; James W. Bryant, 1867; James Vanderveer, 1870; Jesse Hoffman, 1873.

After 1874 sheriffs were elected once in three years, under which plan served Pierson A. Freeman, 1875; William H. McDavit, 1878; William H. Howell, 1881; Charles A. Gillen, 1884; Ira W. Cory, 1887; Oscar Lindsley, 1890; Edmund A. Backer, 1893; Edgar L. Durling, 1896; Charles A. Backer, 1899; Abraham Reyerson, 1902; George Shaw, 1905;

HOME OF THE MORSE TELEGRAPH—MORRISTOWN

THE PARK—MORRISTOWN

Calhoun Orr, 1908; Whitfield B. Gillen, 1911-14; William H. Thompson, 1917; Edwin W. Orr, 1918-20; Ethelbert Byram, 1923-24; Charles Elmer Estler, 1924-26.

County Clerks—From its erection in 1739 until 1765, Samuel Goveneus was clerk of Morris County, under appointment of Governor Hardy, to serve during good behavior. Samuel Tuthill succeeded him until October, 1776. The constitution provided for the appointment of clerks by a joint meeting. Then followed county clerks as follows: Silas Condict, 1776-81; Joseph Lewis, 1782; Caleb Russell, 1792, 1797, 1802; John McCarter, 1805; Edward Condict, 1808; Robert McCarter, 1813; Robert H. McCarter, 1818; Z. Drake, 1823; David Day, 1828; Joseph Dalrymple, 1833; David B. Hurd, 1838; George H. Ludlow, 1843.

The law was changed in 1844, whereby county clerks were to be elected for a term of five years, and those who were elected under such a rule included: Albert H. Stanburrough, 1848-1853; Samuel Swayze, 1858; William McCarty, 1863; Richard Speer, 1868; William McCarty, 1873; Melvin S. Condit, 1878; Elias B. Mott, 1888; Daniel S. Voorhees, 1898; Elias Birtram Mott, 1908 to 1928 when his present term expires.

Surrogates—The Governor appointed men to this office as many years as he pleased until 1784. The first to fill the position was Uzal Ogden, appointed in 1746. In 1784 an act was passed giving one surrogate to each county and under this law Jabez Campfield served from 1785 to 1803; John McCarter from 1803 to 1807; and David Thompson from 1807 to 1822. Then came a change and surrogates were to hold for a term of five years and the men serving were: David Thompson, Jr., 1822; James C. Campfield, 1826; John Wilson, 1827; William N. Wood, 1833, 1838, 1843. The constitution of 1844 provided for five year terms and the surrogates were to be elected by the people. Then came surrogates Jeremiah M. De Camp, in 1847; Frederick Dellicker, 1852, 1857; Joseph W. Bellintine, 1862, 1867; Edward E. Willis, 1872; Charles A. Gillen, 1877; William H. McDavit, 1883; Charles A. Gillen, 1887; George Parsons, 1892; David Young, 1897; Augustus H. Bertley, 1912 to 1918; William H. Thompson, 1918-23; reëlected for term ending 1928.

County Judges—Prior to 1776 justices of the peace were appointed by the Governor and acted also as county judges. They served for life or until superseded. There is a record of the appointment, March, 1740, of John Budd, Jacob Ford, Abraham Kitchell, John Lindley, Jr., Timothy Tuttle and Samuel Swezy. September 16, 1740 there were appointed: Gershom Mott, Daniel Cooper, Isaac Vandine, Ephraim Price and Abraham Vanacken.

The constitution of 1776 caused county judges to be appointed and

to hold office for a term of five years. Jacob Ford and Samuel Tuthill were the first appointed, in 1776. In 1844 the number in each county was restricted to five, and in 1855 to three judges. In 1878 the legislative act required that one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas was thereafter to be a counsellor-at-law and to be president judge of the court, and he was to hold his office five years. Under this act the following have served as law judges: Francis Child, 1878-1893; Willard W. Cutler, 1898; John B. Vreeland, 1898-1903; Alfred Elmer Mills, 1903-13; Joshua R. Salmon, 1913-18; Edward K. Mills, 1920-24; C. Franklin Wilson, 1924-28.

Prosecutors of the Pleas—Before 1824 the attorney-general seems to have acted in this capacity, but after that date they were appointed as follows: George K. Drake, 1824-25; Jacob W. Miller, 1826; Henry A. Ford, 1832; James J. Scofield, 1837-42-47; Van Cleve Dalrymple, 1852; August W. Cutler, 1857; Henry C. Pitney, 1862; Alfred Mills, 1867; Frederick A. De Mott, 1872-77; George W. Forsyth, 1880; Willard W. Cutler, 1882; Joshua S. Salmon, 1893; Alfred Elmer Mills, 1898; Charles A. Rathbun, 1903; Charlton A. Reed, 1913-21; John M. Mills, to 1923; James H. Bolitho, whose present term expires in 1928.

Present-Day County Officials—The 1925 Legislative Manual gives the following list of Morris County officials, both elective and appointive:

Sheriff—Charles Elmer Estler, Republican, term expires 1926.

Under Sheriff—William N. Beach.

County Clerk—E. Bertram Mott, Republican; term expires 1928.

Deputy County Clerk—Edwin W. Orr.

Surrogate—William H. Thompson, Republican; term expires 1927.

Deputy Surrogate—Henry R. Shupe.

Supreme Court Justice—Charles W. Parks; term expires 1928.

Circuit Court Judge—Peter F. Daley; term is out in 1930.

Common Pleas (County Judge)—C. Franklin Wilson, Democrat; term will end in 1928.

Prosecutor of the Pleas—James H. Bolitho, Democrat; term runs to 1928.

Chief County Detective—James C. Bellingham.

Chief Probation Officer—Robert L. Murphy.

Jury Commissioner—William C. Sweeney.

County Counsel—Charles A. Rathbun.

County Treasurer—George W. Downs (since 1922).

County Physician—Dr. George L. Johnson.

County Engineer—Winfield Hopkins.

Road Supervisor—Martin L. Murphy.

County Adjuster—Robert L. Murphy.

Superintendent of Weights and Measures—Henry S. Worman.

Farm Demonstrator—A. Howard Saxe.

Coroners—Charles A. Righter, term out 1927; Horace A. Babbitt, 1926.

County Tax Board—Horace L. Dunham, Republican, 1925; Mary Brant, Democrat, term expires 1926; Lloyd B. Tredway, Democrat, term out 1927; secretary, William B. McCracken.

County Board of Election—Mrs. Frances L. Wrede, Republican, 1926; Robert E. Burke, Democrat, 1926; Charles F. Hopkins, Republican, 1925; Veronica Williams, Democrat, 1925.

Director of Board of Freeholders—Lewis A. Waters.

County Institutions—Morris County Almshouse, Lewis Dufford, steward; Shonghum Sanitorium, Miss Kate E. Dandley, superintendent.

Freeholders—The earliest record of the Board of Freeholders available begins with May 13, 1862, when they met at the Courthouse in Morristown. The following members of the board were present at that time: Hudson Minton and William Phyfe, of Chatham; James W. Briant, of Morris; James Anderson and James Cole, of Mendham; William Willard and Daniel Brown, of Chester; William Dellicker and Eliphalet C. Willett, of Washington; Lewis Hulse and David A. Nicholas, of Roxbury; Charles King, of Randolph; John W. Jackson, of Rockaway; Peter Doland, of Jefferson; Ezekiel B. Garries and Stephen Post, of Pequannock, and Lewis Pierson, of Hanover.

Among the directors of the freeholder's boards have been these: William G. Lathrop, of Boonton, elected in 1869; E. E. Willis, Boonton, elected 1871; Monroe Howell, elected 1873; E. Willet, David W. Dellicker, 1876; Peter Hopper, 1877; Dr. H. H. Becker, 1878; William H. Howell, 1878; Dr. John W. Jackson, 1880; George B. Smith, 1881; H. W. Mather, 1882; Dr. Stephen Pierson, 1884; W. E. King, 1885; William Gill, 1894; M. B. Lum, 1895; Henry M. Dalrymple, 1900; Thomas H. Hoagland, 1901; Dr. G. A. Becker, 1902; J. W. Fancher, 1911; W. H. Grimes, 1912; S. E. Estler, 1914; Leonard Elliott, 1915; S. E. Estler, 1916; C. H. Munson, 1918; Frank A. Abell, 1919; Lewis A. Waters, 1925 and still serving.

The Board of Freeholders was very wisely cut down in 1918 from one in each precinct in the county to a board of only five members, as it exists today.

The 1926 board consisted of the following: Lewis A. Waters, director; William J. Bassett, Stephen C. Griffith, Jr., William C. Spargo and Fletcher Fritts.

Salaries and Terms of Office—Prosecutors of the pleas, five years, salary, $4,000; sheriffs, three years, $4,500; judges of the Courts of Com-

mon Pleas, five years, salary, $5,000; county tax boards, $1,400; county clerks, surrogates and registers of deeds, five years, $4,500.

Population of Morris County—The United States census reports give the following concerning the last three Federal enumerations for the various civil subdivisions of Morris County.

	1920	1910	1900
Total population	82,694	74,704	65,156
Boonton Town	5,372	4,930	3,901
Boonton Township	684	428	809
Butler Borough	2,886	2,265	
Chatham Borough	2,421	1,874	1,361
Chatham Township	736	812	620
Chester Township	1,195	1,251	1,409
Denville Township	1,205		
Dover Town	9,803	7,468	5,938
Florham Park Borough	787	558	752
Hanover Township	8,531	6,228	5,366
Jefferson Township	1,226	1,303	1,341
Madison Borough	5,523	4,658	3,754
Mendham Borough	969	792	
Mendham Township	699	1,944	1,908
Montville Township	1,515	1,944	1,908
Morris Township	2,607	3,161	2,571
Morristown Town	12,548	12,507	11,267
Mount Arlington Borough	213	277	275
Mount Olive Township	1,008	1,160	1,221
Netcong Borough	1,800	1,532	941
Passaic Township	2,373	2,165	2,141
Pequannock Township	2,291	1,921	3,250
Randolph Township	2,509	2,307	2,246
Rockaway Borough	2,655	1,902	1,483
Rockaway Township	3,506	4,838	4,528
Roxbury Township	2,976	2,414	2,185
Washington Township	1,779	1,900	2,220
Wharton Borough	2,877	2,983	2,069

The Legislative Manual for New Jersey gives the total population of the county in 1910 as 74,704; in 1915, at 81,514, and in 1920 it was placed at 82,694.

This county had population at various dates as follows: In 1745, 4,436; 1790, 16,216; 1800, 17,750; 1820, 21,368; 1830, 23,580; 1850, 30,173; 1860, 34,678 (680 were colored); 1870, 43,161 (742 colored); 1875, 49,018 (788 colored); 1880, 50,867.

By nativity and color the census statistics show: Native white, native parentage in 1920 was 44,163; native white foreign and mixed parentage, 21,955; foreign born white, 14,662; colored, 1,861.

CHAPTER II.

INDIAN OCCUPANCY — SETTLEMENT EFFECTED — LAND TITLES, ETC.

Prior to 1700 what is now known as Morris County was inhabited only by Indians and wild animals of forest and lake and stream. This territory then appeared as one great, green, glad solitude. The Indians were on friendly terms with the white men and no warfare was ever known between these races in the county. The Indians who chiefly inhabited Northern New Jersey were the Leni Lenape, or Delaware tribe, but were known by the white race by the Indian names, taken from the rivers upon which they lived, such as the Whippanongs, the Pomptons, the Rockaway, the Minisink, and the Musconetcongs. One writer says:

> A favored hunting, fishing and camping section was around the Great Pond, now known as Lake Hopatcong. These original owners of this section lingered hereabouts until about 1750, when they disappeared entirely from Morris County, but not from the State. As late as 1832 an act was passed by the Legislature authorizing the purchase from the Delaware Indians who had removed to Michigan, all of their rights in this territory—the State of New Jersey. The Indians' paths from one lake to another, and from the seashore westward, were the first roads in the county and are often referred to in old deeds and land titles.

The First Actual Settlers—Doubtless the earliest white settlers to invade and permanently locate in what is Morris County were the Dutch, who came to Pompton Plains. June 6, 1695, Arent Schuyler and his associates, Major Anthony Brockholst, Samuel Byard, George Ryerson, John Mead, Samuel Berrie, David Mandeville and Hendrick Mandeville, bought from the Indian owners the territory between the Passaic on the south, the Pompton on the north, and between the foot of the hills on the east and west.

While it seems that the first settlement was effected on the east side of the river, it is believed that in 1700 settlers located on the Morris County purchase of 1696. Closely following the Dutch settlers of the Pompton Plains, came the sturdy New Englander, who entered the county by way of Caldwell and Livingston, passing Troy Meadows to the higher lands of Hanover and Whippany, where a few families settled in 1710. This settlement at Hanover is believed to have given name to the whole region, and that the whole of Morris County (then Hunterdon) was comprised of one civil township, known in early records as "Hanover." From Hanover, where these early settlers erected a house for public worship to God, they moved on westward to Morristown, called at that time New Hanover.

The southwestern portion of Morris County was first settled by Germans, who sailed from Holland in 1707, expecting to join the Dutch colony of New York. Adverse winds carried them south, and instead of the Hudson River they entered the Delaware, and at Lambertville began their journey across New Jersey, to join the Dutch of New York. They, however, tarried in what is now German Valley, Washington Township, Morris County, induced by the character of the soil and the beauty of the hills on all sides of the valley to settle there.

In 1713 an Englishman named James Wills bought of the East Jersey Proprietors a large tract west of Mendham. The actual settlement of this region very soon followed. It was the same year that the village of Chester was laid out in lots.

Thus from opposite sides, men of different races began the work of subduing the forests in what we now know as Morris County. The energy and self-sacrifice of these two classes finally resulted in 1725 in the two meeting over in the middle of the county. Their houses were of logs, their roads little more than bridle paths, but their wants were few and their richly stocked streams, with the abundance of wild game, added to the crops they gathered annually, met their every necessity.

From 1710 to 1715 the Proprietors of West Jersey, attracted by the richness of their new region, began to secure for themselves large tracts of land. William Penn, John Reading, William Bidwell, John Kay and others took up land in tracts of more than 1,200 acres each, as far east as Morristown. The first settlements were, of course, along streams the meadows and land of which, very even and smooth, attracted their attention, and many located there in place of on the higher, more hilly section, whose mineral wealth no one then even suspected. It was not until after the close of the Revolution that these rugged hills were considered worth purchasing for the timber upon them.

It was not until 1722 that the Morris County settlers were asked to bear a part of the burdens and cost of carrying on the local government. That year the first assessor was appointed. Morris County was created by legislative act of March 15, 1738-39. The name was derived from that of Governor Morris, formerly known as Colonel Lewis Morris.

CHAPTER III.

TOWNSHIPS, BOROUGHS AND VILLAGES.

BOONTON TOWNSHIP.

This civil division of Morris County was formed from territory set off from Pequannock in 1867, and is the smallest township in the county. The topography of this part of Morris County is exceedingly rough and consists mostly of hilly woodlands and pasture. What is known as Mine Ridge is in the eastern part. More than 140 years ago iron ore was discovered in this section—hence its name. About 1830 the land hereabouts was not fenced, and was used by neighbors as a common pasture, mostly for sheep, of which large flocks would congregate on that elevated range as their favorite resort. For this reason one prominent elevation was styled Sheep Hill, by which name it is still known.

By the Government census in 1870 this township had a population of 3,432 white and 26 colored. In 1880 its population was 2,682, showing a decrease of 776. This was largely on account of the stoppage of the extensive iron works in the town of Boonton. The population in 1920 gave only 684 in the township.

The Town of Boonton—This place is within the township of the same name, except a portion which lies on the west side of the river, which is in Hanover Township. In 1880 the whole town (East and West Boonton) contained a population of 2,500. It stands on elevated table land about 500 feet above sea level. Its elevated position affords a beautiful scene; the country for a score of miles roundabout is easily viewed. It is 10 miles north of Morristown and 19 miles northwest of Newark. Its present population is upwards of 5,300. Its business interests today are chiefly confined to the local retail trade, with a few small industries, but the vast factory interests of years ago have gone elsewhere. Its banking interests, its schools and churches are treated in the general chapters on such topics, as well as referred to in this connection.

There is a Rotary Club of recent origin consisting of many members, which is doing excellent work for the best business interests of Boonton. The newspapers are the "Times" and the "Eagle" (see Press chapter). The public library was the gift of James Holmes, whose old home, a landmark of the place, serves the purpose well for a commodious library. The library was reorganized as a corporation in 1898, since which date the present efficient librarian, Miss Thibou, has had charge of the affairs.

The library now contains 7,125 books, much used and duly appreciated by the community. This was a subscription library until January, 1926, when it became free, the borough aiding to a certain extent in meeting the expense of its upkeep.

The present municipal officers of Boonton are these: Henry S. Rolston, mayor; Board of Aldermen, George W. Brush, Walter Van Fleet, First Ward; Nicholas La Hart and William G. Grothman, Second Ward; Charlton Reynar and Arthur Brohmer, Third Ward; John Oliver and Edward Edwards, Jr., Fourth Ward.

The building of the Morris Canal had much to do with the start and subsequent development of this town. Before 1828 the spot was one of quietude, and the hill where the place now stands was then but an undisturbed wilderness, save for one small cleared field below the old Presbyterian Church building. But with the advent of the canal all things changed in their appearance, for this great internal improvement required men and capital, and the little town grew in commercial importance rapidly for quite a long period. The charter for a corporation to construct the Morris Canal was obtained December 31, 1824, and the work of actual construction began in July, 1825. It was so far completed in 1830 that the business of boating was in operation at Newark, and in 1836 at Jersey City.

A unique incline system for lifting the canal boats with their cargo was here employed and was never used elsewhere in this country. This was a successful plan for transferring the boats over the great elevations from one level to another. At first the machinery of the planes worked rather imperfectly, at times causing delays. The ponderous iron chains attached to the cars occasionally broke. Such an accident occurred at the inclined plane at Boonton shortly after the opening of the canal for navigation. A boat called the "Electa," partly loaded with merchant iron, was on its way to Newark, having on board the captain, his wife and two children. Just as the boat passed the summit the chain broke and the car with the boat ran down with great force, causing an immense wave over the towing path, which carried the boat with it down the embankment from 15 to 20 feet in height and landed it on the rocks below, amid some trees standing there, but fortunately without striking any. People hastened to the boat to learn the fate of those on board. On opening the cabin door the wife of the captain and her two children were found sitting rather composedly, and uninjured. When told what had happened the lady seemed surprised, and said she thought the boat went down very swiftly, but supposed that was the way the thing always worked. This heavy chain was soon discarded and a strong steel rope substituted, which proved much safer and was in use until the locks were

enlarged, when sectional boats were employed. This canal passed through Boonton, Montville and Pequannock townships, and from where it entered at Powerville to where it leaves near Mead's Basin, a distance of nine miles, the descent is 350 feet, made by means of four locks and four inclined planes.

The Iron Works—When the canal above mentioned was being constructed, in the early part of August, 1829, the company obtained from William Scott a deed for such land as was required, and for the privilege of damming the river above the falls, so that the canal might be fed from the river at this point. In return the canal company contracted with Mr. Scott, and granted to him and his assigns the right to use the canal as a race-way for conveying water to mills from the dam above the falls. By this means Scott received the use of the entire head of water at this point, immediately available through the race-way and from a dam built wholly at the cost of the canal company. A short time before the canal was finished to Newark, New York capitalists purchased land and built extensive iron works, under the head of the New Jersey Iron Company. These works were commenced September, 1829, and shipped their first iron product in May, 1831. The first machinery was imported from England in June, 1830. One of the pioneer buildings there was a large structure used as a boarding hall. At the beginning these mills consisted of a large rolling mill with two departments, and a few puddling furnaces, the principal product being merchant iron in various sizes. The first fuel was bituminous or soft coal, which was used six or seven years, when hard coal came into common use. The first blast furnace was erected here in 1833, the same being a charcoal furnace which consumed a thousand bushels of charcoal per day and produced 35 tons of pig iron per week. Charcoal soon became scarce and expensive, but better methods of using anthracite coal obtained and then the plant went into the extensive manufacture of railroad iron, but for some commercial reason this was of short duration and the company changed to the making of sheet iron and other merchantable iron such as bars and flat and round rods. In 1848 was built the first anthracite blast furnace at this point. In the sixties and seventies many additions were made to these iron works. The total capacity was, in 1874, 20,000 tons per year.

In 1848 the New Jersey Iron Company decided to add cut nails to their output of iron products, and built a factory 50 by 150 feet, two stories high, near the head of the inclined plane. During 1851-52 the price of nails was down to $2.75 and $3.00 per hundred. Disaster was near at hand and soon the company failed and was taken over by one of its heaviest creditors, at the hands of the sheriff, in May, 1852. Thus was the earliest iron business founded and operated in Morris County.

With the discovery of better grades of iron which were found in the West and North in Minnesota and Michigan, and which could be mined and transported so much cheaper, the whole field of iron industry was changed to points in the Middle West, rather than in New Jersey.

Silk-Making—At about the date the iron industry ceasing to prosper sufficiently to allow it to continue, the silk industry was started and numerous large buildings were erected and proper machinery installed. For a time this seemed to pay, but ere long also went to the wall for various reasons, at least along the lines originally planned.

Churches—From a Presbyterian history it is learned that very soon after iron mills started up in Boonton religious meetings were held, at which the Rev. John Ford, pastor of the church at Parsippany, attended and officiated. In warm weather these services were held in the shade of the nearby groves, or at some convenient residence. In 1832 they had accommodations at the schoolhouse. The first church was organized July 1, 1832, with the title of "Church at Boonton." It consisted of 19 members, 9 natives of England and 10 born in this country; of the latter was John F. Winslow, first general superintendent of the iron works. A church was erected in 1833, and the first regular pastor was Rev. Joseph Vance in 1834. A second church edifice was provided in 1859.

The Methodist Episcopal Church was formed at Boonton in 1853, and the year following a church and parsonage was built; in 1869 a second edifice was built; it was finished in 1874 at a total cost of $18,000.

The Catholic Church built its first Boonton church in 1849 at the corner of Birch and Green streets. This served the faithful congregation 17 years, when operations commenced on a new edifice, the structure costing $13,000. The corporate name of this church is "The Church of Our Lady of Mount Carmel."

Protestant Episcopal—St. John's Church of this denomination was legally organized May 4, 1860, under the name of "St. John's Church in Boonton." The session house of the old Presbyterian denomination was fitted up and used for a time by the newly formed Episcopal Church.

The Reformed Church—This was the fifth denomination to occupy the religious field at Boonton. The first meetings were held in Washington Hall in 1867, under the leadership of Rev. Nathaniel Conklin; the church was duly organized in March, 1868. In 1880 this was the wealthiest church of Boonton, it being the legatee of $10,000 by the will of Mrs. Eliza A. Crane, formerly Eliza A. Scott.

Educational Interests—The earliest school was opened at Boonton in 1831, in a newly built dwelling house opposite the iron works. The school was taught by Miss Dean, and she was paid for her services by the

HURD PARK—DOVER

New Jersey Iron Company. The same year a schoolhouse was built which served its object twenty years. The last teacher in this building was Marcus W. Martin, who received for his year's salary $350. In March, 1851, the New Jersey Legislature established a free school in Boonton. Messrs. Lathrop, Holmes and Esten were the members of the first board of trustees. During 1851 a good brick building was constructed. Alonzo B. Corliss was the first principal, and Miss Corliss assistant. This was the first, and for many years the only, free school in Morris County. In 1882 the valuation of school property in Boonton was $25,000. After thirty years the people of this section were loud in their praises for "free schools," believing that no town ever becomes poorer by taxing itself to educate their children.

St. John's School, near Boonton, at Mountain Lakes, was founded by the Rev. Henry B. Wilson, B. D., at that time rector of St. John's Church. It began its career in the rectory with four pupils and one teacher. At the close of eight years this rectory nestling spread its wings and flew; in the course of its flight, covering the subsequent years, it homed in many places, until at last it built a permanent abode. The experiences of the fledgling had turned to good account the lessons learned by the nestling in the rectory.

St. John's School is absolutely independent of any organization. It is non-sectarian, and admits pupils without respect to creed, race or other distinction. The school represents a part of the newer development in what is known as progressive education. As its founder was "a burning and a shining light," so it endeavors to hold that light before the eyes of God's children.

In 1927 there are enrolled 145 students in this private day school conducted by a corps of teachers under the principalship of Theressa L. Wilson. The new building contains 13 class rooms, and in all 24 instructors are employed.

CHATHAM TOWNSHIP.

This subdivision of Morris County was formed from Morris and Hanover in 1806, is wedge-shaped and has an area of twenty-three and one-half miles. It is bounded on the north by Hanover Township; on the east and south by the Passaic River, which separates it from Union and Essex townships. Its growth in population may be seen by the following census reports: In 1810, 2,019; 1830, 1,874; 1850, 2,436; 1860, 2,968 (105 colored); 1875, 4,410 (148 colored); 1880, 4,277. At the last named date the village of Madison had 1,756; Chatham, 738; Afton, 279. The last Federal census gives the township 736 and Chatham Borough, 2,421.

The principal settlements of this township were those effected at

Columbia, later known as Afton, Madison, East Madison, Chatham and Stanley. One of the earliest settlers at Columbia was Thomas Eckley, an Englishman, who located about 1750. He bought near 500 acres of land and erected a house of spacious apartments in the midst of a beautiful natural park. The first settlers, as a rule, were from New England, and mainly from Connecticut. Some settled at first in Newark, but were induced to relocate here on account of rumors of vast quantities of iron ore discovered in the hills. In fact, the Indians had, in their rude fashion, used iron from these hills before the eyes of white men had ever rested on this part of the country. Besides this mineral deposit the settlers were drawn hither by the well-watered and beautiful valleys, giving promise of fruitful harvests. The central settlement was for a time the Whippanong River. Here, as everywhere in New Jersey, it is an historic fact to be boasted of, that all lands were secured from the Indian owners by payment in full either in money or barter, giving value received through a voluntary purchase and not through warfare. The first great developer of this township was the completion of the Morris and Essex Railroad in the autumn of 1837, bringing into connection with Newark and New York these hilly regions of Morris County.

Chatham Village and Borough—The early history of this village is interwoven with that of the township itself. The part of the town lying upon the Passaic River took the name of the town, as the upper part was called Bottle Hill and later Madison. Chatham early contained a grist mill and fulling mill. The Presbyterian denomination was first in the religious field here, a church being formed in 1823. Of the churches and schools other chapters in this volume will treat in their order.

The present mayor and council of the borough of Chatham are as follows: Mayor, Anthony Ruzicke; councilmen, Ernest C. Lum, A. S. Kirkpatrick, L. S. Carpenter, E. L. Quackenbush, William Reid, William D. Higgins. The present clerk is Charles Prager. The borough building was erected in 1906 and houses all borough offices, while the fire department occupies the first floor.

The religious denominations are at present the Congregational, Methodist, Memorial Presbyterian, St. Paul's Episcopal, St. Patrick's Roman Catholic. Among the secret societies are found the Odd Fellows, the Junior Order of American Mechanics and the Knights of Columbus.

The Business Men's Association of Chatham was formed in April and incorporated in May, 1926. They assemble twice regularly each month. One of the objects announced is "to bring all business men of Chatham into touch with one another and endeavor to bring all up to a standard of business dealings." The first as well as present officers include: President, W. R. Kelley; vice-president, Floyd L. Auble; treasurer, Charles

H. Van Wert; secretary, James A. Shea. The board of directors is Forrest E. Case, Harry Hatton and William Reid, with Roy S. Tinney as counsel.

Chatham boasts of having no manufacturing industries—it does not desire any, but prefers the quiet of a real homelike place where handsome residences, spacious, clean grounds, excellent schools and churches obtain. It supports a weekly newspaper known as the "Chatham Press," J. Thomas Scott, editor and owner. The present population is not far from 2,400.

CHESTER TOWNSHIP.

This is one of the southern townships of the county, and is bounded on its north by Roxbury and Randolph, east by Mendham, west by Washington and south by Somerset County. It was formed in 1799 from a portion of Roxbury. The village of Black River, twelve miles west of Morristown, is now named Chester. The area of this township is about 17,000 acres. The village of Chester was laid out into town lots during the last years of the eighteenth century by General Horn. The population of the township has been at various periods as follows: In 1830, 1,321; 1850, 1,334; 1860, 1,585; 1880, 2,337; 1900, 1,409; 1910, 1,251; and in 1920 it was placed by United States census reports at 1,195.

The first settlement was made here in 1713 and 1714. This particular land tract was surveyed and run into plots and settled by emigrants from Easthampton and Southold, Long Island. Among the first names to appear of record were Seward, Cooper, Horton, Luse, Terry, Skellinger, Swezy, Howell and Brown. The Seward family referred to were the ancestors of Hon. William H. Seward, Secretary of State under President Lincoln. General Nathan A. Cooper was another celebrity from this township. The religious trend of the first settlers and even on down through the decades has been of two denominations, largely—the Congregational and Presbyterian.

The industries of this township have included iron mining, iron manufacture and agriculture. It is true that in an early day its abundant fruit employed several distilleries. Then there came four flouring mills and five or more saw mills. Another landmark is the woolen mill built in 1827 by Stephen R. Haines on Black River. From 1844 to 1860 threshing machines were built here, and in 1857 John and Abraham Van Doren introduced the first steam engine. But above all, Chester has been noted for its mining wealth. Its hills are literally filled with deposits of magnetic iron ore. For over a century and a half the forge at Hacklebarney has been in operation. One hundred men were employed in a blast furnace in that section in 1882. What was known as the Chester Railroad was built in 1867-69.

HANOVER TOWNSHIP.

This township was originally included in that very much larger territory known as Whippanong, and at that date was a part of Hunterdon County. Whippanong, now changed to Whippany, and Parsippanong, now changed to Parsippany, are doubtless both of Indian naming. In 1740 the township received the name of Hanover, and at that time comprised a much greater extent of territory than it does now. It took on its present bounds in 1844, at the organization of Rockaway Township. It is bounded on the north by Boonton and Rockaway townships, on the east by Montville, and the county of Essex, on the south by Chatham and Morris, and on the west by Morris and Rockaway. The Rockaway River forms its boundary from the extreme northerly point to its junction with the Passaic at or near Pine Brook, and from thence it has the Passaic for its boundary to the confines of Chatham. It contains almost 30,000 acres of land. Its population for three decades has been: In 1900, 5,366; in 1910, 6,228; and in 1920, 8,531.

The exact settlement date here is not now known, but historians agree generally that it was not far from 1700, and that the first settlement was probably at Whippany, the earliest place settled within Morris County. The first to locate were settlers from England and from Newark. Iron ore brought them hither. On the banks of the Whippany River there were no less than a half dozen forges erected at a very early date. It is certain that a church was built as early as 1718 and a burying ground earlier than that. The land for the latter was donated by a schoolmaster. As there are no water power streams in this section the rich soil and easily cultivated land must have attracted the pioneers, who evidently became general farmers, which at that time meant raising anything useful to the household, including food and clothing. It should be observed that a quarter of a century prior to the outbreak of the Revolutionary struggle numerous large manorial estates were purchased and occupied by a people well advanced in manner of life. Among the most noted of these manors were those possessed by first settlers and were styled Irish Lot, near Whippany, the residence of Captain Michael Kearney of His Majesty's navy; the Beaverwick, near Troy, owned by Lucas Von Beaverboudt; and the Mansion House domain at Old Boonton. The men who owned these fine places kept up a constant interchange of high life, rode in their chariots, gave costly entertainments, and were the talk of the whole surrounding country. The Beaverwick Manor contained more than 1,000 acres, and at its seat used to congregate, during the Revolutionary War, many officers, including Washington, and others, who used to visit the place and enjoy the hospitality there afforded.

Shortly before the grant of King Charles II to the Duke of York in October, 1664, John Bailey, Luke Watson and Daniel Denton, of Jamaica, Long Island, purchased of certain Indian chiefs of Staten Island, large tracts of wild lands, which probably embraced lands in Hanover Township. Later the proprietors of New Jersey, who claimed these tracts under the grant to the Duke of York, resisted these claims under the Indian title, and a long litigation followed. It was finally decided in favor of the proprietors, and those who had purchased land, under Bailey & Company were either compelled to renew their claim under the proprietors or relinquish their lands.

The loyalty in the times of the Revolution to the American cause is shown from the fact that the first company sent forth from Morris County was formed at Whippany, in 1775, under the command of Captain Morris. The same spirit was shown in the War of 1812 and that against Mexico.

The villages of this township include Whippany, Parsippany, Troy, Littleton and Hanover. These places have prospered largely through the development of the farm and dairy industries. At a very early time the iron industry thrived to a considerable extent, but its methods would seem indeed crude at this day and age. Then came the new and better era when the celebrated Fairchild family started the woolen mill industry and later came the paper mills of the Voorhees in the twenties and thirties of the last century. Then, as early as 1830, there were in operation three good-sized cotton mills, first introduced by Noahdiah P. Thomas. The manufacture of shoes was introduced into this township in 1800 by Josiah Quimby, and so large and paying was his industry that many of his descendants, in 1880, were owners of valuable farms and other property secured by the profits on shoes made there.

The church and educational life of this township and its villages will be found in their proper place in this volume.

At Morris Plains, this township, is located the insane asylum of which mention is elsewhere made.

JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP.

This township is situated in the northwestern corner of Morris County and has an area of twenty-five thousand acres. It is bounded on its northwest by Sussex County and Lake Hopatcong, on the northeast by Passaic County, on the southeast by Rockaway, and on the southwest by Roxbury Township. It is about twelve miles long by an average width of four miles. The following has been its population at various census periods: 1810, 1,281; 1830, 1,551; 1850, 1,358; 1860, 1,471; 1880, 1,792; 1900, 1,341; 1910, 1,313; in 1920 it had decreased to 1,226.

The Rockaway River runs through almost the whole length of the

township between two ranges of hills whose height is from four to six hundred feet.

The first settlement was made by Humphrey Davenport (some records spell it Debenport), who came from Devonshire, England, and bought land at Newfoundland. His arrival was not far from 1720. Among other "first settlers" one historian gives the names of these. The Dows, Stanburroughs, Hulmes, Coopers, Champlains and the Sewards. William H. Seward, Lincoln's Secretary of State, was born at Newfoundland, although not on the Jefferson side of the line, and lived in the neighborhood until he was a young man, then removed to Orange County, New York.

Iron working and other industries engaged the attention of not a few of the pioneers in these parts. Between 1790 and 1810 there were not less than eight forges in Jefferson Township. The date of building the Swedeland forge was 1797. It was built at Milton by Captain Cornelius Davenport and John Dow. The Russia forge was built by Thomas Keepers. The township was organized between 1800 and 1810. From 1804 to 1816 the affairs of the township were very prosperous. The embargo and interference with commerce occasioned by European wars made the price of iron very high. In 1814 it is quoted as high as $150 per ton. The capacity of the forges was, of course, very limited, most of them having two fires, but one or two had only one. At a one-fire forge about one ton of iron could be produced in a week's time. Hence it will be seen that not more than 1,600 tons would have been produced annually. The average price was doubtless about $100 per ton, which gave $160,000 yearly, or $125 for each man, woman and child from this one source. In 1880 the Government reports gave this concerning these mines: "Jefferson Township had mines known as Ford, Dodge, Upper and Lower Weldon, Hurd, Hurdtown, Appetite, Nolan's, Davenport, Scofield Frazer, Duffee, Shongum, Goble and Boss. What was styled the Ogden Mine Railroad was put in operation in 1865. It was ten miles long and was used almost entirely for carrying ore from the mines in Jefferson Township to Nolan's Point, on Lake Hopatcong, whence it was shipped by canal boats to various points on the Morris Canal. Sixty thousand tons of iron ore were being carried over this road during the last few years." In 1881 this railroad was leased for a term of nine hundred and ninety-nine years (999) to the Central New Jersey Company. Concerning schools and churches in the township the general chapters of this work on such topics will fully cover the field of Jefferson Township. Of first and important events let it be said that the earliest physician was Dr. Spellman, of near Milton. He was followed by Drs. G. I. De Camp and Jacob D. Roe, who left the township about 1830.

The first church was erected in 1820; the first grist mill was put in operation by Captain Davenport as early as 1800. One of the earliest hotels established was kept by Colonel John Seward. A store was opened at Woodport in 1831 by William A. Wood. Perhaps as early as 1810 Joseph Dickerson had a store at Berkshire. He dealt largely in iron and shipped it by wagons to Elizabethtown. At Newfoundland the first store was opened by Peter P. Brown.

The township records show that the township was organized in 1804, the first committeeman being John De Camp, who held office until 1816.

Madison Borough was long known as Bottle Hill and now has a population of between five and six thousand people. Local writers have frequently described the place as it existed in the long ago when the village flagstaff, a straight tree cut from the forest, stood opposite the old tavern and in front of where the Presbyterian lecture room later stood. From it floated, for many years, the British flag, until that was replaced by the Stars and Stripes. Near the staff, and underneath the flag stood the village whipping post; the emblem of loyalty above, that of justice below. A century and a half ago the only village store was kept by Mrs. Horton, the ambitious wife of the minister of the Presbyterian Church. It was kept in a fifteen foot square building connected with the parsonage. Later this room was used for a school room. The educational chapter of this work will treat briefly on the history of the old academy at this place; also Drew Theological Seminary. A French element, headed by one Vincent Boisaubin, once a body guard to Louis the XVI, effected settlement from 1793 on for a dozen years. These French families were a great and acceptable addition to the pioneer band in this township.

A goodly number of colored families found their way here with the French emigrants, as servants. Later their descendants intermarried with other colored population. Bancroft says: "Of the two Jerseys, slavery had struck deeper root in East from the original policy of its proprietors; the humane spirit of the Society of Friends ruled opinion in West Jersey." After the abolition of slavery the colored people speedily availed themselves of their rights and took advantage of the free public school, rearing their children to be frugal and well informed citizens under the constitutional amendment.

Commercial interests here have grown to be of much value and the volume is fast expanding. In a former history this paragraph appeared concerning Madison in 1881: "Within a few years a specialty has been made of the cultivation of flowers, especially of roses, for which the soil and climate here are said to be especially favorable. A number of gardens have been established, which send to New York immense num-

bers of flowers, bringing large returns of money. That of T. J. Slaughter is probably the largest and most complete of any in this county." For banking interests the reader is referred to the chapter on banking.

The Madison Public Library was founded by Mr. and Mrs. D. Willis James, who built and endowed it liberally. It was thrown open to the public May 30, 1900, and now contains 14,114 volumes. The structure is of stone and of beautiful architecture. The first librarian was Miss Bertha S. Wildman, who was succeeded by Miss Ruth Yeomans, who served until 1911. The present librarian is Norma B. Bennett; assistant librarian, Jane Blatchley.

The Young Men's Christian Association, organized here in 1873, built its present fine building in 1907—a four-story brick structure. At the entrance of the small park off Park Avenue has been erected a large bulletin board with such inscriptions as these: "1685—First settlement in this region. 1708—First land bought from Indians. 1740—Bottle Hill settled. 1749—The first meeting house built. 1777—American Army camped here. 1781—American Army marched by here to Yorktown, Virginia, where the war ended. 1809—Madison Academy founded. 1825—Lafayette visited the place. Name changed from Bottle Hill in 1834. 1863-66 the late President Theodore Roosevelt spent several months each year here. 1867—Drew Seminary was founded. 1877—The fire department was organized. 1889—Madison was incorporated as a borough. 1898-99—The Public Park and Library donated to the borough by Mr. and Mrs. D. Willis James."

One of the handsomest World War memorials in Morris County has been erected in the park—it is massive granite and bronze work, including a full list of the men who took part in the struggle.

The present churches of Madison are: Episcopal, Methodist Episcopal, Presbyterian, First Baptist, Bethel African Methodist Episcopal, and the Roman Catholic.

The magnificent stone public library, centrally located, was the gift of Mr. and Mrs. D. Willis James and is well stocked with valuable books. The public and private schools are of high repute. These include the new half million dollar high school building. The private institutions include Drew Seminary and St. Elizabeth's Academy and College.

The rose industry of Madison has invested $4,000,000. The municipal playground cost $100,000. The commuting system is here complete. Sixty-six trains run daily to New York.

The present officers who have charge of the borough governmental affairs are these: Mayor, Frank A. Cook; president of the council, Harry R. Wilkinson; councilmen, Arthur W. Buttenheim, William C. Duckham, James Smith, and William M. Hendberg; borough clerk, John H. Tal-

madge; borough recorder, Charles P. Dudley; collector and treasurer, Catherine M. Felch; borough attorney, Henry G. Pilch; engineer, H. O. Peckham; chief engineer of fire department, Isaac R. Wilson.

"Bottle Hill" changed to Madison—The name of Madison was not adopted by the village until 1834, when a public meeting was called with the result as is shown by the following notice cut from an old newspaper file:

Agreeable to public notice, a meeting of the inhabitants of the village of Bottle Hill convened at the Madison Academy in said place on the 2d. of August, 1834, to take into consideration a change of name for said place, and after an interchange of sentiment it was resolved to adjourn for four weeks to give further time for deliberation, and in pursuance of such the inhabitants again convened at said Madison Academy on the 30th of August, 1834, when Matthias L. Burnet was chosen moderator and Robert Albright, secretary, and after an interchange of sentiment, a motion was made, seconded and past that the name of said village be changed.

A motion was made, seconded and past that the name of said place be called "Madison."

Adjourned. M. L. BURNET, Moderator.
Madison, August 30th, 1834. ROBERT ALBRIGHT, Secretary.

Old Landmarks—Madison has a fine collection of old residences, and perhaps the best known is the old Sayre mansion on Ridgedale Avenue. It was built by Daniel Sayre in 1745 and during the Revolution was the home of his son, Deacon Ephraim Sayre. He was an ardent patriot and his home was always open to the needs of both men and officers. During the winter of 1777 General Wayne was quartered in this house, the room he used being the northwest corner, and doubtless General Washington and his officers held many conferences here. The general appearance of the house is much the same as when built, though a porch has been added on the south, and, when the road was cut down in front of the house a retaining wall was built.

MENDHAM TOWNSHIP.

This is the smallest township in Morris County, containing only 14,746 acres. Its surface is 600 feet above mean tide and marsh land has never existed here. It is bounded north by Randolph, east by Morris, south by Somerset County, and west by Chester. It is a well watered and drained territory. All fruits, grains and vegetables common to this climate grow here in abundance. What little is recorded concerning the Indians who were found here when settlement was effected by white men would prove them superior to and more friendly than those tribes found further to the west. Mendham never suffered from Indian warfare or bloody massacre.

The population of the township for various enumeration periods has been as follows: 1810, 1,277; 1820, 1,326; 1840, 1,378; 1850, 1,726; 1860,

1,660 (33 colored); 1875, 1,620 (21 colored); 1880, 1,526 (Mendham village 294, Brookside 187). The census for 1910 gives it as 792; 1915, as 845; and 1920, as 699.

Pioneer Settlement—There is no reliable record or much worthwhile tradition concerning the early settlement of this township. It is more than likely the first settlers wended their way up the Raritan, as the custom has ever been for trapper and hunter to follow the streams. An Englishman named James Wills married a French woman and bought land of the original proprietors about Ralstonville. The first settlement was on Indian Brook and the religious faith of the pioneers seems to have been that of the Scotch-Irish Protestants. Here they built a church and established a graveyard before 1738. The graveyard was only twenty-five yards square, and was crowded with graves. The headstones were unhewn and unlettered. About 1740, prominent names in Mendham included: Jacob Cook, Joseph Beach, James Pitney, Caleb Baldwin, Joseph Thompson, Ebenezer Condict, Nathan Cooper, Henry Wick, Robert Cummins, Henry Axtell, Stephen Dodd, Jacob Drake, Ephraim Sanders, James McVickers, Henry Clark, Elias Howell, Zebulon Riggs, and Benjamin Hurlburt.

The chief resources of the people in this township have usually been derived from agriculture. At an early day money was extremely scarce and wages very low. It is related that John Cary came from Bridgewater, Massachusetts, to build the pioneer church and worked for thirty-one cents a day. Carding, spinning, weaving and the making of shoes were carried on in nearly every home, and so scarce were purchased articles that thorns were constantly used in place of pins. As to conditions here a half century and less ago it was written: "Mendham is strictly an agricultural township. There is neither commerce, mining or manufacturing. The population has not increased, because under the present system of farming all the tillable lands are fully occupied. The value of the farming lands in the township has greatly increased, as also their productiveness. The annual report of the controller of State for 1880 gives the acreage of Mendham Township at 13,525 acres, valued at $838,000. This is an average of $61 per acre."

The religious and educational institutions have been mentioned under their several topic heads, hence are not here recorded.

MOUNT OLIVE TOWNSHIP.

March 22, 1871, this township was formed from the western portion of Roxbury township. Originally it was known as Rattletown. The spur of Schooley's mountain range on which the churches were built was called Mount Olive for thirty years before it became the center of the

township to which it gave its name. Benjamin Olive, who located land near the churches, really gave the name to the neighborhood.

Population—In 1875 Mount Olive had 1,760 and in 1880 it claimed 1,982; in 1900 it had 1,221; in 1910, 1,160; in 1920, 1,008.

This township has the distinction of being crossed by that ancient line dividing East and West Jersey. Budd's Lake graces the center of the township; it was originally called Little Pond. There are several small streams within the borders of the township.

It was in May, 1713, that Peter Garbut and Francis Breck located 2,500 acres of land, a portion of which comes within this township. Next John Reading purchased 250 acres, including the north half of Budd's Lake. In 1752 Ebenezer Large located 1,725 acres north of Budd's Lake. In 1714 John Budd located 1,000 acres of land where Flanders was later established. In 1757 Martin Ryerson located 218 acres, lying north of Budd's Lake, and south of the "Large Tract."

Iron Industry—In 1753 Samuel Heaton and his three brothers came from Massachusetts to Mount Olive and established iron works. In 1846 the Crane Iron Company opened mines belonging to Aaron and Charles Salmon. The ore here found was quite free from sulphur. At various points in this part of Morris County iron mining and working were carried on to quite a paying extent up to within modern years.

Villages and Postoffices—Without entering into detail, the names of the villages and postal points in this township may be given. Flanders, the largest place in the township; Mount Olive, had its postoffice established in 1872; Budd's Lake postoffice was established in 1857 with Jesse M. Sharp as postmaster; South Stanhope, a railway station, grew to be quite a hamlet; Bartleyville, at the iron foundry, had its postoffice established in 1874. The first postmaster was William Bartley, hence the name of the place. The church and school history is spoken of in special chapters on these topics.

Borough of Netcong—This borough was originally known as South Stanhope, the main village being located on the opposite side of the river. It was organized in 1889 and incorporated in 1894 as one of the boroughs in Mount Olive Township. Its present population is not far from 1,800. It was the iron works at Stanhope, Sussex County, which brought many laborers there and they really founded the village now called Netcong, for they established their homes on that side of the river. It obtained its postoffice in 1889 when the name was changed from South Stanhope to Netcong. Five years later, 1894, it was incorporated as a borough. It is the last station on the Lackawanna Railroad line in Morris County. It

is handsomely situated near beautiful Lake Hopatcong and has ever kept pace with other modern-built boroughs of the county. Pure water was brought down from the hill, a mile distant, and was first handled by the Rockland Water Company, but in 1905 the borough took the plant over. In 1914 its value was fixed at $35,000. The borough was legally incorporated October 22, 1894, and the following year a large borough hall was erected and still serves well its purpose for council rooms and fire department.

The borough now has numerous churches, including the Methodist Episcopal, which denomination owns a massive stone edifice costing $75,000 a few years ago; the Grace Baptist Church; St. Michael's Roman Catholic Church and parochial schools; while other denominations, including Presbyterian and Episcopal, hold their membership over the river in Stanhope.

There are now two fine brick school buildings, one for intermediate and one for the high school. The latter cost $125,000 a few years ago.

The library of the place is a station of the County Library of which Morris County has 120 divisions, changing books each month. The people are taxed a small levy and the books are kept in a business house where no rent is paid.

The secret lodges include the Odd Fellows, Rebekahs, and Red Men. The Masonic Order has a lodge in Stanhope which is forty-three years old. The Sons of Italy lodge is very large.

In 1914 the borough boasted of its silk mill and a branch of the great Singer Sewing Machine Company, whose main plant is on the Sussex county side of the river. The manufacturing interests are at low ebb, and are virtually confined to the silk mill interests, which do not enjoy their former prosperity.

The present borough officers are as follows: Mayor, A. A. King; councilmen, Dr. F. L. Bird, Thomas Cavanaugh, Jr., Augustus Hans, Frank Lozier, Francis Jones and Fred Yannutt; marshal, Jacob Huyler; assessor, John J. Kenneally; clerk of the board, J. P. Meade. Hill-Top Fire Department was organized about 1920 and has an equipment and membership large enough for a borough five times as large as Netcong.

There are two weekly newspaper publications in this borough—the "Record" and the "Eagle."

MONTVILLE TOWNSHIP.

This township was organized in 1867, from territory set off from Pequannock and it is bounded north by the Pequannock Township, east by the same and the Passaic River, south by the Rockaway River and west by the same stream and Boonton Township. It is four by nine miles in extent. The land is mainly rolling and in the northeastern por-

tion are found sections of the Waughan Mountains and Turkey Mountains. In the southern portion is Hook Mountain. The Lackawanna Railroad system traverses the township; also the Morris Canal was constructed through the territory when canals were serving their purpose in transportation.

The various United States census returns have given this township figures as follows: In 1870 it had 1,353; 1875, 1,412 white and 31 colored; 1880, 1,269, the loss owing to the stoppage of the iron works at Boonton. The reports for the last three decades give: 1900, 1,908; 1910, 1,944; 1920, 1,515.

Upper Montville was first settled and, while the exact dates are not certain, it must have been as early as 1715. Milling and cider mills were accounted "old" in the township by written records in 1749. Churches and schools have long been within this part of the county, and are mentioned elsewhere.

Grist and sawmills, as well as a woolen mill were in operation in 1809. As late as 1881—forty-five years ago—a distillery for making apple whiskey was started near Montville. For forty years prior to this date no distillery existed within the township. Before 1825 distilleries were common and most families partook of the product of the "still" and cider press.

PASSAIC TOWNSHIP.

This township was created in 1866, by an act of the Legislature, and was originally a part of Morris Township. The river Passaic bends round and partly incloses it, and separates it from Union and Somerset counties. The meaning of the word Passaic in Indian is "valley." One of the marked geological features of this section of the county is a beautiful park-like ridge of land which extends through it, reaching from Long Hill to Morristown. No finer natural scenery is to be observed in New Jersey than meets the eye along this Morristown-Madison road over this famous ridge. The soil of the county is excellent; the farmers thrifty and independent. The centers of population include New Vernon, four miles out from Morristown; Logansville, Pleasantville, Green Village, Myersville, Millington, Stirling, and Gillett.

The first census taken of this township proper, after its organization, was in 1870, when it was placed at 1,625. The following shows the population at other decade enumerations: In 1900 it was 2,140; in 1910, 2,165; in 1920, 2,373.

The old West Line Railroad runs through the southern part of the township, giving easy access to New York. While not a real manufacturing district, it should be noted that as early as 1880 there were two factory establishments—one in which farm machinery was made and another, the Stirling button factory.

Among the pioneer band of settlers hereabouts may be named the Littles (Littells), the Coopers, Ludlows, Badgleys, Bakers, Beach, Bonnel, Miller, Boyle, Cauldwell, Conklin, Connet, Cranes, Dickerson, Elmer, Caldwell, Runyon, and Carles. These families came in all along the years from 1714 to 1800. William Alexander, called Lord Stirling, owned a thousand acres of land on both sides of the Passaic River. The thrifty manufacturing town of Stirling was named for him. This land was at the lower end of the Great Swamp. Lord Stirling's fine mansion was over the line in Somerset County. The settlers were mostly of the Scotch Presbyterian faith and erected a log meeting house about 1710 and a better one in 1749. Good schools have ever been the general rule in this township.

Of New Vernon it may be said that its first name was South Hanover. Among its prominent and early settlers was Abraham Canfield, who came from Connecticut, settling about 1740. His numerous descendants are scattered here and there throughout this and other States.

PEQUANNOCK TOWNSHIP.

Though greatly reduced in its size, this township is one of the oldest within the county of Morris, having been formed in 1740. From 1790 to 1844 it included territory exceeding any other township in the county. Its total area was at one time nearly equal to the whole of Essex County. Rockaway was set off in 1844. From that time to 1867 Pequannock included all the territory embraced in present townships of Pequannock, Montville and Boonton. The records show that, when first organized, this township included territory later set off as Jefferson. In fact the principal business of the early county officers was that of forming new townships and appointing local officials for them.

Population—The United States census returns for various periods gives the figures for this township as follows. In 1830, 4,325; 1840, 5,227; Rockaway was set off from this township in 1844 and in 1850 Pequannock had 4,118; in 1860 it had 5,440; in 1865 it had 5,611, of which 80 were colored; the census for 1900 gives the township 3,250; 1910, it was 1,921; in 1920 it was 2,291.

The first settlement and early purchases of land here date from the English claims under the titles of "Proprietors." As to the dates, the records in various county seats show deeds, wills and agreements as far back as 1695, 1696, 1712, and 1714. The southeast portion of Pequannock township was first settled by the whites about the year 1700. This settlement was commenced by a few families of Hollanders who came from Bergen and New York and from early settlements at Kingston and Albany, and purchased from the proprietors of the eastern division of

the New Jersey tract, lying in the vicinity of what is now known as the Pompton Iron Works and extending down toward the Passaic River. This whole region was a wilderness and the home of the Indians, who then claimed the whole of this valley. The whites soon, through their agent, bought the Indians' rights, the date being June 6, 1695. The Morris County records show the deed signed by "Onageponck," and two other sachems. During the next five or six years many other purchases were made of the Indians. About 1712 William Penn took up a large tract, covering the Pine Brook vicinity and nearly the whole of the southern part of present Montville Township and extending over into Hanover Township. Arent Schuyler, who had been sent from New York on some business with the Indians, appears to have been the first to note the desirability of effecting a purchase and of opening up a settlement in this section of Morris County. He had seen numerous clearings where the Indians had grown tobacco and corn successfully, as well as an old Indian orchard, which proved to him the value of this soil and climate for agricultural purposes. Prominent among the family names of those who were induced to locate here were these: Brockholst, Schuyler, Vanderbeck, Vanness, Ryerson, Bayard, Berry, Mandeville, Rycker, De Mott and Jones. These people were closely related to one another by marriage, or directly as kin-folk. They all located on Pompton Plains. In the lower part of the valley the settlement was made by such families as these: De Hart, Dod, Post, Mourison, Cook, Vanness, Young, Mead, Mandeville, Terhune, and Van Riper. Another family which should not be left out of this article is the Kanouse. They were of German origin and once spelled the name Knauss. Two brothers came to America from Württemberg, about 1750. About their lives and settlement incidents there was very much of romance and hardship, but finally they were crowned with success. The story of this family is extremely interesting, though space forbids its narration here.

Among the early day customs of the pioneers here may be recalled such gatherings as "house-raisings," "husking bees," "apple-paring bees," "frolics," etc., which brought together from the surrounding neighborhood many of both old and young. For three-quarters of a century liquors were freely used by almost everyone in the community, even the ministry.

At the first town meeting in this township, March 10, 1741, Martin Vanduyne was chosen town clerk, Peter Roome, assessor, and Paulus Vanderbeck, collector.

African slavery was introduced among the Dutch colonists in New Jersey at a very early date. Many of the first settlers owned slaves. They were bought and sold like other chattels, as was the custom before

the Civil War. Among the leading families who held slaves, appear the names of the following: the Roomes, Vanness, Berry, Colfax, De Bow, Mandeville, Mead, Cook, Schuyler, Terhune, Ryerson, Vreeland and Fredericks. The first slavery innovation was the freeing of the slaves owned by Adam Miller, who lived in Rockaway Valley, the date being May 5, 1776, he believing the colored people had the same right as to freedom as white people.

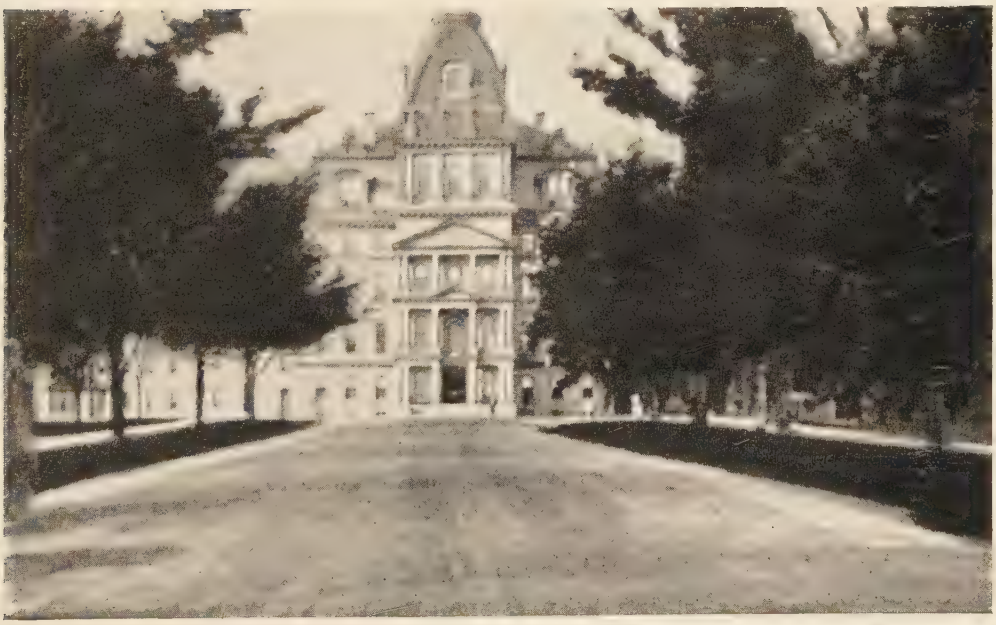
While agriculture was the calling usually followed by the most of the settlers here for a century and a quarter after the township was settled, yet little real advancement or true improvement took place until after that period had passed. Up to then, a strong man might have carried all the farm machinery he used on his own back, but later the grandson and great-grandson forsook these ways and started to employ and scientifically to use modern farming implements, since which time they have taken rank with the best of farmers.

As to manufacturing, it should be said that about fifty years ago one might have seen the following enterprises in successful operation, or at least they stood as monuments of the long-ago years when they were active in the township: sawmills, flouring mills, paper mills, rubber factories, mills printing calico and cloths, woolen mills, carding and fulling mills, and a large well-worked quarry of excellent mill-stone from which, in early days, there were hundreds of mill-stones quarried, as high in quality as even French Burr stones. Many of these plants were established in the seventies and eighties, after the close of the Civil War, while others dated back fifty and more years longer. Some of these factories still operate while others have fallen by the way and given way to plants in other, larger places.

While the population here have been ever industrious and busy with their daily toil, they have not neglected the schools and churches. These topics are mentioned in other sections of this work. In all of our wars, including the last, the World War, this township never flinched, but has been truly loyal and has sent to the front its best sons.

Butler Borough was first known as West Bloomingdale, but later a postoffice was secured and named Butler. It was incorporated March 13, 1901, as a borough. It is thirty-eight miles from New York City by rail and twenty-seven in an air-line. The chief industries are those connected with manufacturing rubber, by the American Hard Rubber Company's plant, employing from 800 to 1,000 men. All kinds of hard rubber articles are here produced. These works were started in 1876 as the Rubber Comb and Jewelry Company, which ran until 1882, then were absorbed by the Butler Hard Rubber Company; then in 1898 it passed to the hands of the American Hard Rubber Company, Fritz Achelis, president.

PUBLIC SCHOOL—MOUNTAIN LAKES



NEW JERSEY STATE HOSPITAL— MORRIS PLAINS

Other plants sprang up, including the Pequannock Rubber Company, with 100 men employed in 1914; the Pequannock Valley Paper Company, with 50 hands employed; the Bloomingdale Rubber Company, with 50 hands; the J. A. Farrell Paper Box Company, with 50 men, and the North Jersey Excelsior Company with 15 men, as shown in 1914. About a dozen years ago Butler borough had the "Butler Argus," by James White; churches as follows: Methodist Episcopal, Roman Catholic, Baptist, Protestant Episcopal; and the Y. M. C. A. Its lodges then included Masons, Odd Fellows, Red Men, Knights of Columbus, Ancient Order of United Workmen, and the Patriotic Order Sons of America.

A beautiful park was established in 1902. The present population (that of 1920 census) is 2,886. Of its present business and social interests it may be stated that the manufacturing plants of the borough proper are mainly confined to four establishments—the American Hard Rubber Company; the Pequannock Rubber Company; the Bloomingdale Rubber Company, and a fountain pen factory established a few years since. The place is supplied with one good weekly newspaper, the "Butler Argus." The only regular library for public use is a branch of the Morris County Library, whose books are changed once each month. There are intermediate and high public schools, well conducted. The Roman Catholic Church has an excellent parochial school in connection with the large congregation.

The following denominations here represented are named in the church chapter of this work: the Methodist Episcopal, the Roman Catholic, First Baptist Church, Church of God, and the Episcopalian.

These secret orders are found in the borough today: the Masonic, the Odd Fellows, Patriotic Order Sons of American and Knights of Columbus.

The borough business is administered by the following persons. Mayor, D. D. Smithyman; council, William C. Rea, president, Fred Kayhart, A. J. Writenour, George C. Starchan, August S. Guenther, George C. Coates; clerk, John F. Bormuth; attorney, J. W. De Yoe; auditor, J. W. Wehman; assessor, George B. Williams; collector, George M. Metzgar.

RANDOLPH TOWNSHIP.

This is the most central township in Morris County and one of the largest in point of population. The Morris Canal and the Delaware, Lackawanna, and Western Railroad pass through it. Its other steam highway is the Central Railroad of New Jersey, on which High Bridge is located. These various internal improvements all center at the incorporated city of Dover. Randolph Township was formed from Mendham township in 1805, and was named for one of its distinguished citizens, Hartshorn Fitz-Randolph. Morris County was formed in 1739. Sixty

years later, 1798, Mendham Township was set off and seven years later, 1805, Randolph was formed from Mendham. Richard Brotherton used to tell his audiences how his father's house contained one room in which had been born three persons and all were born in different counties and different townships. The first was born in Burlington County and Whippanong Township; the second in Hunterdon County and in Mendham Township, and the third in Morris County and Randolph Township.

The population in the last three enumerations have been as follows: In 1900, 2,246; in 1910, 2,307; in 1920, 3,506.

While the Indian occupancy in this township was not so clearly defined as that of other parts of Morris County, yet there are plenty of evidences that an Indian village of considerable importance once existed here. These, like all other New Jersey Indians, belonged to the Delaware tribe.

Early Settlers and their Purchases—In 1713, John Reading, a public surveyor of lands and a prominent man of his time, once acting Governor of the State, made a survey of land in this township, and portions of it were thrown on the market. The first purchaser was John Latham, who bought 527 acres of the proprietors. Thus twenty-five years before Morris County was organized efforts were made to start a settlement here. The tract named was sold soon to John Jackson, who became the first actual settler. He was drawn hither by the report of the finding of magnetic iron ore. He built a forge near the old Indian village and commenced the iron business. In 1722 the first newcomer moved into Randolph, and the modes of travel were limited, as will appear from this item in a Philadelphia newspaper, which stated: "The mail from New York to Philadelphia is three days behind and has not yet arrived." Other pioneers were: Joseph Kirkbride, 1713; Robert Mitchell and John Young, Joseph Dalrymple, Daniel Merchant, Daniel Carrell and Henry Menard, all came in the fall before the "hard winter" of 1740.

From that date on the settlers were too numerous to undertake to record here. It may be mentioned that among the Quakers one of the first leaders was Richard Dell, who came about 1764.

It should be remembered that this township was formed in 1805 and that in 1810 its population was only 1,271. The Dover Turnpike Company was not organized until 1813, previous to which time travel was limited and most articles used in families were made at home. Stores were scarce and little patronized.

Schools and churches have ever been abreast with the times in this part of Morris County. Other portions of this volume mention these subjects, hence they need not appear here.

Among villages known to the residents of this section of the county

may be named Port Oram, two miles from Dover, once a large shipping port on the canal for iron ore. A store was erected there in 1860. It was named for one of the proprietors, Robert F. Oram. There were upwards of 600 population there in 1880; mostly English miners and their families.

Ferromonte, a mile south of Mine Hill, was another settlement. This is the seat of the famous iron deposit known as the Succasunna mine.

Mill Brook, an old settlement, had in 1882 only 300 people. The first mill in the township, a flouring mill, was erected at this point.

Other hamlets were Mount Freedom and Walnut Grove (virtually one place); Mine Hill, two miles west of Dover, once had 800 population.

DOVER.

The town of Dover was incorporated by an act of the General Assembly in 1869. The first municipal officers included these: George Richardson, mayor; James H. McDavit, Alpheus Beemer, Thomas J. Halsey, Daniel F. Wiggins, and Martin V. B. Searing, common councilmen; James H. Neighbour, recorder; Mahlon H. Dickerson and Ephraim Lindsley, aldermen. With the passing years many changes have taken place in the municipal affairs of Dover.

The town of Dover was changed to the city of Dover, May 4, 1896. The mayors during the time the place was a town were these: George Richards, 1869-71; Anson G. P. Segur, 1871-73; George Richards, 1873-87; S. R. Bennett, 1887-91; Horace L. Dunham, 1891-93; George McCracken, 1893-95; F. V. Wolfe, 1895-96. Under city affairs, from May, 1896, to 1922, the mayors have been: George Pierson, 1897-99; F. V. Wolfe, 1899-1901; Frederick H. Beach, 1899-1901; Harry S. Peters, 1901-03; Isaac W. Searing, 1903-06; George Pierson, 1906-10; John Mulligan, 1910-14; Wm. L. R. Lynd, 1914-16; Richard W. Whitham, 1916-20. Pursuant to an ordinance adopted May 26, 1919, the governing body attained the designation of mayor and board of aldermen, since which date the mayors have included William L. R. Lynd, 1920-22, succeeded by Mayor William H. Hosking. The city officials in 1925-26 included: Mayor, William H. Hosking; clerk, Joseph V. Baker; assessor, William H. Bidgood; tax collector, Henry C. Reiger; treasurer, John Moller; attorney, Seth E. Ely; police justice, William Gardner; overseer of the poor, William Gardner; police surgeon, A. A. Baker.

Dover was laid out into town lots constituting the village in 1726, hence it is now two centuries old. When it became an incorporated town in 1869 it contained a population of 7,468, making it the second largest municipality in the county. In writing of the place as it appeared to him in the forties of the last century, a native son, George Brown Sanford, remarked: "When a boy the village had 700 population; one roll-

ing mill, one steam furnace, one factory and a few small stores and shops. Henry McFarlane was the most important business factor; he owned many of the commercial industries and was early associated with Guy Hinchman."

Before Dover had a railroad, James McDavitt conducted a stage line between Newark and Dover and had for his main driver one Jacob Scott. The fare between the places was one dollar. Doubtless the first to buy and sell in Dover as a regular dealer was M. B. Titman, followed by Warner Skinner, and James Losey. Dover was a noted market point until it was stunned by the coming of the railroad to Hackettstown. The pioneer hotel was Hurd's Tavern, conducted by John M. Losey, which he ran in connection with the postoffice and a general store. The early industries included the Butterworth bank lock which is still in use throughout the world. The next in point of importance was the boat-yard of John Sanford. The first public baker was William Young. The first firm to supply the community with merchandise was Canfield and Hunt, about 1800. Moses Hurd soon engaged in trade. By 1881 the place supported successfully seventy large and small stores, twenty-five of which were on Blackwell Street.

The iron works of Dover began operations away back in 1722, when John Jackson established his forge on Granny's Brook. Thirty years later he became involved and was sold out at sheriff sale. In 1757 Josiah Beeman was on the north side of Dover and started a large forge on the Rockaway River and there continued the abandoned plant of Mr. Jackson. He was succeeded by Israel Canfield, of Morristown. In all, more than forty iron mines have been worked one time and another. In its palmy years, the iron industry was a paying one, but in later times other iron fields have taken the lead. In 1881 a stock company, under leadership of Alpheus Beemer, erected a large silk manufacturing plant west from the center of Dover and on Granny's Brook. It was four stories high and had a front of 200 feet. Two hundred hands were working there early in its history, when it made American silk goods in great quantities. The Union Bank of Dover, founded in 1832 by Anson G. Phelps, of New York City, changed in 1866 to a national bank known as the National Union Bank of Dover, which was formed in 1872. A private bank in the intervening period was called "Segur's Bank."

The first tavern in Dover was commenced in 1808. In 1792 Dover contained only four dwellings and an iron forge.

The population of Dover has been at various periods as follows: In 1839 it had 600; in 1900, 7,468; in 1910, 8,971; in 1920, 9,803.

The first practical movement toward a fire company here was by the supplement to the charter passed in February, 1874, authorizing the

issue of $12,000 fire bonds at seven per cent interest for a term of twelve years. Since the above date the matter of fire protection has been well cared for in Dover.

A Board of Trade and Chamber of Commerce have each had their experience in Dover, but today the organization that has the public interests at heart and distributes information to the public is a recent organization styled the "Committee of Fifty." This organization is composed of fifty of the business men of the city who maintain an office, employ a clerk and look well to such matters as usually fall to the duties of a Board of Trade and Business Men's Association.

Water-works—In 1887 an effort was made to provide the town with pure water from the near-by springs on the George Richards, Brotherton and Bryant tracts south of Prospect Street. A water company was formed and styled the Dover Water Company, and two 3,000,000-gallon steel reservoirs were built on the Richards property. The springs were piped down into the town. This system served well its object until the place outgrew it and more water was required. The old private company was taken over by the town in 1902 and issued bonds to the amount of $200,000. A water commission was formed by the town council to operate the water works department. Leopold C. Bierwirth was the president of the first board of water commissioners. More wells were provided and year by year improvements were made along the best lines known. A few years since, the report of the department gave the daily consumption of water at 600,000 and the replacement value of the water system of today is approximately $1,000,000.

Postoffice—Various historical accounts by authors Munsell and Charles D. Platt show that President George Washington appointed Colonel Joseph Jackson as the first postmaster at Rockaway in 1791. Dover people had that as their postoffice until Jacob Losey was appointed postmaster of Dover about 1820, possibly earlier than that. Other early postmasters included David Sandford, Sydney Breese, John Marshall Losey (until 1857), Maria B. Losey (until 1863), Ephraim Lindsley, Wilmot Thompson, Alpheus Beemer, Guido M. Hinchman (1882). Mrs. Charlotte S. Hurd furnished the following list of postmasters from 1888 to 1922: James S. Melick, appointed 1888; Captain D. S. Allen, 1892; George McCracken, 1896; G. C. Hinchman, 1901; C. H. Bennett, 1908; F. F. Hummel, 1916; J. W. Hummer, acting, 1918; C. S. Hurd, acting, 1919; C. S. Hurd, appointed and present incumbent.

Dover was a third class office until 1901, when the office receipts warranted the establishment of city delivery service, employing four carriers. Since the opening of the present century the office has outgrown three building locations. These sites were the old National Union Bank Build-

ing, next to the present Ryan's shoe store, and it remained there from 1900 to 1910, when it had new quarters at No. 5 Warren Street, but after a decade there the quarters were too small and the W. H. Baker Estate built the present postoffice building, thoroughly modern in its equipment. There are now eight city carriers, eight to ten clerks, two rural carriers, etc. As to present data as follows we are indebted to the postmistress, C. S. Hurd. The office now has seventeen outgoing and eighteen incoming mails daily; number of rural routes, two; number town carriers, eight; and the business for the last fiscal year was $56,089.71. The employees in 1926 in the month of October were: C. S. Hurd, postmistress; C. G. Endahl, assistant; Mrs. Mary C. Briant, stamp clerk; W. J. Cheney, forwarding clerk; Alice S. Hance, general delivery clerk; Margaret A. Gardner, postal savings and money order clerk; W. H. Rule, Registry clerk; Edna M. Taylor, money order clerk; M. A. Drummer, mailing clerk.

Public Library—From the small collection of books gathered by the Sons of Temperance about 1840 has come the present efficient public library in Dover. However, it was not until October, 1901, that the Octagon Club of Dover decided to form a public library. This was a club of ladies who met for reading to "improve their minds." The club consisted of Mrs. Louise M. Whipple, Miss Sue G. Crittenden, Dr. Elizabeth W. Griscom, Mrs. E. D. Neighbour, Mrs. Potts and Mrs. Robert Kilgore, Mrs. A. T. Van Gelder, and Miss Marion D. Beach. The seventeenth annual report of the public library resulting from the work of these ladies was published in 1921 and stated that the library then had a fine collection and that it had issued for home use 41,710 volumes during that year. Mr. Isaac W. Searing, deceased, during his lifetime was a potent factor in the upbuilding of this library. As a member of the board of trustees he was a leading influence and greatly missed when called by death. The great need of the Dover library today is a home of its own—a modern library building.

As to the educational institutions, including public schools, of Dover, the reader is referred to chapters on such topics elsewhere in this work. Banks and banking, and the newspaper press form general chapters for the entire county, hence need not appear in this connection, more than to say both are well represented in Dover.

Churches—There are more than twenty different church organizations in Dover. Both Protestant and Catholic denominations are well represented by large congregations (q. v.).

Industrial Interests—Without going into detail about the many thriving industries in Dover in both the long ago and at the present, it

should here be stated that among them are the following institutions: The Dover Silk Mills, established in 1881; the Swiss Knitting Mill, 1890; the Brotherhood Overall Factory, 1890; Paul Guenther, Incorporated, 1897; the Sussex Overall Factory, 1918; Cook's Laundry, 1894.

In the way of public service concerns there are these: New Jersey Gas and Electric Company; New Jersey Power and Light Company; New York Telephone Company.

Explosives—The Hercules Powder Company, 1871; Picatinny Arsenal, 1880; The Atlas Powder Company, 1883; Naval Ammunition Depot, Lake Denmark, 1891.

Work in Iron—Dover Boiler Works, 1874; McKiernan-Terry Drill Company, 1895; Downs-Slater Iron Foundry Company, 1911; Lackawanna Frog and Switch Shops, 1912; Richard Mine; Replogle, 1919; North Jersey Steel Company, 1920; Developing North Jersey Iron Ores.

In addition to what has already been said about the making of powder, the author wishes to here insert a paragraph written by the late Charles D. Platt in his "Dover Dates" in which he says: "About forty miles out of New York City, near Dover, you will be where iron was being worked in the early history of our country. Beyond Dover you climb a long hill and can see to the right the furnaces of the Wharton Steel Company, one of the pioneers in the blast furnace practice. On top of the hill you might pause to look at the broad, flat valley ahead and below you. You are on Mine Hill, an eminence that has been furnishing iron in this country since Colonial days. Not a quarter of a mile to your left is the oldest iron mine in America, 'The Old Dickerson Mine,' which was operated from about 1700 until thirty-two years ago. Less than a quarter of a mile to the right is an old caved in mine where was used the first dynamite made in America east of the Rockies. About two miles in front of you at the foot of the hills, on the other side of the valley, you can see the buildings of our Kenvil Plant, the second dynamite plant in America and the oldest dynamite plant now working on its original location. On this plant the first nitrate of ammonia dynamite was made; the first successful acid recovery in America was built, and here probably one of the first long pipe lines for transporting acid was erected."

Transportation—No section of the globe can well prosper without some kind of a practical transportation. First the old stage coach, then came the freight wagons with their heavy loads of merchandise, but this was all too slow, so the canal was built and this allowed heavy cargoes to wend their way from one part of the country to another. The basin of the old Morris Canal was once crowded with canal boats as they stopped in Dover over Sunday. But swift-flying trains ere long superseded the

slow canal boats. The towpath had to yield to the bright steel rail. The canal has really been forced to abandon the field as a common carrier, railroads usually purchasing their charters and equipments in order to get them out of their way. There are but a few successful canals left on the American continent.

The early history of the Morris and Essex and the Lackawanna railroads is given briefly in the general chapter on transportation in this work. The first named road ran its first train in October, 1837.

ROCKAWAY TOWNSHIP.

This lies in the northeastern part of the county and embraces over 3,000 acres more land than any other civil sub-division of the county. From Shongum to Newfoundland it measures twenty miles, and its width from Powersville to the Jefferson Township line is about twelve miles. It was formed in 1844 from parts of Pequannock and Hanover townships, by an act of the Legislature, it being the eleventh township in the county. The township was settled mainly by Hollanders; at least there were many families of that nationality in the eastern part of the township, having come here about 1715. The United States census of 1850 gives the number of acres of land as being 31,204, of which only 9,822 acres were then improved. The remainder is made up of hilly, rough tracts, including much timber land. The deposits of iron ore are noted elsewhere.

The population, as shown by official government reports, gives these figures: In 1850 it was 3,139; in 1860, 3,551; in 1870, 6,445; in 1880, 7,366; in 1900, 4,528; in 1910, 4,837; in 1920, only 3,506.

Surveys were made in 1715 by John Reading and other land surveyors. They run the surveys for a number of tracts for William Penn. Other tracts were taken by Joseph Kirkbride. The pioneers here included these: Job Allen, the Glovers, William and Joseph Hinchman, the Garrigues, Ayers, Hills, Coopers, and Smiths. The list of those who took land a little later is all too lengthy to claim attention here.

The name Rockaway now stands for several distinct places. The village of Rockaway, the Rockaway River, Rockaway Valley, Rockaway Neck, "Old Rockaway" and Rockaway Township. The original surveyor's notes make it plain that the name came from that of the stream, which, in Dutch, was spelled Rotegevel, the same first being applied to the stream by the Indians.

The township has been devoted largely to developing the iron mining interests, while its rugged hills are not so valuable for agriculture.

Mills and Distilleries—At an early day this townhsip had numerous gristmills at convenient points. The water power was so frequent on the streams here that a "fall" could be had on almost any farm or tract

within its borders a hundred years and more ago. This was fortunate, for the mill and bake-oven were among the real necessities in pioneer days. A whole day was consumed in "going to mill" for men had to take turns and wait for their grist so they might be able to return home with it by night-fall. Moses Tuttle, of Mount Pleasant, and Isaac Winchill were in partnership in the gristmilling business at Rockaway before 1761, for it is recorded that they built a dam across the river at a date before that. Other mills were the Hopler Mill at Powersville; the Hiler mill in the same part of the township, the Aaron Miller gristmill at Rockaway Valley; and in 1820 Abijah Conger erected a distillery on the south side of the road from Dover to Franklin. A cider mill and distillery were operated by Matthias Kitchell near Denville about 1820. The product of this mill found market in the South. As late as 1880, a large distillery was put up on the farm of James L. Davenport at Green Pond. It was worked by steam power. Another was erected by George Ayers, east of Pigeon Hill. These two were the last distilleries operated in the township.

There were three tanneries—one at Denville, near the Glover farm, worked by David Hill; one at Rockaway, opposite Mount Hope ore dump; and one near Mount Pleasant. Mr. Baker commenced tanning in 1792 and personally carried on the business for fully seventy years, after which it fell into the hands of his sons, William H. and Henry Baker.

Rockaway Village was really made by the advent of the Morris Canal. For years it was the center of the iron industry for the county. Its rich mineral productions and its superior iron made into marketable bars and rods found ready sale and advertised the place as no other factor could possibly do. The canal was completed in 1830 and this improvement connected Rockaway with Newark. Then in 1848 came what is now the Lackawanna Railroad (Morris & Essex), which gave direct communication to the seaboard. Among the corporations of the township may be recalled the Rockaway Manufacturing Company, dating from 1837, which was to manufacture many articles from wool and iron, as well as great amounts of cotton goods, but finally concentrated its efforts on iron exclusively.

The American Swedes Iron Company, later connected with the Rockaway Rolling Mills, was successful for a number of years. The banking business is mentioned in a separate chapter in this volume. Other enterprises of the township and village have been the Dover and Rockaway railroad, organized in 1879; the Hibernia Mine Railroad Company, incorporated in 1863, and constructed in order to transport iron ore from the mines to the Morris Canal by horse power, being changed in 1868 to a steam road. In 1866 the Mount Hope Mineral Railroad Company was

organized on a $200,000 capital. At present the borough is the home of a few good enterprising manufacturing concerns, including the two iron and steel rolling mills, and a large machine shop and iron foundry owned by M. Hoagland & Son Company, who make a specialty of rolling-mill machinery. The Rockaway Rolling Mills is the name of the company operating the two rolling mills of the borough. Another important plant is the Moore's Trench Machine Company, producing the most modern type of machinery for excavating trenches and street sewers. Here thirty men are employed and their machines go all over the world. Another paying industry is the 4-One Box Machine Company, which makes packing boxes for fruits and canned goods. These machines are sold on a royalty and go to all parts of the country. Last but not least is the Liondale Bleaching, Dyeing & Print Works, where a large amount of calico and other cotton goods is annually surfaced and printed. Thirty to forty people here find employment.

The Borough Government, Etc.—This place owns two "town buildings," one of which is occupied by the borough officers and the public library. This structure is of brick and cost $12,000 in 1911. A volunteer fire department protects the life and property of the borough while the municipally-owned water system is excellent. It derives its supply from two strong wells which yield a sufficient flow of the purest water. The water is pumped to an elevation of 245 feet, which gives a direct pressure to ward off any serious fires.

The population of the borough is not far from 3,000.

The present borough officers are: Mayor, John J. Gill; councilmen, Edwin Orr, Sidney Collins, George S. Freeman, D. M. Nichols, Franklin Decker, John Myhok; clerk, J. B. May; assessor, Llewellyn Decker; collector and treasurer, F. J. Crans; marshal, Alfred Rahick. The borough has churches as follows: Presbyterian, Methodist Episcopal, two Roman Catholic and the Seventh Day Adventists. The lodges include: the Masonic fraternity, the Odd Fellows, Red Men and Junior Order of United American Mechanics. There are two fine schoolhouses—the grammar and high schools. The weekly newspaper is called the "Rockaway Record."

Wharton Borough—This was originally known as Port Oram, two miles west from Dover, on the Morris Canal and Lackawanna Railway, partly in Randolph and partly in Rockaway townships. In 1860 a storeroom was built here and also a small freight depot for the railroad. The station was named, as was the postoffice, Port Oram, after Robert P. Oram, who was chiefly interested in the various enterprises thereabouts. The store was opened under the firm name of John Hall & Company. Up to 1864, there were only four buildings here, but this store served a large

community of customers, including miners, farmers and others outside the little hamlet. From 1864 to 1868 over forty buildings were erected and the population increased from four to forty families. The total population was then about 400. The place grew until the slackening of the iron industry from 1872 to 1880. Then it revived so that in 1910 it had a population of 2,982, with 1,000 foreigners not enumerated by the United States census-takers.

The Boonton Iron Company operated large iron mines; Mt. Hope and Chester branches, and later the High Bridge branch of the Central New Jersey Railroad made Port Oram their terminal point, which, with the Lackawanna Railroad and the Morris Canal, made the village the best manufacturing point in Morris County. The Port Oram Iron Company was incorporated in March, 1868, with a $300,000 capital. The Wharton interests secured the iron industry by purchase and continued to operate the same until 1911, when they were closed down, throwing four hundred men out of employment. In busy times there were as many as six hundred men engaged at these mines and factories. Since the date last given but little has been done toward producing iron at Wharton. In honor of the owner of much of the iron interests here the name of the place was changed from Port Oram to Wharton.

In 1914 the industries of Wharton were the Textile Company, making hosiery, employing 85 hands; Lake & Langdon, silk goods, 18 hands; Washington Forge Company, manufacturers of broad silk, 100 hands; Downs & Slater, foundrymen, 10 hands; Eastern Slag Company, makers of slag into roofing and street compounds, 26 men. The Richards mines and stove works at Dover then furnished employment for a large number of men living in Wharton. At the arsenal 200 men were employed in manufacturing powder and fixed ammunition for the United States Army. In 1914 there were 34 railway trains entering and leaving Wharton daily.

June 25, 1895, Wharton was incorporated as a borough. The name was changed from Port Oram in 1902. The borough is again advancing in numerous ways and soon a bank is to be established there.

The churches at present are the Methodist, Roman Catholic and Presbyterian. The schools are kept in two large brick structures—one the grammar and one the high school. A borough building, once a schoolhouse, is now used by the council and fire department. The lodges include the Masonic, Red Men of America and the Knights of Pythias orders. The chief active industry is the Guenther Knitting Company's operations. The present population is estimated at 3,000. The present mayor is E. W. Rosevrar, and the borough business is ably handled.

ROXBURY TOWNSHIP.

On February 21, 1798, this was one of the five civil sub-divisions, or townships that comprised Morris County. The present towns of Wash-

ington, Chester and Mount Olive were within its limits. In February, 1798, Washington was set off; in January, 1799, Chester, and in March, 1871, Mount Olive, so this left Roxbury only a small part of its original territory. The line dividing East and West Jersey, drawn in July, 1675, intersected Roxbury; beginning near Waterloo, it passed the east side of Budd's Lake, and west of Bartleyville, on its way from the northwest corner of the State to Little Egg Harbor.

Population at various periods has been at follows: In 1810 it was 1,563; in 1820, 1,792; 1840, 2,230; 1860, 2,865; 1870, 3,320 (14 colored); 1880, 2,139; in 1900, 2,185; in 1910, 2,114; in 1920, 2,976.

The surface of the township is broken by the Schooley's Mountain range, which passes through from southwest to northeast. In 1882 it was said of the township: "Corn and apples are grown here in abundance; also cherries. There is at present an apple distillery, and two more near the township line, which combine to make alcoholic spirits from many thousand bushels of apples annually."

In long ago years charcoal was made in large quantities. Bloom furnaces for making soft iron were located near Baker's Mill, in the northeast part of the township. About one-third of famous Lake Hopatcong is within this township. It is 900 feet above tide-water.

Survey and Pioneers—It is believed that the earliest settlement in this township was in the vicinity of the Raritan's headwaters, at Drakeville and Succasunna. The records disclose the earliest land entry to have been made May 15, 1713, by Peter Garbut and Francis Breck, who took up 2,500 acres. June 14, 1716, 289 acres were purchased by John Reading, which includes the north half of Budd's Lake, and in the same year came entries by the same man amounting to 588 acres. In October, 1714, John Budd located 1,005 acres. In 1752 a tract of 1,725 acres was located by Ebenezer Large, north of Budd's Lake.

Villages and Postoffices—The township has been the seat of the following villages and hamlets: Succasunna, Drakeville, McCainville, and Port Morris. When the present courthouse was built, over a hundred years ago, there was a tie in the vote and the chairman, though a resident of Succasunna, cast the deciding vote in favor of Morristown. In Indian, Succasunna means "heavy stone." During the Revolutionary War the ore from the mine was carried in sacks and on horseback to Elizabeth, thirty miles away, for smelting. On the Succasunna plains there was a postoffice established in July, 1808, known as "Suckasunny." In 1818 this place became widely known from its being a racing center. A mile race-track was built upon a 200-acre tract of land. The militia also used to hold their general trainings here.

The postoffice at McCainville was established in 1872, with George Drake as postmaster.

Port Morris lies on the Schooley Mountain range and is the most elevated point in New Jersey, on the Lackawanna Railroad.

Drakeville, named for Colonel Jacob Drake, was first known as New Market. Its first postoffice was established in 1844. The first school taught here was in a cooper's shop in 1836.

A postoffice was established in 1878 at Drakesville Station, a mile and a half from the village. John H. Low was postmaster.

Schools, churches and lodges are noted in separate chapters in this work, under proper headings.

WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP.

This is the most extreme western township in Morris County. It is one of the six townships comprising the county in 1798, before which date its territory was a part of Roxbury. A large portion of its domain is occupied by Schooley's Mountain, 1,100 feet above the level of the sea and 600 feet above the surrounding country, forming a table land whose soil, unlike that of most of the mountain sections of the county, is deep and rich. Streams abound everywhere throughout this township and at an early date many water mills were heard pounding away at grain grinding and lumber sawing. These streams include Black River, Raritan and the Musconetcong.

Population—In a period of forty years, from 1840 to 1880, the increase was little more than 200 souls. Emigration and fewer children per family seemed to be the reason of such a marked falling off in the natural increase in population. The census returns show: In 1810, 1,793; in 1820, 1,876; in 1850, 2,502; in 1860, 2,504; in 1870, 2,484; in 1900, 2,220; in 1910, 1,900; in 1920, 1,779. The township contains about 21,000 acres.

Settlement, Etc.—Early deeds show that this township was settled at a date not later than 1726. The list of church members in German Valley district and on tomb stones in the grave-yards there show that long before the Revolutionary struggle this township was well settled. The Hann family appears to have been the most numerous and among the earliest. Members of this family died here in 1794 and their monument inscriptions state they were ninety years of age. Many of these came from Germany in 1730. In the eastern part of the township were the Dickersons, Thomas, Hildebrand, Flock, Stevens, Runyon, Trimmer, Dufford, Hance, Hoffman and Taylors. One of the first settlers on the mountains was John Collver, of English origin. The first postoffices were established in this township between 1810 and 1820. Forty years ago there were as many as eight postoffices here, but the rural free delivery system has lessened the number.

CHAPTER IV.

MORRISTOWN, THE COUNTY SEAT.

The township of Morris and the incorporated town or city of Morristown will be treated as one in this chapter, for obvious reasons. This place is thirty miles due west of the city of New York, and is nestled among the enchanting hills, composing no less than five ranges. The city stands 371 feet above the sea-level. The population of the township and borough at various periods has been as follows: In 1810, 3,753; 1820, 3,524; 1830, 3,563; 1840, 4,006; 1850, 4,997; 1860, 5,985; 1870, 5,673 (239 colored); 1880, 6,837 (Morristown alone 5,418); coming down to more recent years the United States reports show the population to have been: 1910, township 3,161, city 12,507; 1919, township 3,034, city 13,006; 1920, township 2,607, city 12,548.

The original name of Morristown was West Hanover. The records at the courthouse show that the name "Morristown" was first applied to it as far as township matters were concerned, March 25, 1740. The history written by Rev. Jacob Green, third pastor of the Presbyterian Church of Hanover, stated that "about 1710 a few families removed from Newark and Elizabeth and settled on the west side of the Passaic River in that which is now Morris County." (This was at Whippany). The land where Morristown now stands was surveyed in 1715 for Joseph Helby, Thomas Stephenson and John Keys or Kay. The last named had 2,000 acres and each of the others 1,250 acres each. From all that can be learned from Rev. Green's history and other records the date of the earliest settlement cannot be far from 1715, but no record proves the assertion. The Indians had not then disappeared and game was plenty along stream and in forest regions. It was doubtless the rumor of discovering good paying iron ore mines which brought the pioneer band hither. The Hanover church was established at least as early as 1718 (see church history).

County Buildings—The first reference to a courthouse and jail in Morris County was in a deed dated 1755. It may have been a log house, and tradition fixes its location on the present Green. Records of the First Presbyterian Church show: May 17, 1770, the trustees, being duly called and met at the meeting-house, agreed to convey a part of the meeting-house land to the freeholders of the county of Morris for the benefit of the courthouse. A deed was made June 7, 1770, by the church trustees and soon thereafter a building was erected. It was a one-story frame building shingled on the sides as well as on the roof. In 1776 a second

story was added. Near it stood the pillory, which was last employed in 1796. The county paid the trustees of the church five pounds for this one acre of land. This building lasted Morris County until 1827, when the present building was completed. From a local publication dated October, 1926, about one century later, the following is to be found:

The Morris County Courthouse—The steps leading to the main entrance of the Morris County courthouse are being restored to their original Colonial appearance, which, with the iron railings, will be in keeping with the architecture of one of the most historical buildings in New Jersey.

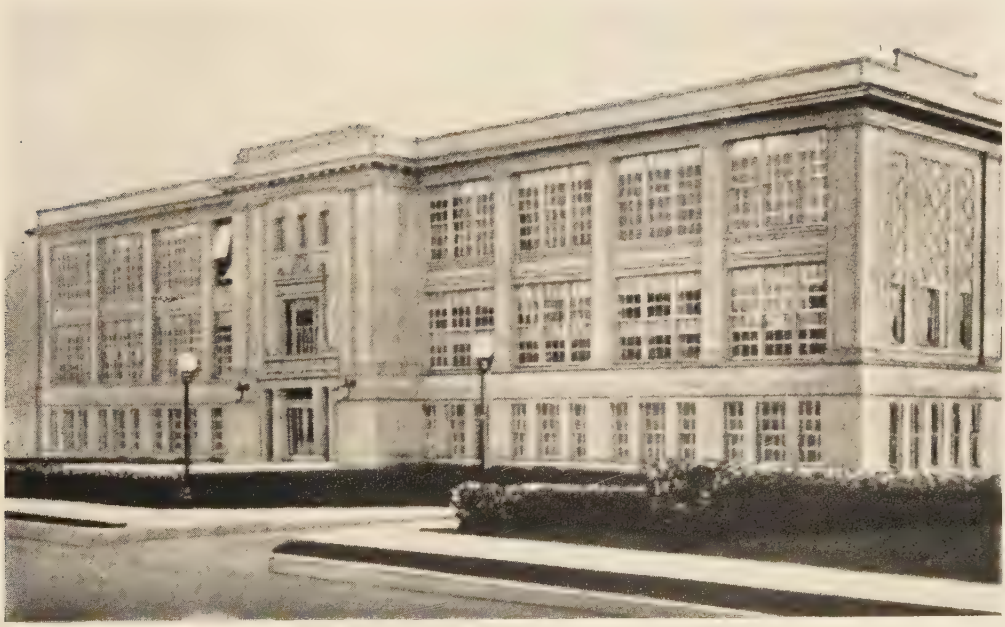
Supreme Court Justice Charles W. Parker has been taking an active part and has given much time in restoring the courthouse, which was erected in 1827, and is said to be the oldest in the State, with the exception of that in Salem County. Justice Parker and the Board of Freeholders are being congratulated upon preserving one of Morristown's most interesting and valuable assets.

This building is on the south side of Washington Street, between Western Avenue and Court Street. It is of brick, painted white, with brown stone trimmings. It is two stories high with a deep basement beneath it. In a description of the buildings in 1880 this paragraph appears: "The surrogate's and clerk's offices are separated from the courthouse by the jail yard; they face on Court Street, and were built in 1847. The building is of red brick two stories high. Each office has two fire proof vaults. On the second floor is a hall called the County Hall, and in it meet the board of free holders and grand jury."

"The Morristown Green" was transferred by the trustees of the Presbyterian Church to the trustees of Morristown Green in April, 1816, for $1,600, and is still in their hands. John Mills, president of the board of trustees, and those who had subscribed to the purchase fund signed the document. As these names are early pioneer family names, they are here inserted: Daniel Phoenix, $100; Lewis Mills, $100; James Wood, $150; Israel Canfield, $200; Samuel Halliday, $50; P. A. Johnson, $50; Henry King, $25; Ebenezer H. Pierson, $50; David Mills, $25; Theodore F. Talbot, $25; Jonathan Ogden, $100; Sylvester D. Russell, $35; Andrew Hunt, $25; William M. O'Hara, $10; Henry P. Russell, $30; the bank, Daniel M. O'Hara, president, $50; Henry L. Browne, $25; Abm. C. Canfield, $25; William H. Wetmore, $25; Loammi Moore, $50; Stephen Halsey, $5; William Dixon, $50; Charles A. Pitney, $5; Lewis Hayden, $50; Stephen J. Ogden, $35; George K. Drake, $10. (See page 417 in Book "O O" of deeds.)

Race Course—In the early settlement of the place, what is now Morristown was one of three points in New Jersey where there were held annual horse races and these races were looked forward to with much interest. The race track ran all the way around the present green and many a race was run there, the prizes including silver plate in large

POST OFFICE—MORRISTOWN



HIGH SCHOOL—MORRISTOWN

quantities. Where now sound the church bells and the hum of industry and business, before the Revolutionary War were heard the thud of race-horse hoofs, a contrast indeed.

Lafayette's Visit—The great General Lafayette was an honored guest ot Morristown Thursday, July 14, 1825. Booming cannon announced his entry, the band played, the choir sang, the people cheered, and the welcome visitor must have felt satisfied with his reception for he often referred to it in speaking of America to his own countrymen.

The Founding of Libraries—Morristown's first library was established in 1792, when on September 21 eleven citizens of the place met at the house of Benjamin Freeman at Morristown, and "advised and consulted" upon the propriety of organizing a society to be known as the "Morris County Society for the promotion of Agriculture and Domestic Manufactures." The chairman of said meeting was Captain Peter Layton, a Revolutionary officer, who had for his clerk Colonel Russell. A few days later a constitution was adopted and signed by 97, who paid in $227 to the enterprise. October 1, the same year, officers were elected, Samuel Tuthill being chosen president; Joseph Lewis, vice-president; Dr. William Campfield, secretary; W. Canfield, librarian; Israel Canfield, treasurer. The next meeting was not held until April 1, 1795, when by-laws were adopted. At the end of that year the report shows twenty books had been added that year and $35.47 cash was on hand. This society continued until 1812, when a Morris Library Association was instituted, which at its second meeting, April 6, 1812, received word from the president of the Society for the Promotion of Agriculture and Domestic Manufactures, offering the property of that society for sale. The offer was accepted, and the old society passed out of existence.

So it appears that the Morris Library Association was founded in 1812 and a share-holder might have the use of a book not longer than one month, for which each year he was to pay fifty cents. Non-share holders and strangers could also take out books, but were charged a high rate. In 1823 a number of the shares were called in by the association, and later advertised at public sale through the "Palladium," all being sold but four.

In June, 1848, the books of this association were sold to the Apprentices' Library, an organization solely for the benefit of the apprentices of Morris County. The capital stock was limited to $1,500, divided into shares of three dollars each. It started out with 1,500 volumes, covering a wide range for those days. The library was housed in the old Douglas drug store building. It was a success until 1851, when it owned 2,500 books. It was succeeded by the Morris Institute, which had a brief exist-

ence. This was founded February 11, 1854, with G. T. Cobb as president and J. R. Runyon as secretary. This library struggled against fate and finally one-half of its books were burned by a fire at the corner of Washington and Court streets; the remaining books were stored in a safer place and later turned over to the "New Library," as will be seen shortly.

The town went without library facilities until the organization of the Morristown Library and Lyceum, which was first talked of in 1861, but owing to the oncoming Civil War no steps were taken definitely until 1865. January 8, 1866, a meeting was called in Washington Hall. A committee consisted of John Whitehead, John F. Voorhees, William C. Caskey, William S. Babbitt, R. N. Merritt, J. T. Crane, E. J. Cooper, George T. Cobb, and Alfred Mills. A charter was granted March 6, 1866. The capital stock was limited to $50,000. The shares of $25 each were free from taxation. No one seemed to wish to give room for the proposed building needed, so the stockholders of the old unused Morris Academy made an offer, which was to assign their stock in the academy to the library and lyceum for an equal nominal value in stock, the lot to be taken at a valuation of $10,000. The new structure was to be of stone, and ground was broken in February, 1875. The structure, designed by the late Colonel George B. Post, was completed August 14, 1878, at a cost of $55,000. Public spirited men came forward and gave liberally by bequests made and otherwise. Among the givers were J. Warren Blachley, $5,000; John Whitehead and William L. King gave more than a hundred thousand dollars and much time to further the library system. For a quarter of a century this library association had a highly successful career. Many rare gifts were donated to it and finally it became a free public library in October, 1907. But on the morning of February 23, 1914, at 5:35 o'clock, fire was discovered in the building and at the end of four hours of hard fighting on the part of the fire department and others nothing was left of the library save its walls. The library had 30,000 volumes of books, rare, historic and valuable. The financial loss was $75,000, but insurance fortunately covered much of it.

The walls of the old library building stood as blackened reminders of the fire that had destroyed the library until 1918, when Grinnell Willis and Samuel H. Gillespie bought it for the use of the Morristown Infantry Battalion.

The present Morristown Library is the gift of Grinnell Willis to the town, and is among the most modern and beautiful public structures in the place. This building was dedicated October 20, 1917, the cornerstone having been laid August 5, 1916. When the formal opening day arrived the library had in all 7,000 volumes, the rest of the thousands of books having been destroyed in the fire. The late reports for the library show

there are about 40,000 books. More than 5,000 people are now regular users of this library, the total circulation of books being more than 125,000. Many beautiful exhibits are presented to the public each year. The Morristown and Morris County library work in conjunction. The town of Morristown pays $2,800 per year for the support of the Morris County Library. The first librarian at the new library was Miss Mary Parsons, who, through her executive ability and energy developed the library to a very high standard. In 1923 Miss Parsons left the library to go to Paris to carry on library work in that city. She was succeeded by Miss Dorothy McMillen, who resigned shortly and was succeeded by Miss Katherine Tappert, of Davenport, Iowa. She is still librarian and has brought to the library a training and valuable experience that is seldom equalled. Under her care and management the library has grown wonderfully and has developed along many lines.

Morristown Postoffice—Frederick King was the first man appointed as postmaster at Morristown. The date was 1782 and he received his commission through Postmaster General Ebenezer Hazard. He was succeeded in June, 1792, by his son, Henry King, who held the position forty-two years, and was succeeded by Edward Condict, whose commission bears the date of April 10, 1834, under President Andrew Jackson. Following in the order given came these postmasters: Jacob M. King, Augustus Carmichael, Joseph King, Joseph I. Roy, Philip W. Crater, Nathan B. Luse, the last named serving until 1861, and was followed by A. A. Vance from 1861 to 1875; then came John R. Runyon, and others served until President Woodrow Wilson appointed Eugene Burke July 1, 1914. He served until January 13, 1923, when the present postmaster, Charles W. Bodine, was appointed.

There are now two rural free delivery routes from Morristown; the average number of miles in the routes is 25. The total number employed in the Morristown postoffice at present is 33; city carriers, 15; 11 incoming and 16 outgoing mails. The present postoffice was erected in 1915 and it is the first owned here by the government. The total amount of business transacted during the last fiscal year was $104,724.33.

The Old Pillory—The first courthouse on the "Green," in Morristown was built in 1755. Fifteen years later, 1770, the new building was erected. Near this building stood this barbaric instrument, the pillory, which, thanks to better civilization, was not used after 1796, although it stood in part until 1803. It is generally understood by those acquainted with early-day locations and buildings of the county seat that this pillory stood about 75 feet due south of the courthouse and jail, which, from a point of the sidewalk in front of and across the street from the present

postoffice, would locate the pillory about forty feet back from the sidewalk in the direction of the Methodist Episcopal parsonage.

Chamber of Commerce—This effective organization of business men of Morristown was organized June 9, 1921, in Dr. Friedman's store and at first it was styled the Business Men's Association. W. J. Nolte was elected temporary chairman and Ernest Elgart temporary secretary. Meetings were held during that summer attended by small numbers of interested business men. The Centennial issue of the "Jerseyman," in October, 1926, says:

> Before the first season was over after the organization of the Business Men's Association, it was decided that the scope of the organization should be enlarged and that a new corporation be formed and to be known as "The Morristown Chamber of Commerce," and by-laws were adopted August 2, 1921. The objects of the Chamber as shown in the by-laws were as follows: The Morristown Chamber of Commerce is organized for the purpose of advancing the commercial, industrial and civic interests of the Town of Morristown, to promote integrity and good faith, just and equitable principles in business; uniformity in commercial usages; and to acquire, preserve, and distribute industrial, commercial, and civic statistics and information of value; to discover and correct abuses, advocate and encourage whatever may increase the prosperity and welfare of the citizens of Morristown and its surrounding regions.

The first directors elected in 1921 were F. D. Abell, L. C. Parker, S. C. Griffith, G. C. Greenberger, Ernest Elgart, J. H. Drake, M. Epstein, T. Wiss, G. E. Reeve, E. V. Welsh, D. S. Salny, B. M. Van Cleve.

The first officers elected were: President, Eugene V. Welsh; first vice-president, George E. Reeve; second vice-president, M. Epstein; secretary, Ernest Elgart; treasurer, Frank S. Burnett; counsel, Albert H. Holland.

This organization is being the means of much civic good and has sponsored many of the best enterprises of the place since its organization.

The American Legion—Morristown Post, No. 59, American Legion, was organized in the old Salvation barracks on Water Street, in September, 1919, a year after the close of the World War. Its organizer was Major S. Chudleigh Hicks and he was elected the first post commander. A charter was secured August 1, 1920, when headquarters were taken in the old Wyanoke Hall on Speedwell Avenue. There the post remained until the town of Morristown generously provided rooms for them as well as other service organizations in the old municipal building at the corner of Speedwell and Water streets. These rooms were officially dedicated on Memorial Day, 1924, just after all the municipal officers were moved to their present quarters.

Among the great achievements of this post may be cited the aid of the ex-service men at Greystone Park State Hospital, while from out the

ranks of the membership have come police guards, on duty at the county fair every year since its inception. The upkeep of the post rooms and the expense of various activities are met from the dues of the members, and the proceeds of an annual show and a parking place at the County Fair. The commanders of this post have been as follows: Major Hicks, Leland B. Garretson, Shelton Pitney, Horace C. Jeffers, and Anson J. Beckwith. Other present-day officers are: Frank E. Van Auken, vice-commander; John R. Chisholm, adjutant; and Frank Q. Millen, treasurer.

The Town Incorporated—Morristown was incorporated as a "Town" April 6, 1865. The place was then divided into four wards and was governed by a mayor and a board of aldermen consisting of eight members. The total value of real estate in 1912 was given as $10,211,350. The personal property was shown to be $1,772,150; the tax rate then was $2.62 on every $100 of valuation. The present (1926) realty valuation is placed at $14,301,402; personal property holdings at $1,689,525. The rate of taxation is now $4.36 per $100.

Changed to "City of the Third Class"—On March 14, 1895, an ordinance was passed to divide the town into wards pursuant to an act of the Legislature. The number of wards under this plan was four. The board of aldermen is made up of Mayor and eight aldermen, two from each of the four wards. The mayor is presiding officer in all meetings. The mayor also appoints all committees and must sign all ordinances. The present 1925-26 board is made up as follows: Mayor, Clyde Potts; board of aldermen (first ward) Alexander Torrance, January 1, 1927, W. Parsons Todd, January 1, 1928; (second ward) Frederick W. Smart, January 1, 1927, John T. Ritter, January 1, 1928; (third ward) D. Harvey Bockoven, January 1, 1927, Joseph J. Pierson, January 1, 1928; (fourth ward) James G. Lidgerwood, January 1, 1927, Thomas F. Dunn, January 1, 1928.

At the beginning of the Revolutionary War Morristown village only numbered 250 population, but after the end of that great conflict it soon commenced to advance rapidly. Some of the more important events in the growth of the place include the following.

In November, 1799, the Morris Aqueduct Company was incorporated. The Morris & Essex Railroad was completed to Morristown in 1838. About 1812 the Speedwell Iron Works were built by Stephen Vail; this plant closed down finally in 1870. These iron works were of vast importance to Morristown. Here took place the birth of the electro-magnetic telegraph, Stephen Vail there making the first available "Morse Instrument." His son, Alfred Vail, invented a new alphabet for telegraphy as well as an entire new machine, and in 1844 the new lever and grooved roller which embossed upon paper tape characters which he had originated. The first steamship boiler which propelled the first steamboat

over the Atlantic Ocean was produced in these iron works and used by the "Savannah" in the summer of 1819.

The State Bank of Morris was established in 1836 at this place.

The Morristown Gas Light Company was incorporated in 1855, but gas was not made until October, 1859.

The Fire Department—No village or town can expect to stand long without a well equipped fire department and plenty of water supply. Morristown's department dates back to July 26, 1797, when the first fire-fighting association was formed. The second company noticed by historians was the Morris Fire Company, which survived but a year or two. Another company was formed in 1836 and a hand-engine purchased for $250. A year later another company was formed and a second hand-engine secured. In 1837 an act was passed incorporating the Morristown Fire Association, which at once took charge of the apparatus of the two companies. This company lasted until August 7, 1867, when the present fire department was organized under provision of the new town charter.

Richard M. Stites was appointed first chief engineer, serving faithfully and well until 1875. The department is wholly of the volunteer type, numbering now 219 men and consisting of the following organizations: Independent Hose Company, No. 1, 37 men; Resolute Hook & Ladder Company, No. 1, 52 men; Washington Engine Company, No. 1, 41 men; Humane Engine Company, No. 2, 30 men; First Ward Hose Company, 27 men; Board of Fire Wardens, 32 men.

The present Chief of Fire Department is John J. Cullinan. The report shows fire losses between 1922 and 1926 to have been as follows: In 1922, $194,476; in 1923, $146,610; in 1924, $52,727; in 1925, $63,600.

Parks—The public parks of Morristown are as follows: Burnham Park, 31 acres; Speedwell Park, 35 acres; and Fort Nonsense Park, 35 acres.

The Water Works System—It has already been stated that water was provided for the village and town of Morristown first by a charter granted by the Legislature to the proprietors of the Morris Aqueduct, November 16, 1799. This company existed in one form or another until a few years ago when the plant was taken over by the municipality of Morristown. An editorial appearing in the "Genius of Liberty," a local paper, on November 21, 1799, stated that work had been commenced in June, 1799, and that "an aqueduct four miles in length, including its various branches, has been completed to this town. The fountain is one hundred feet above the town, on the north side of a small mountain covered with wood. The pipe has been laid three feet under ground, at an expense of about $2,500."

The "fountain" was located on the Jockey Hollow road, one mile north of town. The water was conducted to Morristown through brick tile, and for several years the aqueduct was in use, but after that the people returned to the old well system for their water supply. The charter rights were then bought by James Wood, who relaid the pipes or the "aqueduct" with chestnut logs having a two-inch bore. He constructed a small wooden cistern, of 100 barrels capacity, which was located on Western Avenue, as styled today. In 1846 John F. Voorhees became sole owner of the plant. He relaid the aqueduct with cement pipe, and built a reservoir eighteen feet square on the site of "Fort Nonsense," where the later day permanent reservoir was built. In 1869 the aqueduct came into the hands of a strong corporation of men, and was operated on business principles until it was sold to the town of Morristown in 1923. In 1912 the company had 184 street hydrants and made connections with the mains in times of fire.

Since the town took over the water works it has been greatly improved and today it has ample supply for a much larger population than the town now boasts. The mayor, Hon. Clyde Potts, in his report in 1925, gave these facts about the water system:

> Our Water Department is a subject which we can approach with a feeling of pride. During the year just closed the net profits of our operation, after paying all maintenance and interest charges, will probably amount to thirty thousand dollars or more, from estimates now at hand. Of this $14,000 will be used towards the payment of the purchase price of bonds maturing during the ensuing year. We now have approximately 4,000 customers, of which 225 have been added during the current year. With the exception of 81, all of these customers now buy their water through meters. More than 200 have been changed from flat rates to meter rates since the Town took possession of the water works, and the balance will be changed as soon as arrangements can be made. During the year just closed we have added 4½ miles of pipes to our distribution system. The construction of a new service reservoir, holding 10 million gallons, has been nearly completed on the Jockey Hollow Road. The Sand Springs pumping station has been converted to electric driven pumps, and the contracts have been let for so converting the Littleton pumping station. When this work has been completed it will add not only to the pressure and efficiency of our system, but will materially reduce the operating expense as well. It is expected that when the new system is in full operation the cost of pumping the Town's water supply will be reduced from $50.00 per million gallons to $22.50.

This water work plant cost Morristown about three fourths of a million dollars. It was taken over from the old private company December 15, 1923.

The Police Department—This department has always been one of much credit to the town and its officers and men have been well selected from among the best citizens of the place. At present the total number on the regular police force is nineteen, with three extra men. The present chief is Herbert C. Wildey.

Municipal Buildings—With the passing years various buildings and rooms have been occupied by the village and town officers until at last, in 1924, all the offices of the town were removed to their new and magnificent Town Building home on South Street. This marble structure was erected in 1916 and over its front doorway, above two heavy metallic doors with historic emblems in rich bronze, are the words "Town of Morristown." The building was begun in 1916 and completed some years later on account of the World War condition and a defect in the foundation. It was built by the estate of Theodore Newton Vail. The block of land on which it stands was the old homestead of the family and this building was originally erected for art and museum purposes, but after Mr. Vail died in 1920, it was converted into the "Town Building" and was bequeathed to Morristown. It is of spotless white marble from Vermont and Austria, where some of the exquisite carving was done. It is a rare and exceedingly fine building and will doubtless stand a monument to the family name Vail for long years to come.

In August, 1922, Mary P. Parsons, librarian of the Public Library in Morristown, furnished the editor of the "Morristown Topics" the following:

Editor,
Morristown Topics,

Sir:—Since Mr. Howard's interesting query about the bronze doors at Vail House, which you published last week, cannot be answered fully by any material now in print, you may perhaps like to publish information which the Morristown Library has collected in manuscript about the doors.

It comes from Arthur A. Marsters, who says: "I recall Mr. Vail's description of them more than once."

Mr. Marston's notes on the panels are arranged in the order of the panels on the doors, beginning with the upper left hand corner and reading straight down. Panel No. 5 is in the upper right hand corner as one faces the door.

1. Washington's headquarters, Morristown.

2. Washington receiving communion at Morristown.

3. Two ladies of Morristown in their best finery calling upon Mrs. Washington and astonished to find her simply knitting; this being founded upon a local tradition.

4. Alexander Graham Bell, when he was first developing his idea of the telephone, calling upon Professor Joseph Henry for assistance about electricity, Bell being a student of sound.

5. Presbyterian Church, Parsippany. Mr. Vail's father and mother taking their meal in the church-yard between services, as was the custom in early days.

6. Hamilton courting Betty Schuyler while he was Washington's aide at Morristown.

7. General Washington and Mrs. Washington watching the skirmish at Springfield, near the old meeting-house.

8. Alfred Vail and S. F. B. Morse working on the development of the telegraph at Speedwell Iron Works, which are in the background.

The designer of the doors was Keck, a well-known sculptor of New York.

A quotation from Casson's "History of the Telephone" probably describes the interview portrayed in panel 4.

WASHINGTON'S HEADQUARTERS—MORRISTOWN

SCHUYLER HAMILTON HOUSE, MORRISTOWN

"At that time Professor Joseph Henry, who knew more of the theory of electrical science than any other American, was the grand old man of Washington, and poor Bell, in his doubt and desperation, resolved to run to him for advice.

"Then came a meeting which deserves to be historic. For an entire afternoon the two men worked together over the apparatus that Bell had brought from Boston, just as Henry had worked over the telegraph before Bell was born. Henry was now a veteran of seventy-eight with only three years remaining to his credit in the Bank of Time, while Bell was twenty-eight. There was a long half century between them, but the youth had discovered a New Fact that the sage, in all his wisdom, had never known.

"You are in possession of the germ of a great invention," said Henry, "and I would advise you to work at it until you have made it complete."

"But," said Bell, "I have not got the electrical knowledge that is necessary."

"Get it," responded the great scientist.

"I cannot tell you how much these two words have encouraged me," said Bell afterward, in describing this interview to his parents. "I live too much in an atmosphere of discouragement for scientific pursuits; and such a chimerical idea as telegraphing vocal sounds would indeed seem to most minds scarcely feasible enough to spend time working over it."

Yours Very Truly,

(signed) MARY P. PARSONS, Librarian.

The following is a copy of the letter sent to Fred H. Lawton August 3, 1926, by Florence M. Bennell:

Dear Mr. Lawton:—It was not until yesterday that I succeeded in obtaining from the Morristown Library the autobiography of Theodore N. Vail, so must apologize for the delay in answering your letter.

From the book, the name of which is "In One Man's Life" by Albert Bigelow Paine, I quote the following, and think that you may be able to deduct therefrom just the right number of words for a marker for the site in question.

"It was at the Speedwell Iron Works, in 1818, that the engines of the 'Savannah', the first steamship to cross the Atlantic, were begun. They were completed within the year and in 1819 the little vessel sailed from New York to Savannah, thence to Europe, as far as Russia, returning to America with 'not a bolt loose,' as her captain reported. . . . and it was here in 1838 that Stephen Vail's son, Alfred Vail, with the inventor, Samuel F. B. Morse, gave the first public demonstration of the electro-magnetic telegraph."

Florence M. Bennell also made the subjoined suggestions regarding "markers" for these historic spots:

SPEEDWELL IRON WORKS,
Morristown, N. J.

At the Old Speedwell Forge
the Engines of the
SAVANNAH, the FIRST STEAMSHIP
to Cross the ATLANTIC,
were Built in the year 1818.

HOME OF THE MORSE TELEGRAPH
Morristown, N. J.

In 1838, Alfred Vail and Samuel F. B. Morse gave the first public demonstration of the ELECTRO-MAGNETIC TELEGRAPH in the old Brown Frame Structure. (On right. On left).

As the ruins of the old Speedwell Forge, and the old Brown Structure, the home of the Telegraph, both stand rather back from the road, it might be well to have an arrow pointing, or the words "On Right" or "On Left," depending on whether autoists are traveling east or west, as markers will have to be lettered on both sides with "Speedwell Forge" marker on one side of road and "Home of Morse Telegraph" on the other side of road.

The Morris Community Chest—This is a financial federation of sixteen charitable and semi-charitable organizations located at Morristown, although the majority of them extend out over the county. This was organized in the spring of 1922 to meet rapidly increasing demands upon the people with deficits here and there annually. The plan has worked most practically and now the Fifth Community Chest Campaign is on hand (November, 1926). The combined budget for 1923 was $172,461; for 1924, $172,153; for 1925, $176,136; 1926, $173,803. Only about five per cent of the amount raised is used for expenses. One whole week is devoted to these annual campaigns. Appropriate banners of green and yellow are unfurled along the "Green" and on main streets, bearing the words "Morris Community Chest." The people do the rest. It has been found that most people prefer to give a certain amount for a budget that will suffice for the year instead of being asked often through the year by a dozen or more different causes.

One of the most important functions and results of federated financing is the education of the general public in regard to its institutions. In the first year of the Morris Community Chest the number of direct subscribers to the hospitals and other institutions increased from 800 to 6,400, a 700 per cent increase. Every one of the subscribers had received attractive information about the service rendered by these institutions.

The following are the federated agencies: All Souls Hospital, Boy Scouts of America, Cauldwell Memorial Playground, Central Bureau of Social Service, Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, Morris County Tuberculosis Association, Morristown Chapter of American Red Cross, Morristown Library, Morristown Memorial Hospital, Neighborhood House, Old Ladies' Home, Salvation Army, Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, Speedwell Auxiliary, Visiting Nurse Association, and Women's Employment Society.

Fraternal—Morristown was early in the field in developing Free Masonry in this country. Cincinnati Lodge, No. 3, Free and Accepted Masons, was granted a dispensation February 15, 1776, by Colonel Richard Gridley, deputy grand master of Massachusetts to certain lines of the patriotic army, but it was at first styled American Union Lodge—in reality an army lodge. At the close of the year 1779, the lodge was located with Washington's army in Morristown. December 27, 1779, a meeting of the lodge was held in celebration of St. John's Day, the records showing that sixty-eight Masons were present, including George Washington, who had been made a Mason on November 6, 1752, at Fredericksburg, Virginia. Tradition says that on the above named St. John's Day meeting General Lafayette was initiated.

On November 8, 1803, a charter was granted by the Grand Lodge

to certain Masons, Worshipful Master James Barras, Senior Warden William Bailey, and Junior Warden Sturtevant, to hold a lodge at Montville, Morris County, to be called Cincinnati Lodge, No. 17. On November 11, 1806, permission was granted by the Grand Lodge to change the place of meeting to Hanover (Whippany), where the lodge met until December 26, 1844, when by permission of the Grand Master, it was removed to Morristown. On November 8, 1842, the number of the lodge was changed from 17 to 3. James Barras was the first worshipful master, and Stephen Fairchild the first after the removal to Morristown.

The present membership of this Masonic Lodge is 396. Its present (1926) officers are: Ferdinand J. Dress, W. M.; Berten E. Ely, S. W.; William R. Jack, J. W.; Willis C. Drake, P. M., treasurer; Clifford A. Fairchild, secretary; George Grove, chaplain; William N. Beach, P. M., chaplain; James D. Rennick, chaplain; Henry L. Glover, S. D.; William C. Ergenzinger, J. D.; Charles C. Spencer, Sr. M. of C.; Percy Atkinson, Jr. M. of C.; Alvah V. Mattox, S. S.; Selah W. Sutton, J. S.; Walter E. Sutton, marshal; Ernest J. Parsons, organist; Luther Evans, P. M., tyler.

Morristown Lodge, No. 188, Free and Accepted Masons, has a membership of 183. Its recent officers were: William H. Chapman, worthy master; Granville C. Cramer, S. W.; Horace C. Jeffers, J. W.; J. S. Heath, treasurer; Maurice C. Wilson, secretary.

Madison Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, No. 27, at Morristown, was organized December 15, 1871, and now has a total membership of 342. The 1926 officers include the following: Alonzo P. Green, M. E. H. P.; Cornelius F. Mullen, E. K.; Sherwood D. Barrett, E. S.; Willis C. Drake, P. H. P., treasurer; Clifford A. Fairchild, secretary; Thomas H. Steed, C. of H.; Henry W. Ross, Pr. S.; Charles C. Spencer, R. A. C.; Lester F. Dickisson, G. M. 3d V.; Whitfield M. Culberson, G. M. 2d V.; James S. Heath, G. M. 1st V.; Whitfield A. Green, chaplain; Albert P. Pruden, tyler.

The other Masonic bodies in Morristown now include the Chapter; O-do-se St. Amand Commandery, No. 12, Knights Templar, originally of another part of New Jersey, but, like Madison Chapter, brought here. Morristown has also Morristown Lodge, No. 188, Free and Accepted Masons, and the Eastern Star Chapter. The various Masonic bodies have a large and highly intelligent membership and with the passing years have been of great moral and civic advantage to the community in which they are located.

Knights of Pythias Lodge, No. 121, Morristown, is in a flourishing condition and has for its present officers the following: Chancellor Commander, Arthur Johnson; Vice-Chancellor, James Leith; Prelate, George Valiedies; Master-at-Arms, Alfred Thomas; Keeper of Records

and Seal, Charles Tarcom; Master of Exchequer, George Udall; Master of Finance, Rufus Gribble; Inside Guard, Arthur Odell.

There are numerous clubs of both men and women in Morristown. Among the very effective ones today may be mentioned the Rotary Club and the Kiwanis Club, Columbus Club, Elks' Club, Morris County Golf Club, Morristown Club, Morristown Field Club, Spring Brook Country Club, the Tapkaow Club, Whippany River Club, and the Women's Community Club.

Odd Fellowship—This order is well represented in Morristown. Its first lodge was Roxiticus Lodge, No. 98, instituted September 11, 1849, continued until 1863, reorganized in 1871. Other lodges of this benevolent order are Enterprise Encampment, No. 44; Morris Lodge, No. 109; and Naomi Lodge, No. 29, Daughters of Rebekah.

The number of secret and semi-secret orders here well represented might be called legion, for there is scarcely a benevolent society known in the land but is here found prospering. These include both Catholic and Protestant orders. Many are of the mutual life insurance type and have paid out to beneficiaries hundreds of thousands of dollars in the community since they were organized.

The Grand Army of the Republic—The first post organized here was Phil Sheridan Post, No. 18, Department of New Jersey, September 3, 1868. The name of the post was changed afterward to Ira J. Lindsley Post, in honor of Captain Ira J. Lindsley, who fell at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863. This post surrendered its charter in 1874. In 1879 Winfield Scott Post was organized, but upon the death of Comrade General Torbert the name was changed to A. T. A. Torbert Post No. 24. The passage of years has so thinned out the ranks of this post that it does not continue activities any longer, as of olden times when the "G. A. R." was an important society in Morris County.

Daughters of the American Revolution—Among the numerous societies, clubs and organizations for the uplift of the city and county should not be forgotten the Daughters of the American Revolution, whose interest and devotion have resulted in the placing of attractive historic markers and tablets in and around Morristown.

General Washington's Headquarters—This building, still well preserved, was commenced in 1772 and completed in two years. It was occupied by the Ford family in that year. It is situated almost a mile to the east of the postoffice building. During the summer of 1873 the property was offered for sale in order to settle the estate of Henry A. Ford. A number of men, headed by former Governor and United States Senator Theodore F. Randolph, bought the property in order to preserve the

old historic landmark for the people. They organized what they termed the Washington Association of New Jersey, with stock limited to $50,000, transferable only with the consent of the association, and then only to a male descendant of the holder. If no such descendant claims within five years from the death of the holder, the stock becomes the property of the State. The property is free from all taxes and there is also the prohibition of any unsightly buildings or object near by. The State of New Jersey aids in paying to keep the Headquarters in condition and open to the public. The house is filled with many rare relics and mementos of Revolutionary War days. These include the office and bed-chamber furniture used by General Washington, all as nearly as it was when used as possible. The most valuable single article is the original pen commission issued to Washington as "General and Commander in-Chief," signed by John Hancock, and dated June 19, 1775, preceding the engrossed commission ordered by Congress. Everything about the well-kept grounds reminds one of early days and of military affairs, including the high flag-staff with "Old Glory" wafted to the breezes, between every sunrise and sunset.

It was in this neighborhood that Washington asked permission of the Presbyterian minister to partake of the Lord's Supper. He, a member of the Church of England, was not quite certain he would be welcome, but when he found he would be received he promised to attend and did so at the following communion services, which were held in the forest because of the church's being used for a hospital at that time. Washington spent the greater part of three winters in Morristown, beginning in December, 1779.

Fort Nonsense—The spot known as Kemble Mountain, at Morristown, and by others styled Mt. Washington, ends abruptly just back from the courthouse and is the site of the quite famous old "Fort Nonsense." This place is fully 100 feet above the park, and 450 feet above sea-level. It was here that, on April 27, 1888, occurred the unveiling of a rustic monument, furnished by the Washington Association of New Jersey. The orator was the late Rev. Dr. James M. Buckley. Three hundred and fifty school boys and girls were in attendance, the business places of Morristown were closed, various organizations were in parade, and a large gun was rushed up the side of the mountain to the spot where assembled a large concourse of people.

The monument stands on the very highest point of the old "Fort," commanding a view on all sides. It was ex-Mayor Miller who first suggested the erection of this monument. Dr. Buckley's address was like so many of his, masterful throughout.

The following historical points concerning this "fort," really a set of

earth-works, made by the soldiers of Washington's army in the never-to-be-forgotten winter of 1776-77, may be of value at this juncture.

As early as December, 1776, Washington wrote to the President of Congress that he had directed three regiments from Ticonderoga to halt at Morristown, where 800 militia were collected. December 14th, Colonel Ford's militia had an engagement with the enemy, and expected it would be renewed the next morning to gain the passes of the mountains. December 22, Colonel Ford brought militia from Chatham up to Morristown. December 31, the colonel was taken ill, and died January 11, 1777; his father, Colonel Jacob Ford, Sr., died on the 19th of the same month. Both of these deaths occurred before General Washington reached Morristown. The latter, as is well known, went there immediately after the battle of Princeton.

At that time the people were generally poor, but there were many patriots at Morristown. Some made powder, and others made powder into cartridges. The ministers were all patriots. When Washington went to Morristown, he did not like the situation, but after he had remained for some time he found that the enemy could not possibly get into the county.

One account says:

> The army was encamped about four miles southwest of Morristown. To reach it from that town, one had to go nearly four miles to property later owned by D. H. McAlpin, and turn to the right and go a half mile. On that estate there were found sixty-six fire-places in one field, and many of these served as beacon-lights. Often at night there might be seen fire on the Short Hills, afterward followed by the brilliant lights on the Denville Mountain, and all the way to the line of mountains of Orange County, New York.

Dr. Buckley clearly brought out the following:

> In addition to the assigned purpose of the fortification, Washington ordered its construction in order to keep the men employed, so as to preserve their health and prevent the rising of discontent. Also, when he was removing, and was asked what name should be given to the Fort, he answered, "Fort Nonsense."
>
> If we apply the test of reason to history, it appears entirely harmonious with these known facts: 1. The soldiers were kept in their huts for a long time in a cold and stormy season. 2. They were greatly dispirited. 3. They were poorly clad and sheltered, and poorly paid. 4. They were necessarily idle, unless work was laid out for them by the commander. 5. They were homeless to a great degree. To hold them togther, no more reasonable method could be desired than to keep them at regular work.

Washington only did what many a commander has done since his day, as the Civil War and late World War will attest.

Industries—With the change of industrial methods and improved transportation industry has materially changed in this section of the country, for example, at the borough of Butler, where the old milling

interest has changed to the manufacture of rubber. Silk mills were numerous for a time but seem to have passed on. The manufacture of stockings has become a great industry at Dover, Wharton and Boonton. The Electrical Alloy Company was the forerunner of other electrical industries. At Millington there was, for years, a harrow factory, the product of which went broadcast all over the country. A new factory was built after the death of the original founder, Frederick Nishwitz, but the manufacture of harrows ceased, the disc and other farm implements largely taking their place. In place of such implements has come in the great asbestos industry. The raw material is brought from the province of Quebec, ten days being required for a car to come through to Morristown. Two corporations controlled by the same interests occupy the plant. "Asbestos, Limited," receives the asbestos from the mines, crushes, sifts and otherwise prepares and bales it ready for spinning into brake bands, etc., when the product is shipped to other factories. Another company, "The New Tile Corporation," receives the asbestos made up into sheets at a plant at Ambler, Pennsylvania, and finishes them for use where tile is commonly used. This asbestos tile can be cut with an ordinary saw and is made fast easily by common nails. The same plant also makes "marble" and other interesting, useful copies of extensive decorative material. These plants are at Millington, where more than fifty men are constantly employed.

The Morristown Ghost—From a history of Morris County published almost a half century ago, there was an article on the "Ghost" which was the talk of the county and all New Jersey, just about the close of the seventeenth century, 1788. This story has always been of so much local interest in Morristown, that it will here be reproduced, as it will show how times have changed in the last century and a half:

Shortly after the Revolution considerable local history was made by the appearance of the far-famed Morristown Ghost. It is not remarkable that the people of a century ago should have believed in witches and hobgoblins. We need not enumerate the causes of this superstitious credulity. The fact is that which now concerns us. The staid people of this vicinity were no exception to the general belief of that time in ghosts. The more recent freedom of our community from this superstition is probably due as much to the exposure of his ghostship, which we propose to relate, as to the advanced enlightenment of the age.

In the latter part of the last century a book appeared of which the following is the title page:

The Morristown Ghost; an account of the Beginning, Transactions, and Discovery of Ransford Rogers, Who Seduced Many by the Pretended Hobgoblin and Apparitions, and Thereby Extorted Money from Their Pockets. In the County of Morris and State of New Jersey, In The Year 1788. Printed for Every Purchaser—1792.

Who wrote and who published this pamphlet cannot now be accurately ascertained. Some suppose that Rogers himself wrote it, in order to increase his revenues and also to punish the Morristown people for their treatment of him. From the resemblence of the type and paper to that used in the "New Jersey Journal" of that date, the suspicion is not unwarranted that the pamphlet was published by Sheppard Kollock of Elizabethtown.

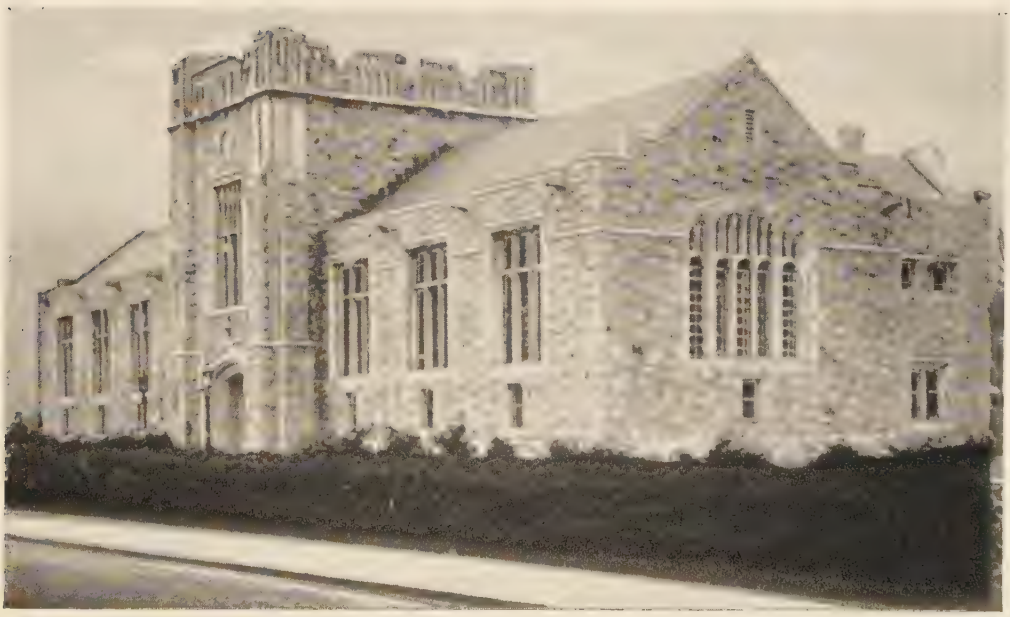
The names of many prominent persons in the community figured in this pamphlet. It is not difficult therefore to believe the tradition that the edition, so far as possible, was bought up and destroyed. Such things, however, refuse to die. David Young ("Philom"), whose name figured so conspicuously on the title pages of half the almanacs of forty years ago (1842), accidentally found a copy of the work in Elizabeth; and thus in 1826 appeared "The Wonderful History of the Morristown Ghost; thoroughly and carefully revised. By David Young, Newark. Published by Benj. Olds for the author. J. C. Totten, printer."

In 1876 a fac-simile copy of the original history of the Morristown ghost, "With an appendix compiled from the county records," was published by L. A. and B. H. Voght.

The affair created intense excitement at the time, and not a little merriment at the expense of those so cleverly duped. A few years later it furnished the material for an amusing comedy, which was played at a public exhibition in Newark, the author of which, if tradition may be trusted, was a son of Rev. James Richards, D. D., a former pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Morristown. In the following account of this humbug we suppress the names of the duped, as they are not generally known and some of their descendants are with us until this day.

It was a common opinion at that time that large sums of money had been buried during the Revolutionary War, by Tories and others, in Schooley's Mountain. It was supposed to be thus concealed to protect it on the one hand from confiscation by the colonists, or on the other from the demands of the war. Many of these Tories never returned to their homes, while many of the other class died during the contest; their treasures being, so it was believed, still under the ground. Moreover, these treasures were guarded by the spirits, so that no one could obtain them who did not possess the art of dispelling spirits. In the summer of 1788 two Morris County men, traveling through New York, fell in with a school teacher from Connecticut, one Ransford Rogers. These men had long been in search of someone who possessed sufficient power to recover the Schooley's Mountain treasure. Rogers professed to have a "deep knowledge of chemistry" and all the sciences, which gave him, he claimed, the power to raise and dispel good or evil

Y. M. C. A.—MORRISTOWN



PUBLIC LIBRARY—MORRISTOWN

spirits. The visions of speedy fortune rose before the two travelers, and they urged him to accompany them to Morristown; this, after a modest refusal, he consented to do, upon promise of a school in the neighborhood. He accordingly came to Morristown and was installed as school teacher about three miles from the town, on the Mendham road. The schoolhouse stood on the hill near where the residence of Samuel F. Pierson now stands. He took charge of this school early in August, but being importuned to exhibit his art he found he needed an accomplice and accordingly went back to New England for one, returning in September. Rogers now gathered his believers, to the number of about eight, and held a secret meeting. He assured them the treasure was there, and that it was absolutely necessary to raise and consult the guardian spirits before it could be obtained, which he assured them he was able to do, and at the close of the conventicle enjoined them to refrain from all immorality lest the spirits should be provoked and withhold the treasure. The members of the company, transported with dazzling, golden visions, communicated their hopes to friends, and their number was soon increased to forty. Rogers pretended to have frequent meetings with the spirits, and, to strengthen the faith of the weak, compounded substances which, being thrown into the air, would explode producing various extraordinary and mysterious appearances, which the spectators believed to be caused by supernatural power. Others were buried in the earth, and after a certain time would occasion dreadful explosions which, in the night, were terrifying and caused much timidity. The company was impatient of delay, and wished to proceed in quest of the promised riches. A night was appointed for a general meeting, and, though very stormy, all were there, some riding as much as twelve miles for the purpose of attending. The spirit now appeared, and told them they must meet on a certain night in a field half a mile from any house, where they must form certain angles and circles, and not get outside the boundary of the same, on pain of extirpation. On the appointed night they assembled, and about half past ten went within the circle, and formed a procession and marched round and round. They were suddenly shocked by a terrible explosion in the earth, a short distance from them, caused as above stated, but attributed by them to supernatural causes. Immediately the pretended ghosts made their appearance, hideous groans were heard, and they conversed with Rogers in the hearing of the company. The spirits informed them that in order to obtain the treasure it would be necessary for the members to deliver twelve pounds apiece to them (spirits) as an acknowledgment. The company were adjured to acknowledge Rogers as their leader. The pretended "ghosts" had appliances over their mouths which

so changed their voices that they were unrecognizable. This was in November, 1788. There were frequent meetings held and at all some "manifestations" took place, such as groans, rappings, jingling of money, and sometimes a voice saying "Press forward." These spirits favored specie payment and refused to take the "loan paper" which was at that time current in New Jersey. But the members of the company, being confident of speedy reimbursement, would give almost any discount to obtain the hard cash. In March, therefore, the money was nearly all paid, and several of the most credible gentlemen of the company would be called out of bed at night by pretended spirits, and directed how to proceed. They now convened, privately as usual, and with various "manifestations" were told how they should receive the treasure the first of May. The appointed time soon came, and the whole company assembled in an open field, in the aforementioned circles, and awaited the ghosts. These soon made their appearance but a small distance from the circle. "They exhibited symptoms of wreathing themselves into various postures which appeared most ghastly in the darkness. They upbraided the company with the utmost severity, declaring that they had not proceeded regularly, that some of them were faithless, and that several things had been divulged which ought to have been kept profoundly secret"; that the wicked disposition of many of the company and their irregular proceedings had debarred them from receiving the treasures at present. The offended ghosts appeared so enraged that all thoughts of money were forgotten and the members looked to Rogers only for protection. He appeared as much frightened as the rest and was scarcely able to appease the spirits; after a variety of ceremonies, however, he succeeded in dispelling the apparitions, and tranquillity once more reigned within the circle. The company dispersed still believing in Rogers, and confident the spirit would return and conduct them to their anticipated fortunes. So ended the first lesson.

If Rogers had stopped here he might have been feared and respected to the end of the chapter. But such was not the case. During the winter in which the preceding events were taking place Rogers had given up his school and had moved into Morristown. Here he became acquainted with two young men recently from Yankeedom, and they, by some means, became privy to his "ghostly" secrets. They wished to enter the company but he refused to admit them. They now persuaded him to undertake a second adventure. This he agreed to do, and accordingly met five persons whom they had induced to join the enterprise. The old tricks of groans and peculiar noises were resorted to, and also a new one, viz, each one of the company, the plotters included, took a sheet of paper from a pile, and, wrapping it around his wrist, held it

out at the door, for the spirit to write upon. After holding them thus a considerable time they withdrew them and, having previously huddled the papers together, examined them, when lo! on one was written a time when they were to convene and receive further directions from the spirit. It is needless to say one of the plotters had previously prepared this paper. On an appointed night they met at Rogers' house, and having first united in prayer, each took a sheet of paper again, and proceeding to a field near the house they drew a circle, and with one arm raised, fell on their faces and continued in prayer with their eyes closed, that the spirit might enter the circle and write on the papers. After a time they returned to the house when, after shuffling the papers together, one was found to contain writing "so elegant they did marvel exceedingly"! The import of the paper was that the company must be increased to eleven members, each of whom must pay the spirit twelve pounds gold—the old amount. Rogers now determined the scheme should be conducted under a religious garb, and he visited church members in the character of "the spirit of a just man," and enjoined them to join the company. In this way he increased the number to about 37, mostly religious men. Individual members frequently received nocturnal visits from the "spirits" and were told to "Pray without ceasing, look to God, etc." All of the old tricks were resorted to in order to keep up the faith. Finally, when part of the money had been paid, Rogers presented each man with a parcel of burnt bones, powdered, which he told them was dust of the spirits' bodies, which he had received from them as a sign of their approbation. This was to be carefully guarded and not to be opened. The spirits advised all to drink liquor freely, and as a quantity of this was always provided it is to be feared these church members did not always return home sober. Rogers even compounded pills, of which each person must take one and then drink freely to prevent serious effects, this by the spirits' orders.

All had worked well so far; now came the explosion. One of the aged members, having occasion to leave home, through forgetfulness left his parcel of powder behind. His wife found it, and out of curiosity broke it open; but, perceiving the contents, feared to touch it, lest peradventure it should have some connection with witchcraft; she went immediately to Rev. Mr. ——— for his advice on the subject. When her husband returned he was terrified at what she had done, declaring that he was ruined forever. She now insisted on knowing the contents and, after promising to keep it secret, was told the story. She thereupon declared he was serving the Devil, and refused to keep the secret, saying that it was her duty to put an end to such proceedings. This alarmed Rogers, and he and his accomplices were now more busy than

ever appearing as spirits. At last Rogers, having imbibed too much, appeared to converse with a gentleman one night, but made several blunders. The man's wife noticed this, but the man did not. Next morning, however, he rose early, and where the pretended spirit had been he found tracks of a man, which he followed to a fence nearby and there found a horse had been tied. Rogers was now tracked down, arrested and confined in jail. He protested innocence, was bailed out and attempted to leave the State, was again arrested, and confessed. Most of his followers who had remained firm before were compelled to believe his own confession. Rogers soon made his escape, how is not related. He had kept up the deception about one year, and swindled his dupes to the tune of $1,300. The moral of the Morristown Ghost is too apparent to need to be stated. This generation can hardly appreciate the fact that such things as above narrated could have taken place in intelligent New Jersey in the days of their grandparents, but such was the fact.

CHAPTER V.

POLITICAL AFFAIRS.

A list of the various county officers is given in another chapter, so need not be repeated here. The United States Senators who have been elected from Morris County have been as follows: Aaron Kitchell, born in Hanover Township, 1744, died June 25, 1820; Mahlon Dickerson, born April 17, 1770, died October 4, 1853, Senator from March 4, 1817, to March 3, 1833; Jacob W. Miller, born 1802, died September 30, 1862, Senator from March 4, 1841, to March 4, 1853; Theodore F. Randolph, born June 24, 1826, Senator from March 4, 1875, to March 3, 1881.

Congressmen—Representatives from Morris County since 1789 have been as follows: 1791-93, Aaron Kitchell; 1793-95, Aaron Kitchell; 1799-1801, Aaron Kitchell; 1811-13, Lewis Condict; 1813-15, Lewis Condict; 1823-25, Lewis Condict; 1825-27, Lewis Condict; 1829-31, Lewis Condict; 1831-33, Lewis Condict; 1853-55, George Vail; 1855-57, George Vail; 1861-63, George T. Cobb; 1867-69, John Hill; 1871-73, John Hill; 1875-77, A. W. Cutler; 1877-79, A. W. Cutler; 1881-83, John Hill; 1895-97, Mahlon Pitney; 1897-99, Mahlon Pitney; 1899-1901, Joshua S. Salmon; 1901-03, Joshua S. Salmon. Mr. Salmon died during the first session of this Congress and De Witt C. Flanagan was elected to fill vacancy. In 1915-17 John H. Capstick was elected; 1917-19, John H. Capstick.

Morris County and National Politics—Without going into a detailed account of national issues and the part taken by the voters of this county, it will suffice to give the few following short paragraphs touching on this topic, as relates to the various political campaigns and presidential elections to the last one:

Morris County went with the great current when the Federal party lost its prestige through unpopular measures under President Adams. In 1798 Abraham Kitchell was elected to the council on the Republican ticket over Mark Thompson, the Federal candidate, by a vote of 1,754 to 302. In 1820 there was no Federal ticket in the field. Jesse Upson was elected to the council without opposition, and the candidates for assembly were all Republicans. What was styled the "Farmers' Ticket" for Assembly succeeded and the "Convention Ticket" for Congress won the day.

As between Jackson and Clay, this county divided. Morris at first favored Clay, but in the Congressional election, January, 1831, when the State went Republican by 1,000 majority, the county gave the

Jackson candidate forty majority. The Jackson townships were Morris, Washington, Roxbury, Jefferson, Randolph and Chester. In the fifty year period after that heated campaign the political standing of these townships has changed but little. The strength of the Democratic party has been as a general rule in the townships which voted for Jackson in 1831, and the Whig, later the Republican party, has been strongest in the other townships.

Coming down to the presidential contests of 1840, the "Hard Cider" campaign, this county went strong for William Henry Harrison. When Clay ran against Polk in 1844, the county voted for Clay. The Whig majorities were large. In 1852 the Franklin Pierce electors received 2,800 votes in the county, and the Scott electors 2,548. George Vail for Congress received 2,822, and William A. Course, Whig candidate, 2,515. In 1856 when Buchanan ran against Fillmore the former received 3,008 votes, Fillmore 696, and John C. Fremont 2,309.

In 1860 that memorable event in the history of our nation—the "just before the Civil War campaign"—there were four electoral tickets in the field. The Republicans had seven electors, who received 3,484 votes. There were four Democratic electors, who were supported by all those who opposed the Republican ticket and who voted for a fusion ticket, and these received 3,304 votes. The three "straight Democratic" electors not on the fusion ticket received 585 votes. Edsall (Republican) for Congress received 3,480 votes against 3,315 for George T. Cobb (Democrat). The latter, however, was elected by the vote of the remainder of the district.

At the time of the Civil War Morris County was usually counted on the Democratic side, politically. In 1862 Governor Joel Parker received 3,359 votes and Marcus L. Ward, 2,938 votes. In 1864 the General George B. McClellan electors received 3,587 votes as against 3,222 for Lincoln.

In 1868 came what was, by the Republicans, styled the "Grant, Colfax, and Peace" campaign. General U. S. Grant ran against Horatio Seymour of New York. Grant received 4,283 votes and Seymour 3,974.

In 1870 at a special election for State Senator to fill the vacancy made by the death of George T. Cobb, Dr. Columbus Beach was elected, receiving 4,844 votes, and his antagonist, I. W. Searing, 3,751.

In 1871 the Republicans had dissension among themselves and divided into the "Heavy Weights" and the "Light Weights," hence the Democrats won the battle in the county. Walsh, the Republican candidate for Congress, carried the county. Cutler (Democrat) was elected State Senator by 530 majority.

Grant carried the county against Horace Greeley in 1872 by 1,387 majority.

In 1874 George A. Halsey (Republican) received 4,571 votes for Governor, and Judge Bedle (Democrat) received 4,505. At that election Augustus W. Cutler had a majority of forty in the county over W. W. Phelps, Republican candidate for Congress, and John Hill (Republican) was elected State Senator.

In 1876 occurred the Tilden-Hayes contest for President. Hayes received 64 majority in Morris County; but Augustus W. Cutler carried it for Congress by a majority of 115.

In 1880 General James A. Garfield for President carried the county by 682 votes plurality. The vote for Governor stood: Potts 5,732, Ludlow 5,039.

In 1884 Morris County remained loyal to James G. Blaine, the Republican candidate for President, giving him a majority of 377; the nine electoral votes of New Jersey went to Grover Cleveland, the successful candidate in that campaign.

In 1888 Benjamin Harrison, Republican candidate for President, carried Morris County by a plurality of 246, the vote standing: Harrison, 5,826; Cleveland, 5,580; the latter, however, carrying the State by 7,149 plurality.

In 1892, George T. Werts, Democratic, of Morristown, was the winning candidate for Governor of New Jersey, defeating John Kean, Jr., Republican. Wert's plurality in the county was 47. In the presidential race it was not so close, for Grover Cleveland had a plurality over Harrison of 107. For Congressman it was even closer, the county going for Johnston Cornish, of Washington, Warren County, by a plurality of forty over Howey, Republican.

1896 was another eventful year politically for New Jersey, as it was for many another State in the Union. It was that year that the State of New Jersey went over to the Republican ranks and so remained until 1912. William McKinley, Republican standard bearer of his party, carried the State by 3,254 majority over William Jennings Bryan. For Congress, Mahlon Pitney, Republican, a candidate for reëlection, won over Augustus W. Cutler by a vote of 8,537 to 4,910.

The 1900 campaign was when President McKinley and William Jennings Bryan contested again for the highest office in the land and McKinley was again successful. Morris County gave McKinley a plurality of 1946.

In 1902, New Jersey having been redistricted, Morris County, with Union and Warren counties, became the Fifth Congressional District. Charles Newell Fowler, Republican candidate for Congressman, carried the new district by 1,022 plurality over DeWitt Clinton Flanagan, his Democratic opponent.

In 1904 came the Theodore Roosevelt and Alton B. Parker presidential contest, in which Morris County gave Roosevelt 8,201, Parker 4,766.

In 1908 the twelve electoral votes of New Jersey were given to Hon. William Howard Taft for President, by a vote of 365,326 against 182,567 for William Jennings Bryan. In Morris County the vote stood 9,089 for the highest Taft elector, and 5,026 for the highest Bryan elector.

In 1910 New Jersey returned to the Democratic fold by electing Woodrow Wilson Governor by a plurality of 49,056. Morris County also broke loose from her Republican moorings, giving Wilson 7,395 votes against 5,856 for Vivian M. Lewis, Republican.

In 1912 came the bitterly fought presidential campaign. The affair was a three-cornered contest with standard-bearers Woodrow Wilson, choice of the Democratic party, Theodore Roosevelt, candidate of the Progressive Republican party, and William H. Taft of the regular Republican party. Naturally enough the result was that both Republican factions were defeated and Woodrow Wilson was successful. Morris remained true to Wilson, giving 5,628 votes against 4,440 for Roosevelt and 3,329 for Taft.

In 1916 the Republican standard-bearer was Charles E. Hughes, who carried the State by 58,000 over Woodrow Wilson, the successful candidate. Morris County gave Hughes 8,530 and Wilson 6,798.

In 1920 the presidential fight was between Warren G. Harding and Governor Cox of Ohio. Harding had 20,686 votes and Governor Cox 7,256.

In 1924 the contest for presidential honors was between Coolidge and Davis, the former had in Morris County 24,812 and the latter 8,042.

UPPER MAIN STREET—BOONTON

NEW JERSEY FIREMEN'S HOME BOONTON

CHAPTER VI.

TRANSPORTATION.

Many are the changes in the modes of travel and transportation between the savages and present-day civilized life. The Indian had his well defined trail; the first white settler used these trails until he could get time to dig out roadways around and over the hills, and improvise ferryboats for crossing the smaller streams. The wagon road, the turnpike, the graded and graveled highway, the paved roadway, the cement highway of today, have all been links in the progress made in Morris County in the last two centuries. And in this, the twentieth century, we are even navigating the air quite successfully.

Along with these improvements in transportation have also been ushered in for our general and practical use the telegraph (born in this very county), the telephone, and now the radio, carrying messages from ocean to ocean and from continent to continent. We no longer have to set fires on the hill tops to signal our armies or ask of the wild winds of the broad ocean to tell us of our navy. The wireless and radio tell us of the rough seas and warn commerce of impending dangers along the shore line of every part of the globe. The methods of communication as well as of transportation have come to a high state of perfection.

The first turnpike in Morris County was chartered March 9, 1801. The incorporators of this internal improvement—Gabriel H. Ford, David Ford, and Israel Canfield, all from Morristown, declared their object to be the erection and operation of a good road from Elizabethtown through Morristown into the county of Sussex. This road was constructed, entering the county at Chatham, passing through Madison and ran through Morristown, Walnut Grove, Succasunna Plains, Drakesville, Stanhope, on to Newton, throughout its entire length in general direction and often along the exact location of the old Minisink path, the Indian trail leading across the State from the Neversink River (Atlantic Highlands) to the Minisink Island in the Delaware. A half dozen charters for as many turnpike road corporations were issued in this county up to the time of the War of 1812. These included the Union Turnpike Company, of 1804, giving a route through Morristown, Dover, Mt. Pleasant, Berkshire Valley, Hurdtown, to Sparta, Sussex County.

One of these corporations built (1806) the pike from Newark to Mt. Pleasant; another the same year from Morristown to Phillipsburg. About the same date was chartered the Paterson & Hamburg Turnpike Company. In November, 1809, was chartered the Parsippany and Rockaway Company. On February 11, 1811, the Newark and Morris

Turnpike Company was incorporated, the object being to construct a road passing through South Orange to Bottle Hill (Madison) and on to Morristown.

The old and crooked roads became inadequate for the carrying of country produce to the cities and to tide-water for export. The great iron industry of Morris County required transportation and the return journey of "waggoners" with city and imported goods for the country dwellers each and all demanded some better mode of transportation. Hence came the turnpike system.

With the building of these turnpike roads came, as a necessity, the tavern stands all along the route, where driver and teams might be cared for. These taverns, inns, or hotels were to be seen in every hamlet, and, especially after the introduction of the stage coaches, had a large patronage from passengers going and coming over the pike roads.

The old "Sussex" wagon was the prototype of the later well-known "Prairie Schooner" or western-covered wagon so familiar until railroads were built to the far-off West. In these covered wagons many of the emigrants who settled in the Mississippi Valley and Pacific Coast States conveyed their belongings and families. The original idea of all these was the "Sussex" wagon, designed and made in New Jersey.

Stage Coaches—As early as 1798 four-horse stage coaches were running between Hanover and Jersey City (then known as Paulus Hook), making the trip in two days with a fare of $1.00 each way. In April, 1828, McCoury, Drake & Company advertised "to run through in one day by daylight from New York to Easton, Pennsylvania, via Elizabeth Port, Morristown and Schooley's Mountain Springs, fare $2.00."

The Morris Canal—The next notable addition to travel and shipping facilities was the canal from Easton to Jersey City, conceived in the fertile brain of George P. Macculloch, of Morristown. While fishing one day on Lake Hopatcong, he conceived the idea of raising the height of this great natural body of water by a dam at its outlet to store the winter rains, and then to lead its waters not only westward down the valley of the Musconetcong, the natural outlet to the Delaware, but also eastward down the valleys of the Rockaway and Passaic to Newark through an artificial navigable channel. This plan offered a cheap means of transportation for coal from the Lehigh Valley to tide-water at Newark and Jersey City.

On December 31, 1824, the Morris Canal & Banking Company was incorporated with a capital of one million dollars for the above stated object. This canal was completed from Easton to Newark in August, 1831, at a cost of two million dollars. It was suited for carrying boats of twenty-five tons only. In 1836 it was completed to Jersey City. There

were twelve planes and seventeen locks, aggregating an elevation of 914 feet. To meet the payment, the "Dutch Loan" of $750,000 was made in Holland, a mortgage on the canal being given as security. The company failed and the mortgage was foreclosed and later sold to other parties for one million dollars. According to a clause in the original charter the State of New Jersey now has control of the property. The canal is not in operation and all along its right-of-way State parks are being made to beautify the once dull, shabby appearance of the old canal line, with its decaying aqueducts and towpaths.

A beautiful bronze tablet adorns the end of the power dam on the Musconetcong at Stanhope and Netcong. One plate of this bears this inscription: "The Musconetcong Dam—completed 1926, by the Morris Canal and Banking Company, Trustees for the State of New Jersey." The other bronze tablet reads: "The Morris Canal was built in 1825, completed in 1831, cost $2,000,000. Enlargement in 1840-45, including the great reservoir at Stanhope-Netcong and the cost was increased to $3,400,000; improvements between 1846-60 amounted to $5,000,000. There were twenty-eight locks and twenty-three inclined planes. In crossing New Jersey, a boat travelled 2,134 feet vertically and 102 miles horizontally, requiring ten days for a round trip."

The unique engineering features of the hydraulic plane to overcome lifts of altitudes on this canal show that there was 914 feet in the 62 miles between Jersey City and Lake Hopatcong. The lift of the plane at Newark was 70 feet, that at Hopatcong a fraction over 100 feet. By means of this canal hundreds of thousands of tons of iron ore and pig-iron, in the long ago days, were transported over this system to and from the furnaces of Morris and Sussex counties.

The late Charles D. Platt of Dover said in his interesting account of the old Morris Canal at that point:

> The basin of the Morris Canal was once crowded with canal boats, as they stopped in Dover over Sunday, so that a boy could run all over the basin, jumping from boat to boat, as some may remember. The old freight house was the busy center of transportation. The boathouse of William Pragnall was the repair shop for all boats of the line. Navigation by water from Easton to Jersey City (102 miles) opened a great avenue of commercial prosperity to this landlocked village.
>
> But speedy railroads have now supplemented the slow canal. The tow path yields to the steel rail. Schemes for canal abandonment are now debated *pro* and *con* at greater length than can here be quoted. The courts are trying to adjust troubles between the commonwealth and the Lehigh Railroad Company.
>
> For the future abandonment of the canal right-of-way there are also going on movements by which Dover and Lake Hopatcong will be the gainers if the canal is entirely abandoned. The interests of Lake Hopatcong as a summer resort seem paramount. Riparian rights are affected by any changes in the level of the lake waters. Seepage from the canal creates a financial problem, if the canal should be maintained. The Morris Canal has become a Rip Van Winkle affair!

On May 4, 1871, the Morris Canal Company made a perpetual lease of the canal and works to the Lehigh Valley Railroad Company, a Pennsylvania corporation, that desired it as an outlet to tide-water. This company had charge and operated it afterward until the State took it over, now controlling its destiny.

There are those still living who recall the times when the canal and its operations was a great sight to behold. Upon the numerous little crafts drawn through the waters of the canal by means of faithful mules trudging along on the towpath in all kinds of weather, driven by a boy yet in his teens, might have been seen whole families who lived upon the canal boat the year 'round. A canal boatman, if married, many times employed his wife as a cook on the boat. Then there were many going West by the water route, which meant via the canal to Buffalo and from there on to Chicago by the Great Lakes. There were numerous instances in which children were born on these canal boats or canal packets, while the family were en route. There was a certain romance in going over the "Raging Canal" as an Irishman once said, that was not to be found elsewhere, save on the old time Mississippi and Ohio River flat-boats or steamboats. On the canal boat one could enjoy the frolic, the dance, the innocent games, the feast, the ever-enjoyable thrill of passing through the locks. Every modern school boy remembers reading of President Garfield having been a driver on one of the western canals when but a small lad.

But the canal boat and its romance have passed into oblivion and the palace pullman has taken its place with its wheels racing on steel rails instead of the faithful mule plodding on the slippery tow path. The canal boat no longer carries its burden of freight, but it has been transferred to the hundred-car freight train, pulled by two or three monster locomotives.

Steam Transportation—The next step in transportation after the days of the canal, a great improvement in its day (but altogether too slow for this age), was the railroad which era commenced for Morris County when the Morris & Essex Railroad was organized and incorporated by the Legislature of New Jersey, January 29, 1835, the incorporators being James Cook and William N. Wood, of Morristown; William Britton, of Madison; Jeptha B. Munn, of Chatham; Israel D. Condict, of Millburn; John J. Bryan, and Isaac Baldwin. The capital stock was $300,000, and the object set forth was to construct a railroad from one or more places "in the village of Morristown" to intersect the railroad of the New Jersey Railroad & Transportation Company at Newark or Elizabethtown. The mileage rate was fixed at six cents per mile for passengers. A provision in the charter called for the right to allow the State to purchase the road

at its appraised value, fifty years after completion. In 1836 the company was authorized to build lateral roads to Whippany, Boonton, Denville, Rockaway, and Dover. Among the promoters of this railroad system were Lewis Condict of Morristown and Jonathan C. Bonnel of Chatham.

The constructing engineer was Captain Ephraim Beach, engineer of the old canal. The first track was the "strap-rail," a flat bar of iron spiked on the edge of timbers running parallel with the road bed. There was no idea then of extending this road westward as a through line. The road did not reach Dover until 1848. In 1868 a lease was made to the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western Railroad Company, which is still in force, practically speaking. The branch lines throughout Morris and adjoining counties are paying financial propositions. The quality of the road-bed of this "Lackawanna System" is not surpassed in America. For many years hourly and half hour service has been maintained between Morristown and New York City.

Besides this pioneer line there are numerous other steam roads in the county, including the New Jersey Midland; the High Bridge branch of the Central Railroad of New Jersey; the New Jersey & Pennsylvania Railroad, successor to the Rockaway Valley Line, now defunct.

The Morris County Traction Company was early in the field in operating street cars and interurban cars to the boroughs and towns of this and adjoining counties and until the auto bus systems came into general use, the electric lines were profitable. During the last few years, however, their revenue has been largely decreased on account of the many bus lines running hither and yon to the great New York and New Jersey cities. Tens of thousands of passengers are thus transported annually.

Another cause of decrease in earnings of both steam and electric roads, here as well as elsewhere in the United States, has been the marked improvement in the construction of State and county roads, the modern automobile having largely to do with this highway improvement. Both freight and passenger traffic have been greatly changed. There are thousands of automobiles and freight trucks now running between New York and other cities and Morristown and all points, where before the steam road had the sole business of carrying both passengers and freight. One advantage the freight truck has over shipping by rail is that bulk is not broken. A dealer in the large city markets simply loads up the auto truck with the invoice of goods ordered from him the day before and sends them direct to the very door of his customer in the smaller towns and boroughs over this territory, whereas before, the merchandise had to be unloaded to and from freight cars and carted, at additional expense, to the merchant's place of business.

CHAPTER VII.

MERCANTILE AND MANUFACTURING.

From an early date in the history of Morris County, the iron production industry was the mainstay of the people, aside from agriculture and stock-growing operations. Other sections of this work will show the reasons for the iron industry's decrease until today it is of little importance, compared with other interests. There are several points within the county at this time where some of the industries in which iron takes a leading part are carried on to quite a profitable degree. In Rockaway, the James H. Blanchard axe factory is one of note in the industrial world, and in the same borough is situated the large Liondale Bleaching, Dye and Print Works, spoken of in the history of the borough. Rockaway also has a fair sized rolling mill still in operation. It is also the home of the "4-in-1" box machine plant.

In Dover is the McKirnan-Terry Drill Company and also a plant manufacturing mining machinery. There are the Sussex Overall Factory, the Dover Boiler Works of E. Dickerson, the Downs Slate Company, the Dover Furnace Manufacturing Company, makers of the Richardson & Boynton Company's furnaces. The Ulster Iron Works of Dover are of considerable importance commercially.

At Wharton, near Dover, is located the Wharton Steel Company's plant.

In Morristown there are few factories today, the property holders desiring to keep it a clean, quiet residential place. Those that are there include the National Valve Company's works and a large branch of the "Servadish" company of New York City, that is extensively engaged in producing paper plates, etc.

At Butler are large hard rubber works—see borough history.

At Whippany there is a large rubber manufactory.

At Madison are located the largest rose gardens and green houses to be found anywhere. Train loads of these choice flowers go to the great city markets weekly, and have won for the borough the name "The Rose City."

Other far-reaching industries of this county are the Jersey Central Power & Light Company and the New Jersey Power & Light Company, with headquarters at Morristown and Dover, respectively. The reader will observe a few more industries named in the various borough and town histories.

The introduction of the telephone, the automobile and auto-bus lines have made great changes in the trade and general mercantile business of

Morristown as well as all other municipalities within the county. The sale and repairing of the thousands upon thousands of automobiles, of an endless variety of makes, has turned money into channels never dreamed of in the last years of the last century, for the automobile, remember, only came into general use after 1900—twenty-six years ago. In early days the farmer's teams might have been seen hitched to posts in every village and borough in the county. They brought in their vegetables, fruits, fresh meats, poultry, butter and eggs and bartered the same with local merchants, but these things have forever passed. Now the farmer drives to town and city in his automobile and purchases fruits from Florida or California and vegetables from outside the county. The retail stores have been transformed. What was once the "general store" where almost any kind of goods could be bought, has now become classified into grocery, dry goods, "five and ten cent stores," and great department stores with a wide variety of the best of merchandise. The fruit and vegetable business has drifted out of the hands of the once active Yankee dealer, and been monopolized by the immigrants from the sunny shores of southern Europe. We have the Italian, the Slav and the Greek all taking part in handling what we eat and drink. They understand their callings and are not afraid to toil for the dollar which they seem to prize and hold with a wonderful grip.

With the coming of fast and frequent steam-road trains to the big cities nearby this county, many run into such places and make their heavier purchases. This has lessened the retail profits to many home dealers. Then, the automobile and bus systems, each and all take their toll by transporting people to other towns and cities, making purchases which once were made at home stores.

Many of the citizens, especially those from Morristown, the seat of justice, reside in this county but spend nearly all of the six working days in New York and other large cities nearby, making beautiful Morris towns and boroughs their pleasant homes and here educating their children in the most excellent educational institutions. Nearly 2,000 persons step onto the "every half-hour" trains for passage to the great cities each working day in the year.

Telegraphy Invented Here—In this connection it may be well to mention something concerning the birthplace of electro-magnetic telegraph, which was at Speedwell, a part of present Morristown. Also mention should be made of the discovery of the electrotyping system now so universally employed by printers and publishers.

As to the invention or discovery of telegraphy, the following should clearly outline the facts:

ARMORY—MORRISTOWN

MORRIS COUNTY GOLF CLUB—MORRISTOWN

The following letter was written by Professor Morse to Dr. William Vail:

New York, November 25, 1862.

My Dear Sir:—Your favor of the 21st inst. is this moment received. On the subject on which you request some observations I would say that I well remember the trials made at Speedwell of the operations of the telegraph. The date, January 6, 1838, I believe to be correct in regard to these experiments. In 1835 the telegraph was operated in my rooms in the University, but with only a short line of wire. Your nephew, Alfred Vail, was shown my experiments in 1837, he being then a student in the University, and he took from that time a strong interest in the invention, and became associated with me in labors and expenses and profits in the invention. Through this interest of Mr. Alfred Vail I was furnished with the pecuniary means to procure a greater length of wire and more effective instruments, which were made under my superintendence at Speedwell. Ten miles of wire, in two spools of five miles each, were prepared at the University to exhibit to Congress the operations of the telegraph at Washington, and the trial at Speedwell was made when about three miles of the wire had been completed. You will see in Mr. Alfred Vail's work, "The American Electro-Magnetic Telegraph," at pages 74 and 75, the results of an experiment on a short wire of 1,700 feet, which I made on the 4th of September, 1837, in the University; but the line of about three miles at Speedwell was the longest which at that time had been used.

Yr. mo. ob. sert.,

SAMUEL F. B. MORSE.

To Dr. William P. Vail,
Johnsonburg, N. Jersey.

Five days after the above trial, the public was permitted to see the wonderful performance, when hundreds came from the surrounding country to witness it. The public, however, has never done justice to Alfred Vail for the part he took in this great invention. Vail devoted his time, talent and money in developing the invention, bringing to final perfection and so improving the Morse machine that it worked, and this all without charge for his personal services to the proprietors, and for their common benefit. It was Alfred Vail who first produced the new instrument, the first available "Morse machine." To Vail is due the honor, in the first place, of inventing an entirely new alphabet; secondly, of inventing an entirely new machine. The Smithsonian Institute's account of this affair is authority for the above.

Electrotyping—In January, 1818, Joseph A. Adams came to Morristown and as a printer entered the printing office of Jacob Mann as an apprentice. He remained here seven years, during which time he mastered the printers' trade. He went to New York City, where he became a skilled engraver of wood. In 1839 he commenced experiments in electrotyping plates from wood-cuts, and so well succeeded that in 1841 an engraving was reproduced by this process and printed in Mape's Magazine. For many years he was employed by Harper Brothers, New York, as their engraving expert. He died in 1880, aged 78 years. He was the uncle of James Sylvester Adams, of the firm of Adams & Fairchild, Morristown.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE NEWSPAPER PRESS.

The newspapers of Morris County at the present day include the following publications:

"The Jerseyman," Morristown, daily, Republican, Ernest Smith, editor.

"The Daily Record," Morristown, Independent, N. B. Tomlinson, owner and editor.

"The Boonton Times," weekly, Thursday, Republican, Thomas H. Trenholm, editor and proprietor.

"Rockaway Record," weekly, Fridays, Republican, News Printing Company, publishers, Oscar Peer, editor.

"Chatham Press," weekly, Saturdays, Independent, J. Thomas Scott, editor and proprietor.

"Mountain Lakes News," Mountain Lakes, Republican, Thomas H. Trenholm, editor and proprietor.

"Dover Index," Dover, weekly on Thursdays, Independent-Democratic, M. M. and W. G. Hummel, owners, W. G. Hummel, editor.

"Dover Advance" (and "Iron Era"), Dover, semi-weekly, Mondays and Thursdays. Harry R. Gill, editor, George R. Flartey, associate editor.

"Butler Argus," Butler, weekly, on Fridays, Republican, James L. White, editor and publisher.

"True American Banner," Morristown, weekly, Thursdays, Republican, John W. Smith, editor; True Republican Banner, Inc., publishers.

"Madison Eagle," Madison, weekly, Fridays, Republican, John E. Clarey, Jr., publisher.

"Stanhope Eagle," Netcong, Independent, weekly, Wednesdays, George T. Keech, editor and proprietor.

The following sketches will inform the reader of this volume concerning early and later newspapers that have from time to time been published in Morris County:

The first newspaper was started in Morristown by Caleb Russell, who though not a printer, has always been known as the "father" of the local press of the place. The practical printer was Elijah Cooper, and the first issue was pulled from the old hand-press on May 24, 1797. This was the "Morris County Gazette," which continued under Elijah Cooper & Company until November, 1797, when Cooper retired, leaving Russell as sole editor. He continued the publication alone until the following year, when he engaged the services of Jacob Mann, a practical printer,

placing him in charge of the paper. On May 15, 1798, the name of the publication was changed to the "Genius of Liberty." Jacob Mann edited the paper until May 14, 1801, when the plant at Morristown was given over by Mr. Russell to his son, Henry P. Russell, who conducted it several years longer.

"The Genius of Liberty" was succeeded by the "Morristown Herald," which was edited and published by Henry P. Russell from 1813 to 1820, when he removed to Savannah, Georgia, the paper then ceasing to exist.

In 1808 Jacob Mann, previously named, returned to Morristown, where he became the editor of the "Palladium of Liberty," issuing the first number March 31, 1808, and continuing until January, 1832, when he was succeeded by N. H. White. A few months later White was followed by E. Cole and J. R. Eyers. After one year Mr. Cole retired, Mr. Eyers continuing sole editor and publisher until June 4, 1834, when he changed the name to "The Morris County Whig."

"The Jerseyman" was established by Samuel P. Hull, the first issue appearing October 4, 1826. Only a few weeks ago the proprietors of the "Jerseyman" celebrated their centennial by issuing a mammoth "Hundred Years" edition, giving a detailed write-up of all parts of Morris County, from early settlement to 1926. (For further account of this newspaper see later in this chapter.)

"The True Democratic Banner" was established in 1838 by Louis Vogt, who came from New York in 1836 and started the "Democratic Banner." Through some misunderstanding with his patrons, he ceased its publication, and in 1838 began the publication of the "True Democratic Banner." After his death the publication continued under management of his widow and sons, Louis A. and Le Clerc Vogt. Vogt Brothers continued the paper until Le Clerc Vogt died in April, 1913. A New York paper house with which Cyrus W. Field was connected sold this publication its paper stock for seventy-five years, their account never being closed in all that period.

"The Morris Republican" was an ably conducted paper during its short life, it being established May 8, 1872, by F. L. Lundy, who continued it until his removal from the town in July, 1877.

"The Morris County Chronicle" began publication November 2, 1877, under editorial charge of T. J. O'Donnell, who was succeeded in a few months by D. H. Prime & Company. On January 21, 1880, the paper passed to the ownership of Joshua Brown. In 1914 this paper was being issued from the office of the "Jerseyman."

"The Daily Record" was described in 1914 by a former Morris County history of newspapers as follows:

"'The Daily Record,' as the only daily paper published in the county,

occupies a field of its own. It is peculiarly a one-man paper, the owner, editor and publisher, E. H. Tomlinson, being entitled to all the credit for its success, virility and popularity. The 'Daily Record' was established June 25, 1900, and quickly sprang into public favor. It is a seven-column paper, running from six to sixteen pages, with a daily circulation of 3,550 copies, distributed throughout Morris County and vicinity. The paper is published in its own building and printed from a Cox duplex press, the entire plant being fitted with the best modern accessories. The Record building is located opposite the Soldiers' Monument on the 'Green,' the building and paper constituting a valuable property. Before coming to Morristown Mr. Tomlinson was connected with Trenton, New Jersey, dailies, and is a thorough newspaper man. His firm adherence to principle is illustrated by the fact that no whiskey, beer or objectionable medical advertisements are admitted to the 'Record's' columns at any price. The 'Daily Record' is strictly and always independent in political opinion."

With the passing years this daily paper has kept fully abreast of the times, and its owners conduct a good paper under the business management of Norman B. Tomlinson. The requirements of a critical community find in this newspaper all that in reason could be expected.

"The Morris County Press" is published (said the writer in 1914) in Morristown every Thursday by the Press Printers and Publishers, Incorporated; David W. King, editor, secretary and treasurer; Rex Beach, president. The paper, independent in politics, had a circulation of 1,800.

Dover Newspapers—On April 1, 1869, the "Dover Enterprise" issued its first paper, and that was the first of the borough's history in the newspaper line. It was published by Edward L. Dickerson and Frank N. Lindsley. This was a weekly paper and continued until June 1, 1870, when it was taken over by W. J. Bruce, a practical printer, who put in a plant and changed the name to the "Dover Mail," not a large sheet, but of sufficient size to carry all the local news items of that day.

In 1870 the "Iron Era" was founded by Benjamin Vogt, who conducted a local paper with considerable profit to himself. The Dover Printing Company was able to pay good dividends. At that time John S. Gibson was editor, and without doubt he was among the ablest editors who ever handled a pen in New Jersey, in modern times, at least.

In 1875 the "Dover Index" was established by Francis F. Hummel and Lorenzo D. Tillyer, upon the discontinuance of the "Dover Mail." These men are both long since numbered among the dead. William G. Hummel, a brother of the Hummel above mentioned, succeeded to the ownership of the old firm. The "Era" was the organ of the Republican party, while the "Index" was the mouthpiece for Democracy. Believing

that this field needed a prohibition paper, in 1890, a free Methodist minister, named James S. Bradbrook, formed a stock company and organized the "Morris County Journal." It was not a wonderful financial success by any means, but it struggled on, working hard for temperance through prohibition. Another Free Methodist minister, Edward Jones, followed the original editor. He was very bitter in his writings. He was followed by Norton Wagner, and in a short time he was succeeded by Wilton R. Capps. The last named attempted to run the first daily paper ever launched in Dover, but it only lasted a few weeks and lost money, as had the weekly issue.

The next to organize a stock company and establish a paper in Dover was a Baptist minister, named David Spencer, from Wisconsin. It was styled the "Morris Journal," and the company known as "The Morris Publishing Company." This was the best publication the place had ever had up to that date. However, it did not succeed financially, and went the way of a receiver and was taken over by George Richards and absorbed into the "Iron Era." The plant was dismantled and taken to Morristown, where it was used in the publishing of the "Daily Record," and later the "Morris County Standard," edited by John W. Williams. The "Standard" was absorbed by the "Morris County Chronicle," and the "Standard" and "Chronicle," in time, were merged with the "Jerseyman." Editor Harry R. Gill, of the "Advance," got out the first issue of the "Daily Record" with the old "Morris Journal" plant.

The "Dover Advance" was established March 9, 1903, by Mr. Gill, its present proprietor, who later took as a partner O. P. Cole a printer then on the "Dover Index." They had strong opposition in the "Index" and "Iron Era," but the idea of a semi-weekly took well with the citizens of Dover. The "Index" soon entered the field with its daily paper, which proved a failure, as had one other paper before. The "Index" ran as a daily only seven months. In 1905 Cole sold his interest in the "Advance" to Harry R. Gill. In 1914 he purchased, at mortgage sale, the "Iron Era," and its plant and added them to the "Advance" property. He is still conducting the paper successfully.

Many will recall the names of the following editors who were at Dover on the "Iron Era": Benjamin H. Vogt, John S. Gibson, Frank Everett, Frank J. McDeede, A. E. C. Mindermann, James E. Williams and Frank E. Porter.

It may be said of the later history connected with the "Advance" that on account of the growth of the paper a new building was erected in 1924 and some additional equipment added, including a duplex web press. In April, 1924, the ownership of the paper was changed to the "Dover Advance, Inc.," the present publishers. The officers of the com-

pany are: Harry R. Gill, president and treasurer; Mrs. Catherine H. Gill, vice-president.

At Boonton the newspaper history begins with the establishing of the "Boonton Weekly Bulletin," now in its fifty-seventh year of publication. Another local paper of the borough was the "Boonton Times," established October 1, 1895. Both of these newspapers were well supported by the business men and community in general and afforded all the local and general world news that interests the average citizen. The "Eagle" was established in 1926 by A. V. & E. R. Doremus the "Bulletin" and "Eagle" being the papers of today.

Rockaway is provided with a most excellent local paper known as the "Rockaway Record," independent in politics. It was started in 1889 and has been in numerous editorial hands, but has ever sought to give the news in clean and readable shape to the community which it has served so many years. Its general support has been quite generous.

At the borough of Netcong the local newspaper seems to be thriving well at present. "The Stanhope Eagle," the oldest paper there, is now in its forty-second volume. It is a seven-column four-page paper. Its editor and proprietor is George T. Keech, whose writings as well as his mechanical knowledge of the "art preservative" have contributed largely to the success of his paper.

The other paper of Netcong is the "Netcong Record," in its third year of publication. It is published every Thursday by the Record Publishing Company, C. H. Westbrook, editor, and Horace Westbrook, associate editor.

"The Madison Eagle" was established in 1880. This field being so near the cities and the town of Morristown, the local newspaper field is not much developed at present. But the "Eagle" has ever sought to furnish the important news of its community in an unbiased, independent manner. It is a Republican paper, printed Friday of each week. Its publisher is John E. Clarey, Jr.

At the borough of Butler, one finds the "Butler Argus," published weekly by James L. White, who is also editor. This paper stands for all that is good and useful in and around the borough in which it is published.

Chatham has been noted from early times as a publishing place. It was made especially known by the publishing of the "New Jersey Journal" by Shepard Kollock, who was born in Delaware in 1750 and learned the printer's trade in Philadelphia in the "Chronicle" office. He served in the Continental Army as a lieutenant. At the close of the struggle for independence he was advised by General Knox to begin the publishing of his journal at Chatham. "The New Jersey Journal" was a weekly

publication, the first number being dated Tuesday, February 16, 1779. After 1780 the paper was published each Wednesday. It was a national publication an ardent supporter of the cause of freedom, and the second newspaper published in New Jersey, the "New Jersey Gazette," only, preceding it. Kollock's paper was known to the British as the "Rebel Paper." Fearing he might meet violence by starting his paper in Elizabethtown, he went to Chatham, a town behind the hills, "where no British soldiery ever trod." It is traditionally stated that the first office he had was located on the island north of Main Street of today. Later he purchased the old parsonage which had been removed from Madison during the Revolutionary War. Mr. Kollock also printed many books and pamphlets and conducted a store in which he sold anything from a pound of tea to farms and even slaves. It was the presses of this office that turned out, in neat print and well bound, hundreds of publications on religious and historic topics. One celebrated volume of 300 pages that was printed there was the "Psalms of David," by Isaac Watts. The noted spy, Major André, in one of his poems, made reference to this Whig publication run by Kollock and which every Britisher so bitterly hated.

The "New Jersey Journal" was printed at Chatham until December 3, 1783, when New York City had been evacuated by the British and Mr. Kollock removed to that city and began the publication of the "New York Gazetteer and the Country Journal." While in New York Mr. Kollock also published a weekly in New Brunswick, New Jersey, as early as July, 1784. Mr. Kollock was judge of the Court of Common Pleas in the county of Essex, and died July 28, 1839, in Elizabethtown, New Jersey. His name should never be forgotten or slighted in mentioning the patriots of Revolutionary times.

"The Jerseyman"—This paper, before referred to, was established in 1826, on the 4th day of October, a century ago. Its publishers produced a large centennial edition this year in commemoration of its founding. It was established under the editorship of Samuel P. Hull, who continued in this position until 1852, when he was succeeded by Alanson A. Vance, who purchased the paper in that year and became its editor. In 1869 Mr. Vance sold a half interest to L. O. Stiles. The partnership prospered and continued until the retirement of Mr. Vance in 1890, when Mr. Stiles assumed entire control, holding it until his own retirement in 1895.

A group of Morristown men bought the property from its owners, Pierson and Suydam in 1919, and December 8, of that year, it was issued for the first time as a daily paper. It has continued to grow and prosper in business affairs since that date. Its present editor is Ernest H. Smith,

whose writings are well known throughout this section of the country. He is a true representative of the younger class of vigorous, wide-awake editorial writers who have come into popular favor.

The president of the "Jerseyman" corporation, Samuel H. Gillespie, published the following statement in the centennial issue of his paper:

"The Jerseyman" has closed the first century of its existence in a thriving and vigorous condition. Standing for principle, devoted wholeheartedly to the service of the people, this newspaper will continue loyal to its public obligation, refusing to heed any influences or forces that would swerve the paper from its sense of duty. For the increasing support given "The Jerseyman," and which has enabled it to maintain leadership in its field, we express our appreciation.

CHAPTER IX.

BANKS AND BANKING.

From former histories of Morris County it appears that the first banking house established here was the State Bank of Morris, organized March 17, 1812, by Aaron Kitchel, Edward Condict, Jonathan Ogden, Charles Carmichael and Ebenezer H. Pierson, commissioners, who opened subscription books for the "State Bank at Morris." The officers were: President, Daniel Phoenix; directors, John Resto, David Welsh, Isaac Southard, Richard Hunt, William Brittin, Solomon Doty; cashier, H. J. Browne. This bank continued in business for a number of years, but finally went into bankruptcy.

The same fate befell the old Morris County Bank, which was incorporated February 24, 1836, by a number of men, including Henry A. Ford, Dayton I. Canfield, Silas Condict and others. The capital stock was $100,000. James Wood was the first president, and after his death was succeeded by Nelson Wood. For many years this was the leading bank of the county, but during the panic times of 1857 it was forced to suspend. It resumed, however, and was able to meet its obligations in full. About 1865 it closed its doors.

The National Iron Bank was started at Rockaway about 1856, under the name of the Iron Bank of Rockaway. In February, 1858, it was moved to Morristown, and is now known as the National Iron Union Bank. Its first officers were, after the removal to Morristown: Simeon Broadwell, president; Horace Ayers, cashier; C. S. Hulse, Samuel W. Corwin, John Bates, James Holmes, George S. Corwin, Francis Lindly and Henry C. Pitney. At first its capital was $50,000, but it was increased to $100,000 and again in July, 1871, to $200,000. See later account of this bank. Up to 1865 this was a State bank, since which time it has been a National bank.

The First National Bank of Morristown was formed April 4, 1865. It commenced on a capital of $100,000. The first board of directors consisted of Daniel Budd, William G. Lathrop, John F. Voorhees, J. Boyd Headly, Henry M. Olmstead, Theodore Little, Columbus Beach, George T. Cobb and Louis Cobb. Its present location is at the corner of Park Place and Washington Street.

The Morristown Institution for Savings was incorporated in 1867 by George T. Cobb and a few others. The first deposit was made in May, 1867, and in February, 1881, when deposits ceased, they amounted to over $1,500,000. When this concern ceased to do banking it stood well and paid out 100 cents on a dollar to all interested.

The Morris County Savings Bank was incorporated March 3, 1874, by William L. King, Henry W. Miller, Theodore Ayers, George E. Voorhees, Henry C. Pitney and a few others. Mr. King was elected its president, and John B. Byram, secretary and treasurer. In September, 1881, it had deposits to the amount of $500,000. (See later account of this institution.)

The First National Bank of Madison was incorporated September 1, 1881. Its capital was $50,000, its president, Jacob S. Paulmier, and the cashier, W. F. Morrow.

The Union Bank of Dover was formed in 1832 and was owned chiefly by Anson G. Phelps, a wealthy merchant of New York City. The first president was Colonel John Scott; cashier, Thomas S. Segur. When the national banking system became established this bank closed up its affairs, and in 1867 a private bank called "Segur's Bank" was formed and continued until 1871, when they paid the old bills of the Union Bank. The National Union Bank of Dover was organized in 1872. The same year the Dover Bank was chartered as a State bank, consolidating with the National Union Bank in 1879.

Present-Day Banks of the County—In the autumn of 1926 the banker's directory for New Jersey shows banks in Morris County as follows, in the order there given:

Boonton—Boonton National Bank; president, H. G. Rolston; cashier, E. A. Fisher; capital $100,000, with surplus and profits, $218,700; resources, loans and discounts, $1,386,000; bonds and securities, $1,400,000.

Boonton Trust Company—W. C. Salman, president; O. P. Myers, cashier; capital, $100,000; surplus, $93,800; deposits, $1,468,570; loans and discounts, $719,440; bonds and securities, $800,910.

Butler—First National Bank—W. L. McCue, president; C. H. Ferguson, cashier; capital, $100,000; surplus and profits, $217,800; deposits, $2,403,600; resources, loans and discounts, $1,386,080; bonds and securities, $1,072,000.

Chatham—First National Bank—George S. Pollard, president; E. N. Faulks, cashier; capital, $25,000; surplus, $24,790; deposits, $777,410; loans and discounts, $423,280; bonds and securities, $281,190.

Dover—The Dover Trust Company—E. G. Ketterman, president; C. S. Clark, cashier; capital, $100,000; surplus and profits, $168,270; deposits, $3,948,060; loans and discounts, $1,447,200; bonds and securities, $2,602,130.

National Union Bank—T. H. Hoagland, president; William Otto, cashier; capital, $125,000; surplus and profits, $503,480; deposits, $4,946,790; loans and discounts, $3,554,860; bonds and securities, $1,368,540.

Madison—The First National Bank—William H. Barton, president; W. L. Thebault, cashier; capital, $100,000; surplus and profits, $128,670; deposits, $2,277,800; loans and discounts, $522,250; bonds and securities, $1,763,570.

Madison Trust Company—William F. Redmond, president; capital, $100,000; deposits, $1,430,540; loans and discounts, $625,540; bonds and securities, $177,050.

Frank Valgenti Bank—Frank Valgenti, president; no details.

Morristown—American Trust Company—William F. Birch, president; C. B. Litsey, cashier; capital, $150,000; surplus and profits, $130,580; loans and discounts, $1,232,300; bonds and securities, $897,060.

First National Bank—H. W. Ford, president; Henry Cory, cashier; capital, $200,000; surplus and profits, $393,440; deposits, $5,238,740; loans and discounts, $4,256,490; bonds and securities, $974,130.

Morris County Savings Bank—P. B. Pierson, president; William Campbell, cashier; capital, $1,035,410; deposits, $9,849,770; loans and discounts, $6,146,960; bonds and securities, $4,086,990.

Morristown Trust Company—Edward K. Mills, president; H. N. Card, cashier; capital, $800,000; surplus and profits, $917,820; deposits, $8,745,500; loans and discounts, $4,277,630; bonds and securities, $4,991,040.

National Iron Union Bank—Madison L. Toms, president; L. D. Kay, cashier; capital, $200,000; surplus and profits, $169,430; deposits, $5,680,930; resources, $4,596,620; bonds and securities, $833,720.

Rockaway—The First National Bank—C. L. Millard, president; F. G. Engleman, cashier; capital, $100,000; surplus and profits, $141,860; deposits, $1,555,860; loans and discounts, $915,480; bonds and securities, $853,620.

Netcong—Citizens' National Bank—H. H. Nelden, president; H. E. Griggs, cashier; capital, $50,000; surplus and profits, $110,710; deposits, $853,120; resources, $298,710, with bonds and securities, $656,220.

CHAPTER X.

BENCH AND BAR.

No county in the Commonwealth of New Jersey has ever been blessed with a group of practicing attorneys and judges in the various courts superior to those of Morris. Since 1800 this county's legal profession has furnished two Governors to New Jersey; a Secretary of the Navy, and two judges of the United States Court to the Republic; a chief justice and several associate justices to the Supreme Court of the State. It has also sent several Senators and Representatives to the Congress of the United States. Other publications for New Jersey have treated biographically many of the lawyers who have lived and practiced law in Morris County, and no such attempt will be undertaken in this chapter. Brief mention of some of those who have been well known in their day and generation, is made as follows:

Gabriel H. Ford was well known to those who resided in Morristown ninety and more years ago. He was a grandson of Jacob Ford, who came to Morristown from Woodbridge, New Jersey, where he was born in 1704. He was one of the first to engage in the iron business in this county. He was a judge of the County Court, which at that time met in his house. He was proprietor of the ground on which is situated the mansion which he built for his son, Jacob Ford, Jr., now called "Washington's Headquarters." He was a member of the Provincial Congress of New Jersey. The date of his death was 1777.

Jacob Ford, Jr., was a remarkable man; an ardent patriot, a friend of Washington, and rose to the rank of colonel in the Revolutionary Army. His widow received General Washington at the "Headquarters" and entertained him there during the years 1779-80. Colonel Ford died in January, 1777, a few days before his father, and in his thirty-eighth year. General Washington directed that he be buried with military honors.

Judge Ford was not born in the "Headquarters," as they were built about 1774, and his birth was in 1765. His mother was the daughter of Rev. Timothy Johnes, so many years pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Morristown, so that Judge Ford's ancestry through both father and mother was of the very best. He served as clerk and was licensed as an attorney in 1789. He served as one of the first judges of the District Court, which included Morris County, and was soon promoted to the Supreme Court as an associate justice, where he remained twenty-one years. He died at the old Headquarters building in 1849, at the age of eighty-five years. He was a gentleman of the old school type

rimple, Theodore Little, Augustus W. Bell, born in Stanhope in 1825, licensed to practice law in 1848; Jacob Vanatta, Henry Cooper Pitney, former vice-chancellor, who died in 1911. Another set of distinguished legal practitioners included Alfred Mills, James C. Youngblood, Augustus Cass Canfield, George T. Werts, Francis Child, Charles P. Axtell, Frederick Halsey Beach.

Members of the County Bar—In a former volume of Morris County history, the chapter on the Bench and Bar was written carefully by Henry C. Pitney, Jr., the date of this work was 1913-14, and from it we are permitted to quote freely in this article. The following shows the names, dates of admission to the practice of law in the county, and location, of all lawyers here in 1913:

Axtell, Charles F., 1877, Morristown; died 1913.
Bacot, John V., 1881, Morrisown (not actively engaged).
Barkman, David F., 1897, Morristown.
Barrett, Howard F., 1911, Madison.
Beach, Frederick H., 1880, Morristown.
Beach, William N., 1912, Morristown.
Beam, James V., 1894, Boonton.
Bolitho, James H., 1909, Rockaway.
Bonsall, John H., 1906, Morristown.
Bradley, Charles B., 1908, Morristown.
Burnham, Frederick G., 1868, Morristown.
Buttenheim, Percy R., 1910, Madison.
Cobbett, Frederick B., 1910, Morristown.
Collins, James A., 1912, Morristown.
Condit, Louis O., 1909, New York and Boonton.
Cooper, Eugene J., 1888, Dover.
Cornish, Gilbert M., 1907, Newark and Gillette.
Cutler, Willard W., 1878, Morristown.
Davenport, Ulysses G., 1902, Dover
Dawson, Raymond, 1900, Boonton.
Day, Oliver K., 1902, Morristown.
Day, Lawrence, 1903, Morristown-Chatham.
Day, Harry Pierson, 1906, Newark-Morristown.
Dempsey, Henry F., 1908, Morristown.
Duyckinck, Richard B., 1906, Plainfield.
Ellicott, Benjamin W., 1880, Dover.
Emery, John R., 1865, Newark-Morristown.
Fennell, John E., 1889, Morristown.
Ferris, Stark B., 1900, Madison.
Fitzherbert, Richard, 1887, Dover.
Frapwell, Douglas H., 1900, Morristown.
Garrison, S. Claude, 1914, Boonton-Dover.
Garretson, Leland B., 1909, Morristown.
Gordon, Albert H.,1899, Wharton-Milton.
Hillery, Thomas J., 1901, Boonton.
Holland, Albert H., 1913, Morristown.
Hinchman, Joseph, 1883, Morristown.
Hurd, James L., 1900, Dover.
Jenkins, George Walker, 1873, Morristown.
King, Elmer, 1902, Morristown and Netcong.
Lindabury, Harrison P., 1902, Chester-Newark.
Lindabury, Richard W., 1903, Chester.
Little, Stephen H., 1871, Newark-Morristown.
Lukeman, Joseph P., 1901, Morristown.
Lum, Ernest C., 1905, Newark-Chatham.
Lum, Ralph E., 1900, Newark-Chatham.
Lum, Charles M., 1884, Newark-Chatham.
Matthews, Raymond C., 1908, Morristown.
McCue, William L., 1889, Butler.
Mills, Alfred, 1851; died at Morristown, 1913.
Mills, Alfred Elmer, 1886, Morristown.
Mills, John M., 1899, Morristown.
Mills, Edward K., 1900, Morristown.
Minton, Guy, 1868, Morristown-Chatham.
Mott, Elias Bertram, 1901, Morristown-Rockaway.
Muir, C., 1880, Morristown; died 1913.
Neighbour, James H., 1853, Dover.
O'Keefe, Martin R., 1812, Morristown.
Philbrook, Mary, 1895, Newark-Millington.
Pierce, Frank H., 1906, Boonton.
Pierson, Philander B., 1877, Morristown.
Pitney, Henry C., Jr., 1880, Morristown.
Pitney, Mahlon, 1882, Morristown.
Pitney, John O. H., 1884, Newark-Morristown.
Pollard, George S., 1879, Newark-Chatham.
Quackenbush, Ernest L., 1910, Newark-Chatham.
Quayle, Edward A., 1875, Morristown.
Quayle, Edward A., Jr., 1911, Morristown.
Randolph, Coleman, 1885, Morristown.
Randolph, F., 1867, Newark-Morristown.
Rathbun, Charles A., 1889, Morristown-Madison.
Reed, Charlton A., 1889, Morristown.
Romine, Elmer W., 1910, Morristown.

Runyon, George G., 1902, Morristown.
Ryerson, Louis J., 1877, Pompton Plains.
Salmon, Joshua R., 1904, Boonton.
Schenck, Robert H., 1910, Dover-Morristown.
Scribner, Charles E., 1909, Newark-Boonton.
Sherman, Gordon E., 1883, Morristown-New York.
Smith, Lyman M., 1901, Dover.
Smith, E. Irwin, 1874, Chester.
Stevens, Fred W., 1868, Morristown.
Stickle, Francis S., 1904, New York-Rockaway.
Stickle, John F., 1863, Rockaway.
Stilwell, Charles, Jr., 1896, Morristown; died in 1913.
Tippett, Clarence B., 1910, New York-Dover.
Toms, Nathaniel C., 1898, Morristown.
Twining, Kinsley, 1905, Morristown.
Tyacke, William, Jr., 1911, Madison.
Vanderpool, Wynant D., 1903, Newark-Morristown.
Vogt, Carl V., 1900, Morristown.
Voorhees, Daniels, 1906, Morristown.
Vreeland, John B., 1875, Morristown.
Wilson, C. Franklin, 1900, Morristown.
Wood, Walter B., 1881, Morristown (not in practice).

In the centennial issue of the "Jerseyman," of Morristown, in October, 1926, appeared the following concerning some of the later lawyers of this county. Coming from the reliable source which it does, we are constrained to reproduce in this chapter, thus making a permanent record of the same in the annals of the county:

E. Arthur Quayle and Orville V. Meslar, both of Morristown are judges of the Morristown and Dover District Courts, while Fred Bain, of Mountain Lakes, is judge of the Boonton District Court.

The late Joseph Hinchman and ex-judge Oliver K. Day are former judges of the Morristown district court, while James V. Bean and Lyman M. Smith are former judges of the district court of Boonton and Dover respectively.

Robert E. Burke is secretary of the county Board of elections. David S. Barkman is a former mayor of Morristown.

During the World War the lawyers of Morris County actively participated; some with armed forces and others with civilian and governmental organizations. Robert E. Burke and Albert H. Holland were with artillery units in training camps; Herman M. Cone and Albert L. Murphy were ensigns in the Navy on sea duty; William A. Hegarty was with a trench mortar battery; Horace C. Jeffers attended officers' training camp in Kentucky; Leon E. Cone and C. Stanley Smith were with the A. E. F. in France, Mr. Cone being with the headquarters and Mr. Smith in the Ordnance Corps; Roy S. Tinney, of Chatham, was with the Canadian forces.

The members of the bar at present are, considered as a class excellent, and comparable to any group of city lawyers. The firms of Mills & Burke, Vreeland & Wilson, Mintun & Day, and Alfred E. Mills and Philander B. Pierson handle the bulk of the Probate court work. Martin R. O'Keefe, Herman M. Cone, David F. Barkman, Oliver K. Day, Frederick Cobbett handle the bulk of the title work, exclusive of the work handled by the firms and title companies. Those who appear in court most and who are considered as leaders in the field of trial lawyers are Elmer King, Sr., Charles A. Rathbun, Judge Wilson, Albert H. Holland, Harold A. Price, Leon E. Cone, Robert H. Schenck, and Elmer W. Romine. Elmer W. Romine and Charles A. Rathbun have been successful in criminal matters, while most of the federal practice in bankruptcy is handled by King & Vogt and Leon E. Cone.

The county boasts of numerous building and loan associations which are represented legally by Henry F. Dempsey, Howard F. Barrett, Martin R. O'Keefe, Herman N. Cone, James V. Beam, Samuel C. Meyerson, Nelson C. Doland, Leon E. Cone, E. Bertram Mott, Nathaniel C. Toms, Elmer King, Lawrence Day, and Charles A. Rathbun.

Politically, and in civic affairs the lawyers have taken a leading part. They are to be found in every movement and in back of every worthy cause. The Morris County Bar Association, with Justice Parker and the Board of Freeholders, have been moving parties in having the courthouse renovated and the old Colonial style reclaimed, and at present Colonial steps are being installed at the courthouse entrance.

In addition to the lawyers actively engaged in practice in the county are many who practice in Newark, Jersey City and New York, but reside here.

Present-Day Lawyers—The Court manual for 1924-5 gives the attorneys for Morris County as follows, with date of being admitted to the bar of the county and place of present practice:

Achenbach, George A., 1909, Boonton.
Bain, Fred W., 1924, Mountain Lakes; judge Third Judicial District.
Baker, Arthur G., 1922, Morristown.
Barkman, David F., 1901, Morristown.
Barrett, Howard F., 1911, Madison.
Beach, William N., 1912, Morristown.
Beam, James V., 1904, Boonton.
Bolitho, James H., 1909, prosecutor of pleas, Rockaway.
Bradley, Charles B., 1908, Convent.
Burke, Robert E., 1916, Morristown.
Byram, Clarence W., 1897, Morristown.
Chambers, Andrew A., 1882, resides at Chatham.
Cobbett, Frederick B., 1910, Morristown.
Cogan, A. Randolph, 1892, Morristown.
Condit, Louis O., 1909, Boonton.
Cone, Herman M., 1915, Morristown.
Cone, Leon E., 1920, Morristown.
Conway, Alfred F., 1916, Jersey City-Morristown.
Coombs, Samuel M., Jr., 1923, Morristown.
Cooper, Eugene J., 1888, Dover.
Cornish, Gilbert M., 1904, Newark-Gillette.
Cutler, Willard W., 1878, Morristown; Circuit Court judge.
Davenport, Henry B., 1899, Morristown.
Davenport, Ulysses G., 1892, Dover.
Dawson, Raymond, 1900, Boonton-Jersey City.
Day, Oliver K., 1902, Morristown.
Day, Lawrence, 1903, Morristown; resides at Chatham.
Dempsey, Henry F., 1908, Morristown.
Doland, Nelson C., 1915, Boonton.
Ellicott, Benjamin W., 1880, Dover.
Ely, Seth H., 1919, Dover.
Ferriss, Stark B., 1900, Madison.
Fitzherbert, Richard, 1887, Dover.
Frapwell, Douglass H., 1900, Morristown.
Garrison, Claude, 1904, Boonton.
Garretson, Leland B., 1909, Morristown.
Gordon, Albert H., 1899, Wharton and Milton.
Gregory, George W., 1924, Morristown.
Hegarty, William A., 1919, assistant prosecutor pleas, Morristown.
Holland, Albert H., 1882, Schooley Mountain.
Jeffers, Horace C., 1921, Morristown.
Kelly, Frank S., 1916, Chatham-Newark.
King, Elmer S., 1923, Morristown-Netcong.
Konkle, A. Philetus, 1896, Chatham.
Lindabury, Harrison P., 1902, Chester-Newark.
Lindabury, Richard W., 1903, Morris Plains-Newark.
Little, Stephen H., 1871, Morristown-New York City.
Lukeman, Joseph P., 1901, Morristown.
Lum, Ernest C., 1905, Newark-Chatham.
Lum, Charles M., 1884, Chatham.
Lummis, Henry M., 1902, Chatham.
Lyon, Edward C., 1873, Morristown.
Marinaro, Daniel A., 1920, Morristown.
Matthews, Raymond C., 1908, Morristown.
McCue, Francis H., 1915, Butler.
McCue, William L., 1889, Butler.
Meslar, Orville V., 1921, Morristown.
Meyerson, Samuel C., 1917, Dover.
Mills, Alfred Elmer, 1886, Morristown.
Mills, John M., 1899, Morristown.
Mills, Edward K., 1900, Morristown.
Minton, Guy, 1868, Morristown-Chatham.
Mott, E. Bertram, 1901, county clerk, Morristown.
Murphy, Clarence L., 1895, Madison.
Murphy, Robert L., 1920, Morristown.
O'Connor, Richard J., 1919, Dover.
O'Keefe, Martin R., Morristown.
Parker, Charles W., justice Supreme Court, 1885, Morristown.
Philbrook, Mary, 1895, Newark; resides Millington.
Pierce, Frank H., 1906, Boonton.
Pierson, Philander B., 1877, Morristown.
Pitney, Henry C., Jr., 1880, Morristown.
Pitney, John O. H., 1884, Morristown.
Pitney, Mahlon, Jr., 1923, Morristown-Newark.
Pitney, Mahlon, 1882, Morristown.
Pitney, Shelton, 1921, Morristown-Newark.
Price, Harold A., 1916, Morristown.
Pollard, George S., 1879; resides at Chatham.

Pollard, Robert S., 1921, Chatham.
Quackenbush, Ernest L., Newark-Chatham.
Quayle, Edward A., judge First District Court Morris County, 1911, Morristown.
Randolph, Joseph F., 1867, Morristown.
Rathbun, Charles A., 1889, Morristown-Madison.
Reed, Charlton A., 1889, Morristown.
Robinson, A. V., 1896, Morristown.
Romine, Elmer W., 1910, Morristown-Boonton.
Raffo, John P., 1922, Hoboken-Lincoln Park.
Ryerson, Louis J., 1877, Pompton Plains.
Salmon, Joshua R., 1904, Morristown-Mountain Lakes.
Sanderson, James M., 1923, Madison.
Schenck, Robert H., 1910, Morristown.
Scribner, Charles E., 1909, Boonton-Newark.
Sherman, Gordon E., 1879, Morristown.
Smith, C. Stanley, 1916, Morristown.
Smith, Lyman M., 1901, Dover.
Stickle, Francis S., 1904, Rockaway.
Stickle, John F., 1863, Morristown.
Stryker, Luther V., 1899, Morristown.
Taylor, Winfield J., 1902, Greystone Park.
Tippett, Clarence B., 1910, Dover-New York City.
Toms, Nathaniel C., 1898, Morristown,
Vanderpool, Wynant D., 1903, Morristown.
Vaughan, Griffith B., 1924, Morristown.
Vogt, Carl V., 1900, Morristown.
Visscher, Barent L., 1921, Mountain Lakes and New York.
Voorhees, Daniel S., 1896, Morristown-Newark.
Walsh, Edward A., 1914, Boonton.
Weeks, Charles W., 1916, Chatham.
Wilson, C. Franklin, 1900, law judge Morris County, Morristown.
Wood, Walter B., 1881, Morristown; out of practice now.

CHAPTER XI.

ECCLESIASTICAL.

Early Church Societies—Early historians of authority state that Morris County had, in 1765, fourteen houses of worship, of which nine were Presbyterian. These were located at Hanover, Mendham, Morristown, Madison, Parsippany, Rockaway and Chester, and it is supposed the other two were at Succasunna and near Basking Ridge. The Evangelical Lutherans had a church at German Valley, built in 1745. The Baptist Church was erected at Morristown in 1752, and the Congregationalists built at Chester in 1747. A Quaker meeting house stood one mile south of Dover; the peculiar sect styled the Rogerines, formed an organization, though long ago extinct, at a very early time. The Dutch Reformed Church at Pompton Plains was not built on the Morris County side of the river until 1771. In 1812 "Alden's New Jersey Register" gave the denominations in this county at that date as the Presbyterian, Episcopal, Methodist Episcopal, Baptist, Congregational, and Quaker or Friends. The Roman Catholic came in at a little later date, as well as most of the Protestant Episcopal churches of the county.

While it is not practicable to go into detail with all of the numerous denominational histories of this county, history so well compiled by the late Rev. James M. Buckley, D. D., LL. D., who was once a well-known resident of Morristown, gives valuable facts concerning the Methodist Episcopal Church. His article is too lengthy, however, to give in full, hence certain facts are extracted from his complete history of Methodism in this county.

In the year 1738 a certain part of the territory of the colony of New Jersey was set apart and named Morris County. John Wesley, founder of the Methodist Church, in 1773 sent two preachers to the New Jersey Colony. At that time, in all thirteen colonies, there were only seventeen of these preachers, and 2,073 enrolled members, of whom 257 were in New Jersey. After the Revolutionary War ended the Church of England was bereft of its civil authority in the United States, after which Methodism flourished well. In 1784, Elizabethtown, New Jersey, reported a membership of 220; and Flanders, in Morris County, 555 members. A rule was established in this church that after 1804 no minister could remain longer than two years in any one place; in 1864 it was extended to three years; in 1888 it was extended to five years, and in 1900 the time limit was entirely removed.

One peculiar feature of this denomination in Morris County is that

the General Conferences have determined to have the county within no less than four separate districts—Elizabeth, Jersey City, Newark and Paterson. According to Dr. Buckley in 1913, the following statistics obtained in these several districts:

	Churches	Membership	Value of Churches
Elizabeth District	4	369	$27,000
Jersey City District	2	514	22,000
Newark District	10	1,905	196,000
Paterson District	16	2,421	138,000
Grand Totals	32	5,209	$383,000

At the date of Dr. Buckley's compilation in 1913 there were Methodist churches or societies in the following places in Morris County:

Elizabeth District—Chester and German Valley, Flanders and Drakestown, Succasunna.

Jersey City District—Butler and Newfoundland.

Newark District—Denville, Green Valley, Parsippany, Whippany, Pine Brook, Pleasant Plains, Rockaway Valley, Madison, Mendham, Morristown.

Paterson District—Boonton, First Church Dover, Hibernia, Hopatcong, Mount Fern, Mount Hope, Mount Freedom, Port Morris, Rockaway, Stanhope, Tebo, Towaco, Wharton.

Drew Theological Seminary—One of the great institutions of this denomination is Drew Theological Seminary at Madison. It was founded in the year of the centenary celebration of Methodism in America—1866. The real sponsor was the New York capitalist, Daniel Drew, a loyal Methodist, who donated a large sum. One-half, or about $250,000, was to be expended upon buildings and grounds. The property purchased was "The Forest," a fine estate on the Morristown road, founded in 1833 by William Gibbons, a wealthy resident of Elizabeth, New Jersey. There he erected a costly mansion in which he lived from 1836 to his death in 1852. The place was left to his son, William, who sold it to Daniel Drew. This mansion became Mead Hall of the Drew Theological Seminary.

Drew Seminary is known far and wide as a great and ever growing theological institution for training men for the ministry. In its fifty-eight years it has trained nearly 3,000 students. Forty of its graduates have become college or theological seminary presidents. Since 1869 more than 2,500 men from Drew have entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church and nearly 250 have gone to foreign mission fields. Among the bishops graduated from Drew may be named Bishop William F. Anderson, Bishop William Burt, Bishop Theodore S. Henderson, Bishop John L. Nuelson, Bishop Adna Leonard, Bishop Herbert

LIBRARY, DREW THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY—MADISON

THE JAMES PUBLIC LIBRARY—MADISON

Presbyterian—The twelve earlier Presbyterian Churches in this county were formed in the following order: the first church in the county was the Presbyterian Church at Whippany, formed in 1718. The first Presbyterian Church of Morristown was organized about 1742, the first pastor being Rev. Timothy Johnes, who consented to allow General Washington, then quartered in Morristown, to partake of the Lord's Supper with his church, and remarked to Washington that "This is not a *Presbyterian* table but the *Lord's* table!"

South Street Presbyterian Church of Morristown was organized in 1841. The Mendham Presbyterian Church was formed in 1740 and a building was erected in 1745. The Succasunna Presbyterian Church was formed in 1745. The Rockaway Presbyterian Church was formed in 1758, and a frame house of worship was erected in 1759-60. The Parsippany Presbyterian Church was organized in 1760. The first pastor called was Rev. James Tuttle. The Stone Presbyterian Church at Pleasant Grove was erected between 1803 and 1807. A Presbyterian Church was erected at Berkshire in 1820. Mount Freedom Church was organized in 1820. The Boonton Presbyterian Church was organized in July, 1832. The charter members, 19 in number, were English people. The next year a building was erected. The Mount Olive Presbyterian Church was formed in September, 1834. The Dover Presbyterian Church was formed in 1835, by Rev. John Ford, of Parsippany, there being only seven charter members.

The Presbyterian churches of Morris County now (1926) include these: Boonton, Chatham, Whippany, Parsippany, Madison, Mendham, Mount Olive, Stanhope, Dover, Rockaway, Wharton and Morristown.

Presbyterian history in Morristown goes back more than thirty years before the Revolution. The steeple to the first edifice was not built until 1764. Here was hung the bell, a gift from King George II, and it still calls the worshippers together. It was King George who granted a charter to "The Trustees of the Presbyterian Church in Morris Town." In this church smallpox victims were cared for during the winter of 1777-78, when Washington had his headquarters in Morristown. The next edifice had its corner-stone placed in 1791. Not until 1822 were stoves and lamps introduced into churches. The corner-stone of the present magnificent edifice was laid May 20, 1893. This fine stone structure was constructed for only $160,000, not one-half what it would cost today. In 1925 the First Presbyterian and the South Street Presbyterian churches united and are now one organization. The present pastor, Rev. James M. Howard, of the First Church, who has served the united churches since their union, came to Morristown in 1920. This is an historic church organization, having been chartered by the King of England when this country was under British rule.

It should be said of the Presbyterian Church at the borough of Rockaway (then village) that it is one of the very oldest religious organizations in Morris County. For many years it was the only church within the township of Rockaway, although no church organization or building was in existence until about 1758. On many of the early papers and books of account concerning this church appears the name of David Beaman. He was an old settler, owned a forge, grist mill and saw mill, and personally operated all of them. He was also chorister, sexton and deacon, represented the church in Presbytery, and looked after pulpit supplies in the absence of the pastor. Subscription papers still extant show him to have been a very liberal giver for more than fifty years. Another member was John Huntington, also a singer, was deacon, and lined the psalms until that method of singing was out of date. A frame church was erected in 1759-60. Not until April, 1768, was Rev. James Tuttle, Jr., installed pastor, and after his death, in less than three years, the church had no pastor for thirteen years, but in 1784 Rev. David Baldwin was called. During his pastorate the lining of hymns was bitterly fought over, but in the end was settled by the older members resigning as officers; these included William Ross and David Beaman, elders.

Baptist—This denomination has never been very strong in churches or total membership in this county. However, the following Baptist organizations are now, and have been for many years, flourishing to a good degree: The First Baptist Church of Morristown; Calvary Baptist Church, Morristown (colored); Mount Olive Baptist Church, Mount Olive; Madison Baptist Church, of Madison; Netcong Baptist Church; Butler Baptist Church; Dover Baptist Church.

The First Baptist Church of Morristown was the second religious body formed in the community. The date was August 11, 1752. The charter members only numbered eleven persons. Their names were: Daniel Stone, Jonas Goble, John Sutton, Melatiah Goble, Jemima Wiggins, Daniel Walling, Ichabod Tompkins, Sarah Wiggins, Mary Goble, Naomi Allen and Robert Goble. During their stay in Morristown Washington's army used the Baptist as well as Presbyterian church for hospital purposes. The first pastor was Rev. John Gano, coming in 1754. Coming down as late as 1913, it is found that this church had a membership of 300.

Morristown also has what is styled Calvary Baptist Church, for the colored race residing here.

Another old Baptist Church of this county is "Schooley's Mountain Baptist Church." It was formed in 1753 with twelve members. Their first church was a log house, used in common with the Presbyterians.

The First Baptist Church of Dover is a strong organization of active church workers.

Other churches of this denomination include those in Madison, Netcong and Butler boroughs.

Congregational—Many of the emigrants from Long Island to Chester Township were devoted to the teachings of the Congregational Church, especially those coming in from Southold. The Congregational records mention the fact that in 1747 a house of worship was erected with pews and galleries to accommodate 400 people. Rev. Samuel Sweazy was the first pastor. Twenty years later he removed to Mississippi. In Revolutionary War days this society's building was used as a hospital for disabled soldiers. It was thought wise in 1779 to unite the Congregational and Presbyterian churches here, under the name of "Church of Christ," but it failed. The Congregational Church was then reorganized in 1785, and Rev. James Youngs was made pastor. In 1810 this church, with several others, enrolled with the "Separate Congregational Convention of Connecticut and Long Island," but in 1828 this relation was dissolved.

This seems to have been about the only attempt to plant Congregationalism in this county, save in Morristown in 1880.

Protestant Episcopal—St. Peter's Episcopal Church of Morristown was the result of Episcopal services held here in the summer of 1812, when Bishop Hobart, of New York, visited the town and was invited by the officers of the Presbyterian Church to hold services with the ritual of his faith. For two years before the establishment of the Morristown parish in 1827, this was a missionary station, services being held in the old Baptist Church. The corner-stone of the first church building was laid November 14, 1826, and the completed building was dedicated December 4, 1828. The church was incorporated April 12, 1830. The records show that in 1914 this church had 700 confirmed members.

The Church of the Redeemer (Episcopal), at Morristown, was the outgrowth of a meeting held in 1852, by Messrs. Rodgers, Alfred Vail, Hull, Lyon, Hone, Duer, Henry Hoyt and others. A vestry was chosen and soon the incorporation of a new parish was obtained for a second Episcopal Church in the town. The first rector was Rev. James H. Tying. At first the Presbyterian Church was used by this new Episcopal society. On September 4, 1853, they first worshipped in their own new building, at the corner of Morris and Pine streets, but later removed to the present site of the Church of the Redeemer, facing on South Street. Bishop Doane consecrated the new church edifice October 14, 1854. A rectory was built in 1871. A dozen years ago this church had a membership of 667 confirmed persons.

Grace Episcopal Church at Madison was organized in September, 1854, in accordance with the usual rules of this denomination. The Rev. John A. Jerome became the first rector of the new parish, commencing October, 1854. The first services were held in the Odd Fellows Hall, October 8. A new church building was dedicated in April, 1856. Many rectors have served faithfully and well in this parish.

Other Episcopal churches in Morris County include these: St. John's, organized in 1860 in the town of Boonton; St. Paul's Episcopal, Chatham. At Madison is another wide-awake Episcopal Church; Stanhope Episcopal Church; Butler Borough Episcopal Church.

Lutheran—The Evangelical Lutheran Church of German Valley is believed to be the first church of this denomination formed in Washington Township. For many years it formed part of Zion Church at Germantown, Hunterdon County, eight miles distant. The first house of worship was of logs, erected by the German Reformed congregation as early as 1747. The stone church was built in 1774 by the same denomination. The old church was oddly built, as it had no gable-end nor steeple, the roof sloping down to the walls on all four sides. The small pulpit stood on one leg, under an immense sounding board. Among the first preachers in the community was Rev. Henry Melchior Muhlenberg, D. D., known as the "Father of American Lutheranism," a man of great learning and wonderful piety. Two sons of Dr. Muhlenberg were later pastors of the German Valley Church. This society has been a great power for good in this section of New Jersey, and its pastors have included some of the most learned and devout ministers of this Commonwealth. In 1776 a union church building was erected by the Lutheran and Reformed denominations. All the community aided in the construction on the good old-fashioned "bee" plan. In 1782 Rev. Casper Wack was called as pastor, being the first young man born in this county to enter the ministry of the German Reformed Church. He also taught school, farmed, taught singing, baptized infants, married the young, buried the dead, and on Sundays preached alternatively to the congregations of German Valley, Fox Hill, Rockaway, Stillwater, Knowlton and Sussex Courthouse. He remained minister here twenty-seven years. The church has been one of strength and liberality, and carries high the banner of the cross.

Dutch Reformed—In Pequannock Township the first churches were of the Dutch Reformed faith, their services being held in Dutch, by licentiates from Holland schools. The first church at Pompton was organized in 1736. It was named the Reformed Dutch Church of Pompton. The first church that stood within the township was erected by a

congregation organized at Pompton Plain in 1760, under the ministry of Rev. David Marinus, and resulted from the division of the Pompton Church in 1736. About 1769 the factions united, bought an acre of land and under the name of the First Dutch Reformed Church of Pompton Plains, built a church edifice in 1771. In 1812 those members of the congregation living in the upper end of the Plains, at Pompton, in the Wynockie Valley and Boardville, feeling the need of better church privileges, organized as the Pompton and Wynockie Church, and built a suitable edifice. This society was duly organized June 26, 1815, and separated from the Plains church by the Classis of Bergen. Finally this church ceased to exist, the Plains church being now the only one of that faith in the township.

Society of Friends—But comparatively few of this sect settled in this county, but several churches were formed at an early date. In the township of Randolph for seventy-five years the only place of worship was at the "Quaker Meeting House" built at least as early as 1748. In 1915 it was recorded that after 150 years the frame of this old structure was sound and in place as when first built. The item says: "Here without a pastor, ordained preacher or teacher, the Friends worshipped in their own peculiar way, often in silence and again in speech, as the spirit moved. But the old meeting house is now silent, though the good influence of the Friends of Randolph still lives and has found its way to other places of worship in the township."

The old Quaker Church at Dover stood on land which was deeded (according to original documents still kept as relics in Dover) August 5, 1758. The church records of 1826 give among others these names: Richard Brotherton, Samuel Patterson, William Mott, Charles Sammis, Elijah Brotherton, John Mills, Jr., Thomas Dell, Silas Dell, Jesse Dell, John Dell, Sylvanus Hance. These family names are well represented and honored even to this day in Morris County.

Roman Catholic—The first Catholic Church built in Morristown was the Church of the Assumption, erected in 1847; it was a wooden building, seated 300 people, and was the only one besides the one at Madison in this section. People came in from more than twenty-five miles to attend the church of their choice. The parish was too poor to support a pastor for a number of years, hence they were contented with the supplies from Madison. Finally a priest was stationed at Morristown having charge of Mendham as well. In 1871 the congregation had advanced sufficiently to be alone, and Father James Sheeran was appointed to the sole care of the parish. The wooden church building was converted into a schoolhouse for a parochial school. The church proper was erected in

CHURCH OF THE ASSUMPTION— MORRISTOWN

1872 at a cost of $40,000. Other early priests, greatly devoted to the Catholic interests, were Fathers Joseph M. Flynn and George F. Brown. The latter died March, 1914, and since his death the present pastor, Rev. Father E. J. Ellard, has been in charge, and under his supervision much has been accomplished. Special notice should be made of the "All Souls' Hospital," built in 1915, costing $200,000. In 1923, through the efforts of this priest, the Bayley High School was instituted and approved by the State Board of Education. This school started with 110 students and this year has 170 enrolled.

The first Catholics of this community were from among the early French settlements.

The Church of Our Lady of Mount Carmel, situated at Boonton Borough was built on lots deeded January 7, 1848, by the New Jersey Iron Company to the trustees of the Roman Catholic Church at Boonton. The first small church was replaced by a larger one costing $13,000. The church was incorporated September 20, 1864, as "The Church of Our Lady of Mount Carmel." Besides this there is a Slavish Roman Catholic Church in Boonton.

St. Mary's Roman Catholic Church is located about one mile to the west of Dover on the Wharton road. This church was erected in 1847, through the efforts of Rev. Father Senez, then of Madison. A lot was donated by Mrs. William Phillips, and men of the congregation aided in constructing the foundation. This church building served until November, 1871, when work was begun on a new edifice, the corner-stone of which was placed in June, 1872. The dedication took place in November, 1873, the structure costing $50,000. The church is still in a flourishing condition and free of debts.

Virgin Mary Roman Catholic Church at Whippany was formerly conducted by priests from Madison.

Another is St. Bernard's Roman Catholic Church of Mount Hope. This is also located in Rockaway Township. In 1865 a Roman Catholic Church known as St. Cecelia's, was built at Rockaway, near Righter's Pond. The first church, St. Patrick's, was a part of Boonton parish, the latter, St. Cecelia's, under the care of the Protectory at Denville.

St. Margaret's Roman Catholic Church at Morristown is an Italian mission started by the Church of the Assumption several years ago.

Other Denominations—Besides the churches listed and mentioned briefly above it should be stated that there are Jewish Synagogues, Italian Evangelical Mission Church, Christian Science societies, the Church of God (Saints of Christ), Full Gospel Mission, Salvation Army, Swedish Evangelical Lutheran and Adventist societies at various points within the county. The most of these are represented in Morristown.

CHAPTER XII.

MEDICAL.*

Dr. Kice commenced his chapter as noted below with these words:

We owe no greater debt of gratitude to any class of men than to those self-sacrificing, noble-minded men, whose life work has been the alleviation of the burden of suffering that rests upon the world, thus lengthening the span of human existence. Their influence cannot be measured by any known standard; their helpfulness is as broad as the universe, and their power goes hand in hand with the beneficent laws of nature that come from the source of life itself. Some author has said: "He serves God best who serves humanity most." The skilled physician, by the exercise of his native talents and acquired ability, is not only performing a service for humanity, but is following in the footsteps of the great Teacher Himself.

The following sketch of the medical men and the various medical societies has been largely gleaned from the records of the societies and from the biographies of men connected with the medical profession. A larger part of the physicians and surgeons of Morris County have been affiliated with the County Medical Society, and their history is easy to trace; however, there are others of the regular school of medicine who have not been thus connected. Among such may be recalled George Coates, of Butler; William F. Patterson, of Chapelhill; Whitfield A. Green, of Chester; William E. Derry, of Dover; Charles F. Snyder, of Florham Park; Harvey C. Upchurch, of Succasunna; John C. Houston, of Mendham; George W. Mosier; John Miller, of Netcong; George W. Newcomb and Charles D. Van Romondt, of Pompton Plains; Enos T. Blackwell, of Stephensburg; Theodore F. Wolfe, of Succasunna. It is impossible in this chapter to go into detail concerning these medical men; suffice to say they were men of sterling worth and possessed ability in their profession.

Today there are three great medical societies—the County Medical Society, the State Medical Society and the American Medical Association. The New Jersey Medical Society, the oldest in the Union, was organized in 1766, ten years before Dr. Benjamin Rush signed the Declaration of Independence. It was a voluntary association for mutual improvement, and for promoting the welfare of the medical profession. Being a member of the State society will now admit to the American Medical Association. The New Jersey Medical Society received its charter by an act passed June 2, 1790. By the terms specified the

*Much of the data for this chapter was compiled for the publishers of this work by Henry W. Kice, M. D., then secretary of the Morris County Medical Society, for another publication which was dated 1914. From that date to the present various medical men have been consulted in order to bring the subject of physicians and medical societies up to date, so far as possible.

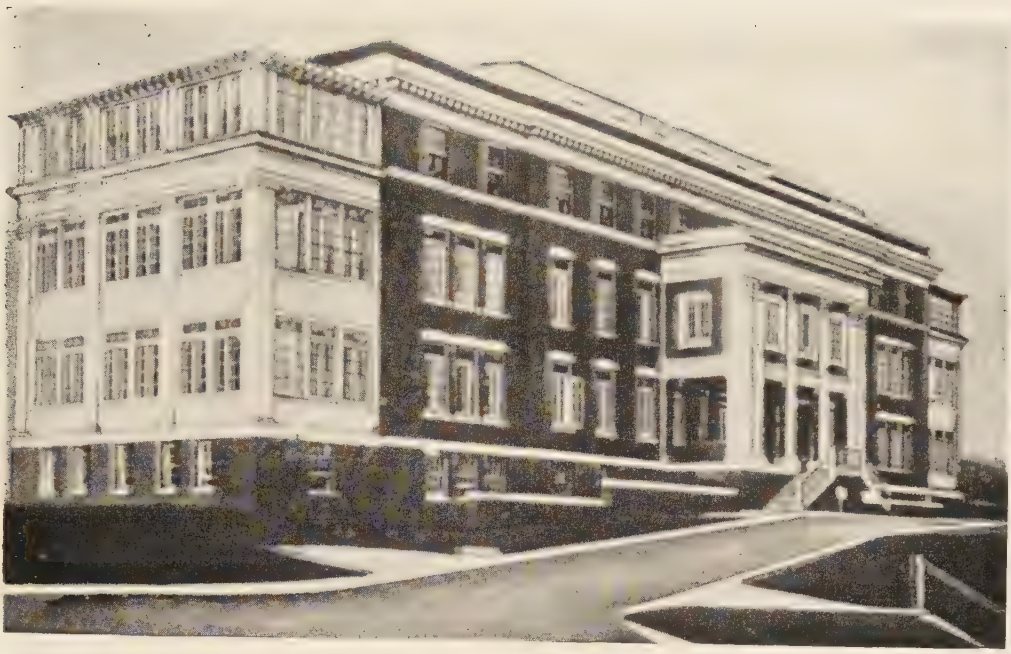
charter ran out in 1815, but in 1816 a district society was provided for in each county. From 1818 on, the State Society was made the creature of the local societies, deriving its life from the delegates annually elected.

Early Doctors—The records show that in 1821, at a meeting of the County District Medical Society held at Morristown, the following from this county were present: Lewis Condict, Ira Crittenden, John S. Darcy, Stephen Fairfield, E. B. Gains, John D. Jackson, John B. Johnes, Jeptha B. Munn, John Teddle, William A. Whelpley, Ebenezer B. Woodruff, Absalom Woodruff, George Wurtz, Isaac W. Canfield, Timothy S. Johnes, Silas C. Cutler.

When the County Medical Society was reorganized in 1873 the following physicians signed the constitution, and in 1913 all but three were deceased. The names of the signers were: Drs. John S. Stiger, Mendham; P. C. Barker, Stephen Pierson, Morristown; Philander A. Harris, Mine Hill; Daniel S. Ayers, Jr., Rockaway; F. W. Miller, Whippany; Henry Hulshizer, Port Oram (Wharton); John G. Ryerson, Boonton; I. B. Mattison, Chester; F. F. Sanders, Morristown; John Riches, Succasunna Plains; Amasa A. MacWhitney, Pompton; George C. Cummins, Dover; Fred Wooster Owen, Morristown; Charles D. V. Romondt, Pompton Plains; C. Anderson, Madison; I. W. Condict, Dover; L. H. Stiger, Mendham; T. R. Crittenden, Dover; Leonard Bright, Woodport; S. H. Reed, Madison. The three surviving in 1913 were: Drs. Fred Wooster Owen, of Morristown; John G. Ryerson, of Boonton, and Philander A. Harris, then third vice-president of the American Medical Association.

Membership Roll—Perhaps no better data can be inserted here to show who practiced medicine in this county between the years 1889 and 1905 than to give the roll as inscribed in the County Medical Society record book:

J. Boyd Risk, Morristown, May 14, 1889.
G. S. De Grott, Mendham, May 14, 1889.
R. C. Lumsden, Rockaway, December 10, 1889.
G. A. Becker, Morristown, December 10, 1889.
R. L. Cook, Dover, December 10, 1889.
M. H. Adsit, Succasunna, December 10, 1889.
Charles N. Miller, Flanders, December 9, 1890.
John Walters, Port Oram, May 12, 1891.
W. L. Linabery, Dover, May 12, 1891.
John H. O'Reilly, Morristown, December 8, 1891.
S. Utter, Woodport, May 10, 1892.
George H. Foster, Rockaway, May 10, 1892.
E. D. Evans, Morris Plains, December 12, 1893.
J. R. Farrow, German Valley, May 8, 1894.
John L. Taylor, Mt. Arlington, May 8, 1894.
W. S. Foster, Flanders, May 8, 1894.
H. A. Henriques, Morristown, May 8, 1894.
Austin S. Cluttenbucker, Morristown, May 8, 1894.
George M. Swain, Chatham, December 11, 1894.
Harris Day, Bernardsville, December 11, 1894.
Edward Sutton, German Valley, December 12, 1895.
Peter S. Mallon, Morris Plains, April 16, 1895.



ALL SOULS HOSPITAL—MORRISTOWN

MEMORIAL HOSPITAL—MORRISTOWN

Louis F. Bishop, Morristown, May 14, 1895.
William J. Wolfe, Chatham, May, 1895.
Thomas C. Prout, Morris Plains, December 10, 1895.
Eliot Gorton, Morris Plains, December 12, 1893.
H. C. Upchurch, Kenvil, May 11, 1897.
R. M. O'Reilly, Morristown, May 12, 1896.
B. M. Howley, Morristown, December 14, 1897.
J. W. Farrow, Dover, December 14, 1897.
H. B. McCarroll, Morristown, May 10, 1898.
L. L. Mial, Morristown, May 10, 1898.
Harry S. Wheeler, Whippany, December 12, 1898.
J. B. Griswold, Morristown, December 12, 1899.
W. Martine, Madison, December 12, 1900.
Harry Vaughan, Morristown, May 9, 1900.
Clifford Mills, Morristown, May 14, 1901.
H. A. Cossitt, Morris Plains, September 16, 1902.
C. C. Beling, Morris Plains, September 16, 1902.
R. D. Baker, Morris Plains, December 9, 1902.
H. W. Kice, Wharton, December 11, 1888.
F. H. Glazebrook, Morristown, March 10, 1903.
M. S. Simpson, Middle Valley, June 9, 1903.
George L. Johnson, Morristown.
F. C. Horsford, Morris Plains, June 11, 1903.
W. M. Garrison, Morris Plains, June 12, 1903.
C. L. Decker, Boonton, September 8, 1903.
F. A. Seward, Madison, December 8, 1903.
S. C. Haven, Morristown, June 13, 1904.
L. Ely, Flanders, March 14, 1905.
A. B. Coultas, Madison, June 13, 1905.

The dates above given after the names represent the date on which they became members of the society, hence were at that time eligible as practitioners in this county.

Before giving more in detail of later-day physicians the writer will note some interesting facts about the old-time doctors:

Almost a century ago Dr. John B. Johnes was the leading doctor in Morris County. At that time anesthesia was unknown in the world. The surgeon's operating table was made of a stout plank, and filled with holes all over its surface, through which straps were passed, by which the victim was securely and immovably fastened down, that the surgeon might do his work unembarrassed by the struggles of the sufferer. No ether, no chloroform—apple whiskey and laudanum were the only agents to mitigate the terrible pain as the knife and saw did their work. To submit to an operation in those days required not only fortitude in the patient, but dexterity and courage on the part of the surgeon. Such a man was Dr. Johnes, who was an elder in the South Street Church, and served in the Legislature. His death came July 4, 1863, in his seventy-eighth year, the result of the accidental administering of a potion of aqua ammonia to himself. That was a memorable Fourth of July in Morristown, for two great public meetings were held. One was on the Courthouse Green, where the Rev. Lewis R. Dunn made a ringing speech in favor of the further prosecution of the Civil War then raging. The other meeting was held in the Park, and was called by those who believed the war had already proven a failure and that the time for making peace had fully come. While these mass meetings were in full blast, over the wires flashed the news that Confederate General Robert E. Lee and his army were in full retreat from Gettysburg. The reader may well

imagine the opposite effects of the two assemblies. It was that battle that decided the fate of the Southern cause.

Contemporary with Dr. Johnes were Dr. Lewis Condict and sons, Silas S. and Nathan W.; Dr. Isaac W Canfield, who succeeded Dr. Whelpley, father of Chief Justice Whelpley; Dr. Silas Cutler, Dr. W. DeH. Quimby, Dr. R. W. Stevenson, and Dr. Absalom Woodruff.

Dr. Isaac W. Canfield was a leading physician here ninety odd years ago. He was gentle, refined and dignified; a true gentleman and a physician of the old school. His rounds were long and weary, the most lucrative portion of his practice being in the vicinity of "Bottle Hill" (now Madison), including the old French families of that locality, and the Gibbons. But few doctors in those days amassed heavy fortunes from their practice. The reason is quite apparent, when it is known that the ordinary fee in town was two shillings, and out of town only four shillings, and that usually in produce.

Dr. Jonathan D. Marvin was born in Connecticut in 1789 and died at Morris Plains in 1872. Later in life he left the profession and became a farmer and horticulturist at which he was successful. A portion of his old farm is now included in the asylum grounds.

Dr. R. W. Stevenson, another well-known doctor, was born in Morristown in 1804. His father was an elder in the First Presbyterian Church. He was also an elder, as was his son later in life. He "fell in love" with electricity as a medical agent and fitted up rooms where his "electric machine" drew people by the hundreds, many being benefited by the treatments given. He came of a family of physicians, and had a large practice, along general lines as well as for electrical treatments.

For many years prior to the opening of the Civil War, the vicinity of Morristown had a most excellent doctor and a true and ever faithful friend, Dr. William DeH. Quimby, above named, and of whom Dr. Kice writes as follows:

> And perhaps there are not a few of us who, even yet, look out upon the Madison road half expecting to meet the familiar face in the dingy phaeton drawn by old "Bab" and driven by "Jack," or who, walking the streets in the silent hours of the night, find our eyes moistening as we look in vain for the swinging lantern and the well remembered form of the old doctor, going his rounds, "upon errands of mercy bent." He was associated for a time with his brother, Dr. Augustus Quimby, who came to Morristown about 1856, and upon whom fell the mantle of Dr. John B. Johnes as surgeon. In 1860 he located in New York City.

Other prominent physicians about those days were Drs. T. B. Flager, Lewis Fisher, Dr. Elliott, who finally went to Japan and thence to England, where he made a fortune at dentistry. Dr. Sanborne, one of the later homeopathic doctors here had a successful practice until called by death in 1874.

Dr. E. S. Hoffman is well worthy of historic mention in the annals of Morris County. He served with credit as a surgeon in the Union Army from 1861 to the end of that strife. Although he was wealthy and able to afford leisure, he preferred to practice medicine, and devoted much of his time to poor people with no hope of receiving pay. He died in 1877, having lived in Morristown eleven years.

In German Valley—Many years ago Dr. Sherwood had a private asylum for insane patients. Dr. Samuel Willet began practice under Dr. E. Copp in 1815 and remained at his post until he died in 1864. Dr. Willet began practice in 1841 and was doubtless longer in the ranks than any other physician in the county, dying at a very old age.

In Chester—The names of Drs. William Hedges and Dr. Smith E. Hedges, Mattison and Raub have been well remembered.

Madison and Chatham—These towns have had the faithful services of such men as Drs. Green, Budd and Munn. Dr. Henry Prentice Green practiced in Madison from 1828 to 1858. He was born in Vermont, his ancestors having come to Boston in 1636. He was born in 1798 and died in Madison October 15, 1858, being succeeded by Dr. Reuben Bishop in the medical practice at Madison. Other doctors there have been Drs. Condict, Lawrence Day and George Cole (the latter died in 1857 at Madison). Dr. Munn died in 1863. The two Van Wagners practiced here also. Dr. James E. Wagner came to Madison in 1858 and died from pneumonia in 1884. His brother died of lung trouble in 1881, aged forty-three years.

Rockaway—The old Jackson homestead standing on a corner of the borough of Rockaway has served as a physician's residence for more than one hundred years, there being probably no other such instance in the entire county. Dr. John W. Jackson occupied it until his death, his father, John D., having lived there before him. Dr. John Darby Jackson was born in 1794, studied medicine with Budd, of Chatham; Darcy, of Hanover and Newark, and in the office of Dr. Pierson in Morristown, graduated in Philadelphia in 1811, and began practice at once at Rockaway, where he died in 1859, at the age of sixty-five years. Dr. Jackson was succeeded by his son, John W., who lived on the old homestead until the time of his death.

Other prominent physicians of whom space forbids extended accounts included Dr. Gains, Dr. Grimes, Dr. Stephen Fairchild, Dr. Richard Smith Farrand, who died in Montville in 1883; and Dr. Charles H. Dalrymple. But it should be narrated that Dr. John Grimes, of Boonton, had a wonderful career and was many-sided in his achievements for the

betterment of mankind. He was of a quiet disposition, yet when aroused was afraid of nothing. He was born in Parsippany in 1802, the son of an Abolitionist, whose house was a station of the "underground railroad" from the South. He began the practice of his profession in Boonton in 1833, as one of the pioneer settlers. He was the first president of the Anti-Slavery Society in the State of New Jersey. Boonton was the headquarters of the system at that date. His own house was a station on the underground railroad, so-called, and many a poor black man and woman found there a stopping place and a friend. More than once he was mobbed, and once arrested by the high sheriff of Essex County. He was an editor, too, and upon his own printing press issued the first anti-slavery newspaper in New Jersey. It was styled the "New Jersey Freeman." He was too strong an anti-slavery man to suit the church of his choice, so he withdrew from it. He was a vegetarian, refusing to eat flesh of any kind, and was a strong temperance advocate long years before it was popular. He died in 1875, living long enough to see slavery fall and many other "pet hobbies" of his vindicated.

Morristown Physicians From 1870 to 1913—According to Dr. Kice's records the principal physicians in Morristown for the forty-three years preceding 1913 included these: Fred Wooster Owen, W. DeH. Quimby, Stephen Pierson, James Douglas, G. A. Becker, Dr. Sanborne, Dr. Uebelacker, Dr. Doolittle, P. C. Barker, H. A. Henriques, Harry B. McCarroll, Calvin Anderson. From 1890 to 1900 came F. H. Glazebrook, Griswold, Harry Vaughan, Harry O'Reilly, Clifford Mills, H. C. Loenstein, Grace Flanders Wilson.

In those days homeopathy was well represented in Morristown, and as late as 1912 by the veteran, venerable Dr. A. Uebelacker, and by Dr. Anna L. Allaban, Dr. George C. Connett, Dr. R. Ralston Reid, Dr. George Stuart Willis and Dr. Joseph E. Wright, while osteopathy was represented by Dr. William L. Rogers and Dr. H. T. Maxwell.

Present Physicians and Surgeons of the County—In the autumn of 1926, as nearly as can be learned, the practicing physicians of Morris County are as follows, at least as shown in the latest roster of the Tri-State Medical Society, which publication also gives the dates when the various physicians and surgeons were graduated:

Boonton—Harvey Arbuckle, 1904; Edwin F. Knowles, 1906; Ellery N. Peck, 1906; William Joseph Summers, 1908; Cuthbert Wigg, 1880.

Butler—George C. Coates, 1888; J. Patrick Kuhl, 1924; Richard J. McDonald, 1913; Thomas M. Miller, 1910; William P. Thorne, 1921.

Chatham—Walter Allen Jaquith, 1898; Julian F. Johnston, 1921; Irvin Fletcher, 1909; Mary Elizabeth McGregor, 1922; Joseph E. Pol-

lard, 1894; Bert A. Prager, 1908; John Henry Price, 1878; William J. Wolfe, 1884.

Chester—W. A. Green, 1868.

Denville—Mathias Schmitz, 1884.

Dover—Edward Ackerman, 1909; A. Lynn Landon Baker, 1909; Robert A. Bennett, 1874; William F. Costello, 1907; O. M. De Laney, 1922; William E. Derry, 1880; Peter S. Hann, 1883; William James, 1906; H. Raymond Mutchler, 1911; Alvan Spencer, 1913.

German Valley—Lorenzo B. Phillips, 1895.

Greystone Park—L. M. Collins, 1912; Marcus A. Curry, 1904; Joseph Donovan, 1921; Theodore Richard Ford, 1922; George R. Hampton, 1909; Arthur G. Lane, 1904; Charles F. Lehlbach, 1888; George B. McMurray, 1908; James King Pollock, 1907; P. L. Smith, 1919; Philip C. Washburn, 1900; Franklin Charles Young, 1913.

Madison—Stephen Campbell, 1915; Aldo Bliss Coultas, 1902; Robert L. Gilbertson, 1923; Charles W. Scarbrough, 1893; Fred Henry Seward, 1901; Charles F. Snyder, 1887; Louis E. Williams, 1923.

Mendham—George S. De Groot, 1880.

Montville—Fred I. Longstreet, 1899.

Morris Plains—M. Kemper Willoughby 1901.

Mountain Lakes—William Lillendahl, 1903.

Mount Arlington—Charles D. Gordon, 1909; Harvey C. Upchurch, 1893.

Morristown—Elvira Dean Abell, 1911; Anna L. Allaban, 1894; Fred M. Allen, 1907; J. D. Beaver, 1910; George C. Connett, 1891; Henry Nehemiah, 1868; George B. Emory, 1905; I. F. Frost, 1912; Francis H. Glazebrook, 1900; Samuel C. Haven, 1901; James A. Horn, 1911; George L. Johnson, 1901; Henry M. Larson, 1914; George Haines Lathrope, 1904; Alfred A. Lewis, 1879; B. C. McMahon, 1904; William Anderson McMurtrie, 1905; Raymond Mathews, 1915; L. L. Mial, 1887; Clifford Mills, 1897; Fred W. Owen, 1867-69; Frank H. Pinckney, 1911; E. Grenda Reed, 1915; Robert Ralston Reed, 1906; Frank W. Rice, 1917; Henry S. Rubin, 1918; Robert Schulman, 1906; Byron G. Sherman, 1921; M. K. Smith, 1910; Daniel B. Spencer, 1893; Augustus Starfield, 1912; Edward Blair, 1902; Thomas S. Thomas, 1920; A. Weizhofer, 1905; G. M. White, 1884; George W. Wilkinson, 1889; J. Taylor Williams, 1910; Grace Flanders Wilson, 1899.

Netcong—Frank L. Bird, 1915.

Newfoundland—Henry H. Gate, 1888.

Parsippany—William S. Applegate, 1883.

Pompton Plains—William M. Hutchinson, 1881.

Ralston—Robert L. Banister, 1904.

Riverdale—James Frank Navon, 1900.
Rockaway—Fred W. Flagge, 1880.
Succasunna—Noble H. Adsit, 1886.
Towaco—Elizabeth E. Bowen, 1907.
Wharton—Ed T. Carberry, 1923; Henry William Kice, 1888.
Whippany—George D. Bleything, 1870; William G. McCormick, 1906.

Hospitals of Morris County—Of the hospitals of this county in 1913 Dr. Kice, secretary of the County Medical Society, wrote as follows, and it may be safely relied upon as a statement of the facts as they then existed, to which are added the changes made during the last decade or more:

"Morris County has reason to be proud of three thoroughly equipped and well managed hospitals, the Morris Plains for the Insane, at Greystone Park; All Souls' Hospital, and the Morristown Memorial, both of which latter are in Morristown."

Morristown Memorial Hospital—By the last will and testament of Miss Myra M. B. Brookfield, late of Morristown, the testatrix devised a house and lot situated on De Hart Street in Morristown to certain gentlemen, in trust, for the use and purposes of a hospital. By an amicable arrangement with the residuary legatees this property was sold and the proceeds of the sale, supplemented by liberal subscriptions from the public, were used in purchasing the present site of the hospital on Morris Street.

The general hospital was opened for the reception of patients October 17, 1893, and the Barker Pavilion but a few days later. On September 10, 1898, the hospital was removed from the old building to the first section of the new Memorial Hospital building called the Anna Margaret Home for Convalescents. This is a fireproof building, on the first floor of which are meeting rooms for the physicians and Woman's Association, superintendent's office, nurses' dining room, pantry and kitchen. The second and third floors contain ten rooms for private and convalescent patients. The operating, etherizing and sterilizing rooms are also in this building, and are thoroughly equipped. An X-ray machine of the newest pattern was installed in 1912. A pathological laboratory and a room solely for the treatment of diseases of the nose, eye, ear, throat are features of the equipment, and an electric elevator reaches all floors.

In February, 1909, the west wing of the hospital was opened for the admission of patients. This building is also fireproof in construction and contains four wards, two surgical and two medical, for male and female patients respectively, of eight beds each, ten private rooms, sun

parlors, bathrooms and other apartments containing various facilities for special work. The children's ward is on the third floor of the west wing, and contains ten beds. A roof garden, enclosed by screens in summer and by glass in winter, for the use of the children's ward, is easily reached from this ward.

On May 2, 1908, the Stone Memorial, a gift of buildings and ground for a nurses' home, was presented to the hospital by the late Mrs. George F. Stone.

The Barker Pavilion for Contagious Diseases, situated well in the rear of the main building, is heated with hot water, lighted by gas and electricity, and has in separate wings a suspect ward containing two beds, a scarlet fever ward of twelve beds and a diphtheria ward of eight beds. This building has apartments for nurses and several bathrooms, and is connected with the main building by telephone. There are three ambulances, one for general hospital use and two for contagious diseases. Several building improvements have made more needed room since the original structures were erected. Both men and women have comprised the large board since 1921. One superintending physician has general oversight of all of the numerous departments.

All Souls' Hospital—

This institution is situated on Mt. Kemble Avenue, Morristown. It contains two wards for male patients, with twenty-four beds; a ward for female patients, with twelve beds; a ward for children, with six beds; two emergency wards; two rooms for moribund patients, and five rooms for contagious patients. There are twenty-two rooms for private patients. The operating room is carefully constructed and well appointed and can be used at any hour of the day or night. Each floor has a dining room and toilet rooms and the buildings are heated by steam and lighted by gas. Patients of every nationality and creed are received. Patients unable to pay are received, but only those who are residents of Morris and Sussex counties, or of Bernardsville and vicinity of Somerset County. Private patients are received from any locality.

This was the true history down to 1913, when Dr. Kice penned it, but great changes have taken place since then in this institution. On April 4, 1918, while a new hospital was being built across the street from the converted Arnold Tavern, fire broke out and completely destroyed the old colonial building and accommodations had to be secured elsewhere for the time being. The new hospital has three floors and an operating floor, five wards, twenty-five rooms and twelve semi-private rooms. The hospital can now accommodate 125 patients. During the last year 1925-26, 1,597 cases have been admitted and 400 treated in the out-patient department. Dr. Frank A. Wade is present resident physician. The present board is composed as follows: Right Rev. Bishop O'Connor, Right Rev. John A. Sheppard, Rev. E. J. Ellard, E. S. Burke, Coleman Randolph, Gilbert Potts, Valentine Farrell and Leland Rose.

Dover Hospital—The Dover hospital project, of which Rev. Dr. Halloway, of Hoagland Memorial Church, may be said to be the originator, was first brought before the people of Dover in September, 1907, through the efforts of the Nos Ipsae Club, an organization composed entirely of women. Great interest was at first manifested by the people, and the organization was soon effected. A certificate of incorporation was presented for adoption and incorporators of Dover's most influential and representative men appointed. Dover General Hospital was the name the people adopted.

Just at this stage of the history of the hospital difficulties hitherto undreamed of were presented. Most of the men named as incorporators declined to act as such; the most enthusiastic and influential men of the organization withdrew their support, and suggested that the ladies of the Nos Ipsae Club form the desired incorporation. Discouraged, but not daunted by this lack of coöperation, the ladies did form the corporation, the following acting as board of trustees for the first year: President, Mrs. M. M. Searing; first vice-president, Mrs. R. L. Cook; second vice-president, Mrs. Mary Waer; secretary, Mrs. J. H. Hulsart; treasurer, Mrs. A. P. McDavit; advisory board, Rev. Dr. Halloway, William Baker, George Pierson, J. H. Hulsart.

The certificate was recorded by the Secretary of State January 2, 1909. A hospital auxiliary was at once organized and a fund was started. Through the influence of the association a lot 85x100 feet was donated by Colonel Mase for a hospital site November, 1909. By 1913 the treasury had over $4,000 on hand toward future building operations.

From Pratt's "Dover Dates," published in 1922, the writer learns:

> For seven years the establishment of a hospital was agitated and money was slowly but steadily added to the fund by collections, donations and other means. In May, 1914, a part of the large estate of the late Richard George was purchased by the trustees for $7,000. The board was reorganized at this time and the number increased to thirty persons. Work on the building was started, work went forward and on January 9, 1916, the completed hospital was dedicated. The first person admitted as a patient was a man ill with pneumonia, sent from Port Morris, January 13, 1916, by Dr. Miller of Netcong. Seventeen patients were received during the first month of the Hospital's existence.
>
> The first paid endowment was received in 1920 from the estate of the late Ruth C. Webb, amounting to $2,615.06. During the year 1921 the Hospital received 506 patients for treatment.

It should be added that today the hospital stands free of debts and is a noble monument to the civic spirit and devotion of the women who have carried forward the undertaking from the first.

Sanitarium—Whoever visits the town of Denville will be interested in reading the origin of the sanitarium at that place. Dr. Kice writes of it:

The St. Francis Health Resort, established 1895, known as the Kneipp Water Cure, is located at Denville, Morris County, about thirty miles west of New York City. It is here one can get the healing balm which nature so abundantly furnishes, and which the medical profession so wisely recommends.

With the passing years this institution has been well filled, and patients have only the best of testimonials regarding it.

Morris Plains Hospitals—Three institutions of importance are located at, or near, Morris Plains—the almshouse for the poor of Morris County, the County Tuberculosis Hospital, a county institution, and the New Jersey State Hospital for the Insane. The last named is situated at Greystone Park, just west of the village of Morris Plains. When first established this hospital accommodated 900 patients, but later it had to be enlarged and now holds over 3,400 and still is crowded. The recent reports show: Remaining July 31, 1926, 3,595; admitted during August, 1926, 62; discharged during the same period, 36; remaining August 31, 3,621. The highest number for any one month was 3,621. Since 1914 many new, large buildings have been built for this institution.

County Tuberculosis Hospital—This institution joins the almshouse farm, facing the southeast. It occupies a natural building site for such an institution. All patients' rooms have southern exposure and sunlight. This organization is a credit to Morris County and the outcome of wise legislation that the counties must care for their own tuberculosis patients.

The Morris County Medical Society deserves much credit, as the members of this society were prime movers in starting this project, in a meeting held at Dover, when a resolution prevailed urging the freeholders of Morris County to take necessary steps for such a provision.

The buildings were substantially completed in 1913-14 and were the work of Architect J. J. Vreeland, Jr., of Dover, New Jersey. Additions and improvements have necessarily been made about the premises since the institution was first opened to the public.

CHAPTER XIII.

EDUCATIONAL.

Morris County has always been abreast of the times in matters of public and private educational institutions, and stands today equal to any other division of New Jersey in this respect. In every neighborhood in the county there is evidence of private schools having been established at the same time that churches were organized; and two of the high schools were established in Morristown before 1800. An account of the various schools and academies within the county has been briefly mentioned, as coming from the township histories of former years, to which have been supplemented the present-day affairs. The public school system in this State had its inception, really, when on October 29, 1799, there was a meeting of the citizens of this county at the hotel of George O'Hara, of Morristown, for the purpose of drawing up a petition or of adopting some means to solicit the Legislature, then in session, on "that all important object, the establishment of public schools by law through the State."

In 1817 an act was passed creating a fund for the support of public schools, which act was modified by subsequent enactments during the next ten years. The friends of education held a public meeting at the State House in Trenton, November 11, 1828, which directed the appointment of committees to examine thoroughly the public schools of this State. Charles Ewing, John N. Simpson and Theodore Frelinghuysen formed the central committee, and made an elaborate, extensive report as the result of their investigations. Of Morris County the committee reported:

> The committee have received an interesting report of the state of education in this county, from its active and zealous central committee. This report is complete as far as regards Morris, Hanover, Chatham, Jefferson, Roxbury, Washington, Chester and Mendham; deficient as it respects Randolph, and partial with regards to Pequannock townships. It is probable that this county more richly enjoys the advantages and blessings of education than any other in the State. Sixty-nine schools and 2,411 scholars are reported, and making a probable estimate for parts not reported there are about eighty-two schools and 2,800 scholars in the county. Many of these schools are kept up in the winter only. Female teachers are employed to instruct small children in the summer. The price of tuition is from $1.50 to $2,00 per quarter. Reading, writing, and arithmetic are taught in the common schools; the languages and the higher branches of education are taught in several academies, which are included in the above number. The character of the teachers is generally good. Their qualifications are in too many instances not so good as might be wished, but it is not often that they are grossly deficient.

As a result of this movement the first general common school act was passed, February 24, 1829, directing the trustees of the school fund to

make appropriations among the several counties and ordering a division of the townships into districts and the appointment of three trustees in each district. The law was changed from time to time, and education in each township was left almost entirely to the people of that township until 1867, when the act providing for a general system of public instruction was passed. Under this act county superintendents were appointed with a State Board of Education, and a more uniform system and practice was adopted. This law, modified by later enactments, is still in force. Under it the first county superintendent for this county was Robert De Hart. He was succeeded by Remus Robinson, and he by John R. Runyon. His successor was Lewis G. Thurber, who was appointed in 1875 and served until 1887. He was followed by Rev. Burtis C. Megie, 1887-90; James O. Cooper, 1890-94; Martin L. Cox, 1894-1900; Watson B. Matthews, 1900-08; J. Howard Hulsart, 1908 to date. The latter named has been in school work in this county almost a half century, and after another term will be on the retired list and draw a pension for his long service.

Statistical—As dry as statistics may seem to some, there are times and places where nothing will take their place, as will be seen in this instance: In 1882 the number of schools owned or rented in Morris County was 112; children from five to eighteen inclusive, 14,120; value of schoolhouse property, $224,900; amount of money appropriated for schools for the year beginning September 1, 1881, $61,368; amount district tax in 1881, $22,484; total amount appropriated and raised by tax, $83,852.84. This shows the condition of public schools forty-four years ago, and later in this chapter will be shown the present condition of the public school system for Morris County.

The present superintendent of schools for the county, J. Howard Hulsart, in his report for 1914 gave these figures: Value of school property in the county, $1,107,226, divided as follows, land, $109,938; buildings, $915,517; equipment, $81,771; total operating expenses of the schools, $435,532; number of teachers in day schools, 408; in night schools, 8; total number of scholars enrolled in day schools, 13,499; average daily attendance, 9,905; total teachers' salaries paid, $227,325. In the year 1913-14 eight new school buildings were erected and three more were under course of construction, and the cost of six more buildings had been provided for.

There were at that date in active operation a County Principals' Association, a Teachers' Association, and a School Board Association, which held regular meetings on the last day of the County Teachers' Institute.

Schools Throughout the County—A dozen years ago there were four public schools in Morris Township outside the town of Morristown: Collinsville, Morris Plains, Hillside and South Street, employing ten regular teachers, special instructors and a supervising principal.

In Hanover Township the select and private schools antedated the public schools system. The brick building used as the home of the old academy was destroyed by fire in 1859.

The first school in Pequannock Township was established at Pompton Plains, then one at Beaverton and Pine Brook. The first schoolhouse known to have existed in the district of Pompton Plains was built a number of years before 1800. Dissatisfaction resulted in the erection of another building a half mile north of the first one in 1808. In 1824 a new building was erected. It was moved in 1872 and a modern house took its place. The first school at Beaverton was erected in 1776, and was in use until 1806. A second was built at Pompton Plains in 1809. At Pine Brook, the first schoolhouse was of logs, built in 1760; the next was a frame built in 1785; a third in 1816, and a fourth in 1852.

Aside from Dover and Wharton in Randolph Township there were several private schools before and after the establishment of the public school system. The first of these was held at the Richard Brotherton homestead, another in a little building opposite the old Quaker meeting house. When the common school was introduced there were soon eight schools of this type started very early.

In Rockaway Township schools existed from almost the first settlement, the erection of a schoolhouse followed closely upon the first band of pioneers. The first school at Rockaway Village was built in 1774, Beach Glen school at a little later date. The Denville school was started at about the same date as those mentioned. The first system of public instruction under the State law was organized in February, 1829. Union District, part in Rockaway, part in Randolph, was incorporated in May, 1860; Rockaway, 1851; Beach Glen, 1852; Mount Pleasant, 1853; Denville, 1854; Lyonsville, 1854; Mount Hope, 1859; Greenville, 1875.

In Roxbury Township the first school was at Succasunna prior to 1800. In February, 1808, a subscription was started and 125 shares were taken for the purpose of establishing an academy. A building was erected and a school started in 1809. An iron weather vane in the shape of a fish with the date 1809, was raised on the building which sheltered the school for forty years. A bell was hung in 1811. After forty years the old building was moved to McCainsville and used as a carpenter shop. In 1880 the public school system included nine districts, each having a fine school building.

In Washington Township in 1798 there were six schools, situated in

districts named Pleasant Grove, Flocktown, Middle Valley, German Valley, Schooley's Mountain and Naughrightsville. Nearly all had log buildings, but later were replaced by stone buildings. Parker school in Unionville district was created in 1830. In 1840 there were fifteen schools in the township. In 1880 there were nine schools and an enrollment of 587 pupils.

In Chester Township there is a record of the first school being taught by Rev. William Woodhull, in a log house near his residence, and he also received into his residence a few boarders at a weekly price equal to one bushel of wheat. The Revolutionary War broke up this school. Private schools were held elsewhere in the township, one of the earliest taught by Phebe Jagger, later the wife of Rev. Burt. Under the school law passed in 1829, this township was divided into eight districts. At the Chester Cross Roads a stone school building was erected in 1830, the upper part used by the Congregational Church. In 1854 William Rankin enlarged the old brick hotel at Chester and in it started a classical school that was well attended until its removal to Mendham in 1862. While at Chester he had over 500 students under his instruction. Seventy-six prepared for college here; twelve became physicians, thirty entered the legal profession, and 150 became teachers. It was known as Chester Institute.

Boonton Township, in 1914, had its full quota of public schools, including those at Powersville and Rockaway Valley.

In Jefferson Township prior to 1800 there were no schools, but schools were kept at Berkshire Valley, Longwood and Milton. In 1800 and again in 1824 schoolhouses were provided; a third was erected in 1859, and on the same site another in 1873. At Longwood the building was erected in 1812; the one at Milton in 1830, and rebuilt many times since. In 1882 there were 366 children enrolled; eight teachers and schoolhouses to accommodate the district.

Mendham Township, from the days of the first academy established in 1795 by Henry Axtell, has always had exceptionally good schools, both private as well as public. The borough of Mendham has had excellent public schools, and the county schools of the township in 1914 had an enrollment of 156 pupils.

In Montville Township the early schools have already been noted in the account of Pequannock Township, of which the township was formerly a part. Since the creation of Montville in 1867, the schools have all been free and have consisted of six districts.

Mount Olive Township possesses some of the oldest schools in Morris County. A deed for one acre of land for school and church purposes was given in 1768 by James Heaton. Thomas H. Briggs, who taught

this school for many years and died in 1876, was among the very few who held a State teachers' certificate. Samuel White, of Flanders, taught here more than forty years, thirty-six years in Roxbury and Mount Olive. The stone schoolhouse in Bartley was built in 1848.

The first public schoolhouse in Chatham Township was in the village of Madison, and one of the first teachers there was Dr. Ashbel Green. This was styled the Bottle Hill schoolhouse. In 1809 this school was removed to the Academy building. Schools in this township have kept pace with others in the county of Morris. In 1913 there were 741 pupils enrolled. Madison may well be proud of its schools, as well as other parts of the township.

The Borough Schools, etc.—At Boonton, the original proprietors of the New Jersey Iron Works Company were far-seeing men, and in the matter of schools acted promptly in 1831 by opening one in a building opposite the Boonton Iron Works. The company engaged and paid the first teacher, a Miss Dean. Later the same year a suitable building was erected on the corner of Liberty and Cedar streets, and that was used until 1851, when a large brick building was built as a public schoolhouse. From that time, as the township and borough have grown in population, many changes and new buildings have been erected. (See recent report on these schools later in this chapter.)

In the case of schools at Dover it may be said that the history of education there is all too long to be chronicled fully in this chapter. Before the public school system began there was a school at Dover, dating back as far as 1776, about which time a school was taught, permission having been given to build a schoolhouse near the foot of the "Road to Lamson's Farm," where later stood the Lehman's wholesale storage building. A public school was there maintained for forty years, when the stone academy was built for the combined purpose of church and school and the old schoolhouse was taken possession of by the owner of the land. A great controversy arose over the title rights of the building, but school was continued in the old house, which was repaired in 1843 and used until 1871, when the present building was erected (Northside). The price for tuition before the free school system obtained was from two to three dollars per quarter, all pupils paying alike. Matters have progressed with other parts of the county and State until today the system is most excellent and the modern buildings are a just pride of the good citizens of the community. Nearly all the elementary teachers are graduates of an approved normal school, and many of the high school teachers hold college degrees. The work of the high school is approved by the State Department, and its graduates are able to enter most colleges. Both boys and girls have entered some of the colleges of highest

standing. The high school has made an excellent record. In debating it has won several championships. In athletics, its best record has been made in football and also in baseball. Besides the day schools, there are two other types of schools, the evening and continuation schools.

At Morristown schools were a part of the first (second only to the church) improvements made in the new settlement. The first hint toward schools was dated January 12, 1767, when the "trustees being called and met at the schoolhouse, Henry Primrose, and others proceeded to choose Benjamin Bale president and gave lieve that a school hous might be Built on the Green Near Whair the old house now Standeth."

Eighty-two-year-old Mahlon Johnson wrote, in 1857, of a schoolhouse three miles from Morristown as follows:

> The school building was constructed of logs, and instead of glass for windows, sheepskins were stretched over apertures made by sawing off an occasional log. The time was regulated by an hourglass, and they drank water from a tumbler made from cow's corn or ground shell. A chalk line, or crack in the floor, was the mark they were required to toe. The common school was hardly considered a school in those days unless the whack of the ruler or the whistle of the whip was frequently heard.

Coming down to modern times, the report of the superintendent shows that in 1914 the Morristown schools were under control of a Board of Education, consisting of nine members elected by the people. The system then included four schools with a course of instruction covering all primary, intermediate, grammar and high school grades. The total enrollment in the district was then 1,741. The schoolhouses were the Maple Avenue, Maple Avenue High School, Speedwell Avenue School, Mill Street School and Liberty Street School. The operating expenses for all schools in 1912-13 was $68,376. Total enrollment for same period, 1,865.

The high school building on Maple Avenue was opened in December, 1869. It was largely built through the generosity of George T. Cobb, and in the assembly room is a beautiful tablet dedicated to his memory. A large addition was made to this building about 1912-13.

Recent Statistics—The report of County Superintendent J. Howard Hulsart for the year ending June 30, 1926, gives figures as follows:

TOTAL ENROLLMENT.

Boonton Town	1,365	Florham Park Borough	116
Boonton Township	98	Hanover Township	1,327
Butler Borough	881	Harding Township	99
Chatham Borough	650	Jefferson Township	244
Chatham Township	187	Kinnelon Borough	70
Chester Township	191	Lincoln Park Borough	283
Denville Township	338	Madison Borough	1,055
Dover Town	2,193	Mendham Borough	226

HIGH SCHOOL—BOONTON

THE FALLS BOONTON

TOTAL ENROLLMENT.

Mendham Township	149	Pequannock Township	279
Mine Hill Township	237	Randolph Township	452
Montville Township	534	Riverdale Borough	181
Morristown Town	2,279	Rockaway Borough	760
Morris Township	576	Rockaway Township	680
Mountain Lakes Borough	301	Roxbury Township	975
Mt. Arlington Borough	71	Washington Township	336
Mt. Olive Township	206	Wharton Borough	721
Netcong Borough	480		
Passaic Township	382	Total	18,922

VALUE OF PROPERTY.

Land	$381,171.45
Buildings	4,723,133.27
Equipment	426,410.18
Total	$5,530,714.90
Bonded Indebtedness	3,245,685.79

MAINTENANCE.

Total annual operating expenses	$1,635,652.75
Cost of education per pupil	
Based on average enrollment	98.25
Based on average attendance	106.70
Total expenditures, including building, payment of bonds, etc.	2,930,829.12

The Morris Academy—This institution was organized by twenty-four men November 28, 1791, each subscribing the sum of £25 sterling. Jabez Campfield was president of the first board of proprietors, only serving one month, and was succeeded by Caleb Russell. Mr. Russell was the first principal, although he was the county's first clerk at the time. The school opened with thirty-three scholars. The principal was a graduate of Princeton College and studied law. He served twenty years as county clerk and died in June, 1805, aged fifty-six years. The Morris Academy has had a checkered career during its long existence. It continued in the old Lyceum Building until it was destroyed by the fire of February 23, 1914, which left only the bare walls standing. It was reopened in the Y. M. C. A. building.

Among private schools of Morristown are recalled the boarding school of Mrs. Phoebe Scribner and daughters, Elizabeth, Esther and Ann. This school for young ladies, under various owners, continued until 1881. Another school was by the Mann sisters; also Phoebe Babbitt and the Miss H. M. Mills had successful ladies' schools. A French Academy was opened here in 1808 by Mr. Marten, "late from New York."

The Morris Female Institute—This was incorporated in August, 1860, and a substantial building was erected. The first in charge was Charles G. Hazeltine.

Coming down to a dozen or so years ago, it is found that Morristown had these schools in addition to the public schools: The Misses Hazel-

tine's, the Hebrew School, Morris Academy, Miss Sutphen's, Miss Thomas' Morristown School, on Whippany Road; Morristown Automobile School, Morristown Business School.

College of St. Elizabeth's—It is no small part of the glory of Morris County that it furnished the atmosphere and encouraged the development of the first woman's college in New Jersey and the first Catholic college for women in the United States. The nucleus of the extensive system now known as the College of St. Elizabeth at Convent Station was the Chegaray Academy for Young Ladies, established in 1837. It was located on the old Minnisink Trail, between Madison and Whippany, near the intersection with Punch Bowl Road, then a well known settlement of homesteads of the Abraham Piersons, the Benjamin Piersons, the Samuel Fords, the Ichabod Genungs, the Calvin Howells, and others.

The Sisters of Charity purchased the Chegaray mansion and lands in 1860. The day they first came into the "hill country" being July 2, the day on which the church celebrates the visit of Virgin Mary to her Cousin Elizabeth, the Sisters renamed the estate "Saint Elizabeth's", and the old road has since been known as the "Convent Road." The well-built Chegaray mansion has been in continuous use ever since, and is in excellent condition.

The Sisters began immediately to carry out their twofold purpose of founding a mother house and training school for the community and an academy for the education of girls. During the Civil War, a large four-story brick building was erected, and in a short while it was filled with students from Newark, New York, Paterson, and other nearby towns.

In 1870 the Beach farm and orchard were added, and St. Joseph's School for small boys was opened. The number of Sisters had by this time increased to 300, distributed to the fast multiplying parish schools throughout the State from Newton to Millville. The reputation of the home school having brought it more students than it could accommodate, plans were made to enlarge its facilities.

The Thalman farm was bought in 1878, and the present splendid pile of buildings began to rise from the elevated plateau flanking Madison Avenue. This great structure is a trifle short of 800 feet in length, and its area is greatly increased by three wings which extend for a hundred feet in the rear. The Sisters and pupils removed to this, the main building, in 1880.

For the courage of beginning and carrying on so important a work it would be difficult and unfair to credit any individuals. The community life and organization is like that of the first Christians: All goods are held "in common" and all work is performed "in common." It was due to the great accident of Providence that the dual enterprise was headed

COLLEGE OF ST. ELIZABETH, CONVENT STATION—MORRISTOWN

by Mother Mary Xavier Mehegan, of Newark, and Sister Mary Agnes O'Neill, of Paterson; but both these great women have testified that they would have been helpless without the aid of their less conspicuous but just as energetic and enthusiastic co-workers. Sister Mary Agnes died young, and her place at the head of the new academy on the hill top was filled by Sister Mary Pauline Kellighar, a brilliant teacher who had entered the community from Millstone.

The period from 1880 to 1900 was marked by the greatest growth and activity in the community and academy. In 1890 the community numbered 600 Sisters laboring in fifty-four missions in New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Massachusetts, and Connecticut. In addition to the two years of novitiate training, the Sisters were returned every year for summer school, for the study of methods, principles of education, and other pedagogical subjects. Focus was placed upon the development of special talent in the Sisters, many of whom were sent for this purpose to the greater American universities, Harvard, Yale, Columbia, Chicago and New York. The academy came to be recognized as a notable music and art center for this part of the United States. A department of pedagogy was established, and a two years' post-graduate course was added to the high school curriculum in order to satisfy those students who wished to specialize in music or art, or to prepare for the teaching profession, or to continue a liberal course of study. The success of the graduates stimulated the Sisters to put into effect their long cherished project of founding a college; and the class of 1899 declared their intention of remaining on the campus until they received assurance that a charter would be secured. This was done. These young women began their college work the following September, and in 1903 they were the first women to receive the A. B. degree in the State of New Jersey.

For over twenty-five years these three institutions have been growing steadily, side by side. The high repute of the college and the demand for Catholic college education have brought it so many pupils as to tax its possibilities to the utmost. Indeed, it has seemed at times that the Academy must be relinquished in order to accommodate collegians; but judicious adjustments have solved the problem at least temporarily. Two large boarding halls and a recitation building have been erected for the use of the college students only.

The College of St. Elizabeth is on the accredited lists of the Association of American Universities, the Association of American Colleges, the Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools of the Middle Atlantic States and Maryland, and other important collegiate associations. The academy is registered by the regents of the State of New York and by the New Jersey State Board of Education.

The community of Sisters of Charity of Convent Station now numbers about fourteen hundred members serving parish schools, hospitals and other institutions throughout several of the Eastern States and in the foreign missions in China. SISTER HELEN ANGELA.

PART FOUR

SUSSEX COUNTY

CHAPTER I.

ORGANIZATION AND COUNTY GOVERNMENT.

Sussex was the thirteenth county of the State in the order of its erection. It was taken from the upper part of Morris County by an act of the General Assembly passed June 8, 1753. The boundaries covered much more territory than today. At the original formation of Sussex County, Warren County was embraced within it. The latter was set off by the act of November 24, 1824, reducing its size to its present limits. It was named by Jonathan Belcher, Esq., Governor of New Jersey, in honor of the Duke of Newcastle, whose family seat was in the county of Sussex, England.

Civil Divisions—As originally formed, Sussex County was included in territory nearly equally proportioned in East and West Jersey. By the act of 1709, which defined the boundaries of the several counties of the province, the soil of Sussex was comprehended within the limits of Burlington. When Hunterdon was erected into a county, in 1713, this territory formed a part of the same; and in 1738, when Morris County was set off, it was included in the latter until erected into a separate county called Sussex. While included in Morris County between 1738 and 1753, something like municipal organization was extended over the scattered population of the State. Townships were formed, with metes and bounds very imperfectly defined, yet answering in some sort the needs of the people. These townships were: Walpack, New Town, Hardwick and Greenwich—the original townships of what are now Sussex and Warren counties. One of them, "Hardwick," was erected by royal patent. Walpack and New Town, at the period to which reference is made, comprised all the territory consisting of the present county of Sussex, except so much as is comprehended in Stillwater and Green, which two latter precincts, with all the present county of Warren, were covered by Hardwick and Greenwich. In 1738 the entire population of the province of New Jersey was only 47,369. Of this, Sussex probably did not have more than five or six hundred. New Divisions were effected when this county was set off from Morris, in 1753. During the dozen or more years preceding, rapid settlements were made; forests were felled, mills erected and houses constructed, and roads were opened up and worked.

In 1753 the anxiety to have the bounds of the old townships defined and new ones set off was so great that the court had to direct "That the townships of Walpack, Greenwich, Hardwick and New Town shall

remain and continue in the county of Sussex as they formerly were in the county of Morris until further orders."

In the court session of 1754 three precincts were added to the original townships—Wantage, formed from parts of Newton, and Oxford and Mansfield-Woodhouse, from parts of Greenwich, Hardwick and Walpack retaining their original limits. The townships thus defined remained unaltered for a few years, when the increase in population led to further divisions. Montague was made from Walpack in 1759; Sandyston was made in 1762 from Walpack; and the same year Hardyston was formed from a part of Newton. Knowlton was set off from Oxford in 1764; Independence, from Hardwick in 1782; Vernon, from Hardyston in 1792; Frankford, from Newton in 1797; and Byram, also from Newton, in 1798. Thus the four original townships grew to fifteen, and then there was no further change of these old landmarks until Warren County was set off from Sussex, in 1824. Stillwater and Green townships were formed from Hardwick in 1824.

The county still contains fifteen townships as follows: Andover, Byram, Frankford, Green, Hampton, Hardyston, Lafayette, Montague, Sandyston, Sparta, Stillwater, Vernon, Walpack, Wantage and the town of Newton.

The courts of the county were established by a royal ordinance under the rule of George II, King of Great Britain, October 13, in the twenty-seventh year of his reign, 1753.

The first courts of General Sessions of the Peace and of Common Pleas for Sussex County were held November 20, 1753, at the house of Jonathan Pettit, in the township of Hardwick. The royal ordinance so ordaining and appointing was read, as also the commissions of Jonathan Robeson, Abraham Van Campen, John Anderson, Jonathan Pettit, and Thomas Wolverton, Esqs., judges of the Common Pleas. Joseph Perry, of Newton, was sworn in as constable, and the organization of the courts was completed, with the exception of the grand and petit jurors. Nothing was done at the first session of the court except to grant tavern licenses and affix rates of entertainment. Licenses were granted to Thomas Wolverton, Joseph Carpenter, Jonathan Pettit, Joseph Bell, Abraham Carman, Henry Hairlocker, and Casper Shafer.

The court affixed the several rates and prices of all liquors, meats and entertainment for man and beast, and the several sums to be taken for the same:

For each person dinner, hot, of three dishes	One shilling
For dinner, cold	Nine pence
Wine, per pint	Eighteen pence
Metheglin, per pint	Seven pence
Strong beer, per quart	Five pence
Ship beer, per quart	Three pence

Rum, per gill	Four pence
Punch, per quart, of loaf sugar	One shilling
Ditto, of brown sugar	Ten pence
Flip, per quart	Ten pence
Lodging, each person per night	Three pence
Horses' oats, per quart	Penny-half-penny
Stabling horses	One shilling
Pasturing horses	Six pence

Many of the prominent men of early years, including judges and other court officers, sheriffs, and freeholders, kept taverns and became popular throughout the county by means of the fine grades of liquor dispensed over their bars. Later on, the tavern keepers began cutting down or cheating in the size of the drinks set up at the tavern bars, and the courts had to interfere and made an official notification in these words: "Liquors and oats, when called for, to be delivered *in full measures.*"

Where more than one person slept in the same bed, he was only supposed to pay his pro rata share of the lodging bill, and frequently three husky fellows would bunk together and thus save money enough to get their New England rum to drink before they ate breakfast.

The clerks of the court were at first appointed by the Governor, and commissioned to hold during the good pleasure of that officer. A minute-book showing the proceedings of the Oyer and Terminer and Circuit courts held in most of the counties from 1749 to 1762, is still preserved in the clerk's office of Middlesex County. These courts were regarded as branches of the Supreme Court.

The Supreme Court was organized in 1704, and met once a year at Perth Amboy and Burlington. In 1714 it was required to meet twice in each year. Circuits were established in 1751, and later the time for holding court was determined by the Supreme Court. They were held in Sussex County in May and November of each year, the Oyer and Terminer being held at the same time.

Sussex County Courthouse and Jail—The first courts of Sussex County were held at the house of Jonathan Pettit, Esq., in Hardwick Township. The locality is now known as Johnsonburg, and lies within present Warren County. No courthouse was ever erected there, although an effort was made to secure to that place the permanent seat of justice. On March 21, 1754, the Board of Justices and Freeholders met at the house of Samuel Green in the neighborhood, and appointed a meeting of all qualified voters of Sussex County to be held at the house of Samuel Green on the 16th, 17th and 18th of April, 1754, "to elect a place to build a jail and courthouse." The election was not largely attended, but sufficient were present to settle the question at issue and the jail was ordered to be built near Pettit's Tavern, on lands of Samuel Green, at the ex-

pense of the county. Mr. Green legally obligated himself to secure to the county the use of these lands, where the jail was constructed by Jonathan Pettit, while the court continued there.

This jail was built of logs, and was soon completed. Hence came the name "The Log Jail." The jail was not considered safe, and the board appointed Samuel Wilson and Richard Lundy, Jr., to finish it as they should deem needful. The bill for iron and blacksmithing to make it reasonably safe was £35 sterling. Snell's "History of Sussex County," published in 1881-82, has this concerning the old log jail history:

> This building was in use nine years as a jail and a watchman was paid five shillings a day (for twenty-four hours) for watching it. Yet prisoners escaped, and the sheriff would plead "clearance of damages" on account of the unsafe condition of the county prison. The county, however, became accountable for about six hundred pounds Sterling, on account of the escape of "imprisoned debtors." This was fourteen times the amount originally expended for erecting the jail.

Later the courts were held at Wolverton's tavern, in the same neighborhood, but this was only designed as temporary quarters for the county government.

The General Assembly granted, December 12, 1761, a request to erect a courthouse and jail and ordered that the buildings should be on "the plantation in possession of Henry Hairlocker, within a half mile of said Hairlocker's residence."

For the purpose of building the courthouse a tax of £500 was at first levied upon the county in 1762, to which other assessments were added during the following two years. It is recorded that the actual cost of the building and furniture was equal to $5,600. The managers under whose direction the courthouse and jail were erected were Abraham Van Campen, Jacob Starn and John Hackett. In 1763 the cells, or that portion which was devoted to the purpose of a jail, were so far completed as to admit of the confinement of prisoners therein.

It was in May, 1765, that courts were opened in the new building and the buildings were then delivered over to the board of justices and freeholders as a finished edifice. In the language of another:

> Devoted originally to the conservation of royal authority, it became in a few years the agent and exponent of republican equality and justice. For a period of seventy-nine years this solidly-constructed temple of justice, unaltered in its external appearance, firmly resisted the "corroding tooth of Time," and retained its identity amidst surrounding changes and innovation. In 1844 the old edifice was enlarged. Its steep angular roof disappeared; its gray walls, which had withstood the blasts of eighty winters, received a coating to cover their nakedness, and massive pillars, surmounted by a corresponding entablature, adorned its front, entirely obscuring the familiar outlines of the old building. Thus enlarged and renovated, it stood until Thursday, January 28, 1847, when it was destroyed by fire. Immediately measures were taken for its reconstruction, and the present commodious courthouse arose upon its ruins.

The county appropriated $8,500, in February, 1847, immediately after the burning of the old courthouse, and the citizens appropriated $6,500 more for the building, in all a total of $15,000 to rebuild on the site of the burned structure. At this time an effort was made to remove the county seat to either Augusta or Branchville, but the proposition was defeated in the Board of Freeholders by a vote of 14 to 12. The building of the new courthouse was commenced at once and completed. On December 29, 1911, fire damaged the courthouse so that it necessitated the complete rebuilding of the interior of the second floor.

Clerk's Office Building and Jail—In 1801 the county clerk's office was built on the green in front of the courthouse, to which the surrogate's office was added in 1825. A new clerk's office was built in 1859, and a jail was erected in the rear of the courthouse in 1868. This was replaced by the present jail in 1896. The county clerk's building was remodeled in 1907.

The land upon which the courthouse stands, with the public square or green annexed, was conveyed to the Board of Chosen Freeholders of this county on August 31, 1764, by Jonathan Hampton, of Essex County. It was through his efforts that the Legislature was induced to select Newton as the county seat, rather than Stillwater, more centrally located. Mr. Hampton also conveyed land for an academy at Newton, and this later formed a part of the cemetery near the Episcopal Church.

The records show that for the year 1754 the expenditures were only £96 16 shillings. This was chiefly for erecting the log jail and to pay the bounty on wolves' scalps.

The Boundary Line Difficulty—In all new countries there is a likelihood of trouble arising over the boundary lines of territory. Here in New Jersey the same thing obtained. So it appears that Sussex County was without a settled northern boundary until after 1772, when the line between the provinces of New Jersey and New York was definitely fixed. This dispute involved the right to a considerable strip of country, the area of which was about 210,000 acres. This strip in the northern portion of New Jersey was afterward awarded to New York in the final adjustment. The original boundary line between New York and New Jersey extended from the Hudson River to the Delaware, at a point on that river in latitude forty-one degrees and forty minutes, or as was always understood, to Cochecton, or Station Point. This was fixed and so understood by the two Legislatures in 1719, and should have forever ended the dispute. But the history of this conflict forms a long and exciting chapter in both the annals of Sussex County and those of adjoining county of Orange, in New York State. Almost a civil war was pre-

cipitated over the trouble. But after a long drawn out conflict, matters were adjusted as seen by the following statement made many years ago by a competent authority in history:

> Pursuant to these acts of the Legislatures of New York and New Jersey, the King of Great Britain, by royal commission bearing date of October 7, 1769, appointed certain commissioners to determine the boundary line; which duty they performed, fixing it where it now is, and the two Legislatures ratified and confirmed it by joint act in 1772. The titles to lands held by Jersey Grants on the north and by New York Grants on the south line were confirmed to their respective possessors, and the King of Great Britain gave his royal approval to the whole proceeding on September 1, 1773.

Civil List—The principal county officials for Sussex County since its organization have included the following:

The county judges of the Court of Common Pleas at first were Abraham Van Campen, Jonathan Robeson, John Anderson and Jonathan Pettit, appointed in 1753 by royal ordinance of His Majesty George III to organize the county courts. Judge Van Campen remained on the bench until 1766. The last judges appointed by the Crown were John Hackett, Joseph Hull, Richard Gardner and Hugh Holmes. Judges Hughes, Starn and Lundy were appointed by the Governor, after which a long line of judges were appointed by joint meetings until about 1844, when the new Constitution provided other ways. Those serving as judges under the new Constitution were as follows, with years of appointment or election: Moses Dunning, 1845; John H. Hall, 1846; Henry J. Coursen, 1847; John D. Everett, 1848; Daniel Roeback, 1849; Moses Dunning, 1850; Isaac Shiner, 1851; Guy Price, 1852; Henry K. Winans, 1853; Joseph Greer, 1854; William Ryerson, 1854; Enoch A. Ayers, 1857; Henry K. Winans, 1858; William Hunt, 1859, died in office; Enoch A. Ayers, 1862; Benjamin B. Edsall, 1862; Daniel S. McCarter, 1862; Henry K. Winans, 1863; John Townsend, 1864; William McDonald, 1864; Henry K. Winans, 1868; Henry C. Kelsey, 1868; same in 1869; John Iliff, 1871; Daniel S. Anderson, 1871; John B. Huston, 1873; still serving in 1880; president judge, William J. Magie, 1882 to 1900; circuit judge, Abraham Q. Garretson, 1900 to 1911; Charles W. Parker, 1911 to 1916; James F. Minturn, 1916 to 1924; C. N. Newman, 1924 to 1925; circuit judge, Clifford L. Newman, 1924 to present date.

Since 1882 the "Law Judges" have included only: Hon. L. J. Martin, from 1882 to 1896.

The county judges since this office obtained have been: Henry Huston, 1897-1900; Henry C. Hunt, 1901-12; L. J. Martin, 1912-14; Allen R. Shay, 1914 to present date, 1926.

Prosecutors of Pleas have been these since 1882: Lewis Cochran, 1882-84; Theodore Simonson, 1884-99; John L. Swayze, 1899-1901;

Henry Huston, 1901-13; William A. Dolan, 1913-18; Lewis Van Blarcom, 1918-23; Thomas E. Dennis, 1923 to present date, 1927.

County Clerks—Jeremiah Condy Russell, appointed in 1753; John Gregg, appointed 1757; John De Hart, appointed 1760; Hon. Drake, appointed in 1776; Charles Rhoades, 1783, 1793 and 1798; Jacob Thompson, appointed 1805 and again in 1810; Ephraim Green, Jr., appointed 1815-20; David D. Chandler, appointed 1825; Joseph E. Edsall, 1831; again in 1836; John H. Hall, 1841; William Smith, elected February, 1846; Thomas I. Ludlum, 1851; Lyman A. Edwards, elected 1854; James J. Martin, 1859, again in 1864; Lewis J. Martin, 1868; Peter A. Van Sycle, 1869; George H. Neldon, elected 1874; reëlected 1879; served until 1888; Charles W. Shaw, 1888-93; Ora C. Simpson, 1893; Henry S. Hopkins was elected in 1911, serving until 1923, when A. L. Wilcox was elected and is still in office.

Sheriffs of the County—Beginning with the year 1753 the following is a list of the sheriffs of Sussex County: Joseph Brackenridge, appointed 1753; Morris Robeson, 1754; Peter Schenck, 1757; Isaac Hull, 1760; Ephraim Darby, 1763; Jacob Stan, 1766; Hugh Hughes, 1769; Thomas Potts, 1772; Archibald Stewart, 1775; Philip Dodderer, 1775; William Kerr, 1779; Mark Thompson, 1782; William Kerr, 1785; James Hyndshaw, 1788; Mark Thompson, 1791; James Hyndshaw, 1794; Charles Pemberton, 1797; George Bidelman, 1797; Charles Pemberton, 1803; John Gustin, 1806; Ephraim Green, Jr., 1809; John Linn, 1812; Daniel Swayze, 1815; William Darrah, 1818; Van Cleve Moore, 1821; George Mushback, 1824; Benjamin Hamilton, 1825; Lewis M. DeCamp, 1828; Uzal C. Hagerty, 1831; Alexander Boyles, 1834; John Broderick, 1837; George H. McCarter, 1840; Andrew Shiner, 1843; Joseph A. Osborn, 1846; George H. Neldon, 1849; Frederick Arvis, 1852; Richard E. Edsall, 1855; Peter S. Decker, 1858; Charles Arvis, 1861; James Smith, 1864; Jesse Ward, 1867; Thomas T. Simonson, 1870; William E. Ross, 1873; again in 1876; William L. Decker, 1879; Jacob E. Hornbeck, 1883-85; J. T. Kays, 1885-88; Henry C. Stoll, 1888-91; William L. Williams, 1891-94; Peter S. Gunderman, 1894-97; Joseph C. Andress, 1897-1900; John N. Hotalin, 1900; Joseph C. Andress, 1901; George N. Harris, 1911; Edward C. Maines, 1912-16; William D. Wilson, 1916-18; Israel D. Chardavogne, 1918-22; Linus B. Littell, 1922-24; A. B. V. Mackerley, 1924-27.

Surrogates—Jeremiah Condy Russell, for the counties of Sussex and Morris, 1753; Thomas Anderson, appointed in 1768 and 1799; Daniel Stuart, 1803; William T. Anderson, 1822; Thomas Teasdale, 1823, 1828; Grant Fitch, 1833; David Thompson, 1848; Daniel S. Anderson, 1848 and

1853; Charles Roe, 1863, reëlected 1868 and 1873; Gabriel B. Dunning, 1878; G. B. Dunning, 1879-89; Jonas S. Decker, 1889-94; Samuel Johnson, 1894-99; Jacob M. Demarest, 1899-1911; Emmett H. Bell, 1911-24; S. S. Martin, 1924-27.

County Collectors—Thomas Woolverton, 1754-59, Hardwick; Samuel Lundy, Hardwick, 1759-64; Ephraim Darby, Newton, 1764-67; Samuel Lundy, Hardwick, 1767-76; Captain Daniel Harker, Hardwick, 1776-77; Peter B. Shafer, Hardwick, 1777-79; Gabriel Ogden, Newton, 1779-80; Timothy Symmes, Walpeck, 1780-81; Edward Dunlap, Newton, 1781-84; John Armstrong, Hardwick, 1784-91; George Armstrong, Hardwick, 1791-96; Thomas Anderson, Newton, 1796-1805; Daniel Stuart, Newton, 1805-22; David Ryerson, Newton, 1822-48; Theodore F. Anderson, Newton, 1848-51; Edward C. Moore, Newton, 1851-54; Thomas N. McCarter, Newton, 1854-57; Samuel Whittaker, Wantage, 1857-60; Thomas R. Everitt, Newton, 1860-64; Dr. Franklin Smith, Newton, 1864-67; Levi Shepherd, Newton, 1873-76; Joseph Anderson, Newton, 1876; Dr. Robert A. Shepherd, Newton, 1877-79; Joseph Hill, Newton, 1879; Theodore Morford, Newton, 1880-1900; William E. Ross, 1900-12; L. S. Iliff, 1912-20; J. R. Cornell, 1920.

County Officials For 1926—Supreme Court Justice—Charles C. Black.

County Judge—Allen R. Shay, term expires 1926.

Circuit Judge—Clifford L. Newman, Paterson.

Prosecutor of Pleas—Theodore E. Dennis, Hamburg.

State Senator—Blase Cole, Newton.

Member of Assembly—George R. Vaughan.

County Clerk and Adjuster—Arthur L. Wilcox, Newton; term expires 1927.

Deputy County Clerk—Clarence H. Drew, Newton, until 1927.

Special Deputy—Linnie Hayes, Newton.

Typist, Clerk's Office—Dorothy Lockburner, Newton.

Surrogate—Sayer S. Martin, Newton; term till 1928.

Deputy Surrogate—Mary G. Diviny, Newton.

Sheriff—A. V. B. Mackerley, Newton; term till November, 1926.

Deputy Sheriff—W. H. Bevans, Newton.

Superintendent of Weights and Measures—R. Lee Slater, Newton.

Coroners—Clark J. Andress, Newton; Clarence De Hart, Newton; Ellsworth M. Pell, Stanhope.

Jury Commissioner—Albert D. Cornell, Newton.

Court Crier—J. Frank Backster, Newton.

Superintendent of Public Schools—Ralph Decker, Sussex.

Fish and Game Wardens—Henry F. Bernius, Newton; Christopher Ashworth, Sussex.

Farm Bureau—Douglas A. Evans, county agent, Newton; Miss Alice B. Clifford, home demonstration agent, Newton; Mrs. James Richard Woods, office manager.

Board of Elections—Edward H. Arndt, Stanhope; Dr. J. G. Coleman, Hamburg; John E. Stickney, Sussex; George Russell Morrison, Franklin.

Chosen Freeholders—Charles A. Meyer, director, Andover; Theodore M. Roe, Branchville; Seymour Pullis, Andover, R. D.

Bonded Indebtedness—Sussex County, at the beginning of 1926 had bonded indebtedness as follows: $20,000, due 1938; $64,000, due 1929; $38,000, due 1939; $14,500, due 1940; $17,600, due 1942; $42,000, due 1944; total, $196,100.

Abstract of Ratables for 1925—The personal and realty valuations as taxable for the last year by townships and boroughs for the county were as follows:

	Real estate valuation	Personal valuation
Andover Township	$356,175	$118,575
Andover Borough	205,450	63,175
Branchville	323,150	89,375
Byram	381,725	44,125
Frankford	943,585	249,650
Franklin	8,720,140	346,710
Fredon	275,150	82,100
Green	338,250	107,197
Hamburg	465,900	137,650
Hampton	329,925	136,500
Hardyston	534,047	169,464
Hopatcong	1,105,700	82,550
Lafayette	399,550	195,650
Montague	264,060	42,305
Newton	2,890,400	814,585
Ogdensburg	2,765,925	119,000
Sandyston	299,550	89,900
Sparta	818,620	186,850
Stanhope	633,860	68,725
Stillwater	419,985	90,935
Sussex	744,650	225,902
Vernon	1,197,660	270,300
Walpack	148,985	26,500
Wantage	1,230,070	381,909
Total	$25,792,512	$4,139,632

The total amount in the 1926 budget was $160,149.

Population of Sussex County—According to the official returns of the United States Census Bureau for the last three enumerations the population has been by sub-divisions as follows:

	1920	1910	1900
Andover Borough	417	884	..
Andover Township	473	521	989
Branchville Borough	588	663	526

	1920	1910	1900
Byram Township	409	1,055	1,235
Frankford Township	936	1,004	932
Franklin Borough	4,075	..	..
Fredon Township	269	457	..
Green Township	454	888	627
Hampton Township	592	671	775
Hardyston Township	1,928	5,210	3,425
Hopatcong Borough	179	146	75
Lafayette Township	634	683	710
Montague Township	536	621	711
Newton Town	4,125	4,667	4,376
Ogdensburg Borough	939	..	..
Sandyston Township	727	855	939
Sparta Township	1,017	1,579	2,070
Stanhope Borough	1,031	..	..
Stillwater Township	761	796	1,008
Sussex Borough	1,318	1,212	1,306
Vernon Township	1,433	1,675	1,738
Walpack Township	258	286	371
Wantage Township	1,898	2,077	2,217
Totals	44,905	26,781	24,134

Sussex was the last county to be formed before the Revolution of 1776, being one of the thirteen counties comprising the State of New Jersey in the War for Independence. Its boundaries have not changed since 1824. It has an area of 535 square miles, of which 338,393 acres are land and 4,210 acres are water. In 1920 its total population was 24,905; composed of native white, 18,503; native white with foreign parents, 3,408; foreign born, 2,902; colored, 90. It has twenty-three municipalities.

Lakes of Sussex County—(By County Engineer, Harvey Snook)—Sussex County might well be called the County of Lakes, for there are fifty-two covering an area of approximately 6,000 acres, ranging in elevation from 1,572 at Lake Marcia, to 483 at Swartswood Lake.

Lake Hopatcong, the largest lake in the State of New Jersey, is located in Sussex and Morris counties, and has a shore frontage of forty miles.

Swartswood Lake, the largest natural lake entirely within Sussex County, has an approximate area of 600 acres, and has not as yet been developed to the extent of the other larger lakes of the county.

Culvers Lake and Lake Owassa, only one mile distant from each other, are located in Frankford Township at the foot of the Blue Mountain Range, and have an approximate acreage of 400 and 300 acres respectively.

A brief description and location of the lakes of Sussex is outlined below.

Lake Mashipacong and Lake Marcia, both located on the top of the

SUSSEX COUNTY SCENES

Blue Mountain Range in Montague Township. Lake Marcia is in High Point Park, and is open to the public at all times.

Lake Rutherford, the water supply for the borough of Sussex, is the only lake in Wantage Township. Vernon Township has Lake Pochung, formerly Decker Pond; Roe Pond, Lake Wildwood, Lake Wawayanda, Mud Pond, and Canistear Reservoir.

Beaver Lake and Brady's Pond, now practically one lake, located on Hamburg Mountains in Hardyston Township, has a wonderful setting.

Franklin Pond, the water supply for the borough of Franklin, is located within the borough.

Lake Grinnell, White Lake, Hawthorne Lake, Summit Lake, Arrow Lake, Morris Lake, the water supply for the town of Newton, and Mohawk Lake, the largest artificial lake in the county, covering an area of 900 acres, is now under construction. All of these lakes are located in Sparta Township.

Andover Township has nine lakes namely: Iliff's Lake, New Wawayanda, Howell's Pond, Stickles' Pond, Drake's Pond, Davis Pond, White's Pond, Gardner's Lake and Lake Lenape.

Wright's Pond, Panther Lake, Cranberry Lake, Lake Lackawanna and French's Pond are located in Byram Township.

The borough of Stanhope has within its boundaries Lake Musconetcong.

The borough of Hopatcong is the Atlantic City of Sussex County, with Lake Hopatcong and Bear Pond.

Reading's Pond, Brighton Lake and Buckmire Pond are located in Green Township.

Fredon Township has the Muckshaw and Hunt's Ponds.

Stillwater Township, with Swartswood Lake, Duck Pond, Fairview Lake, Catfish Pond, Quick Pond, Mud Pond and a part of Paulins Kill Lake which, when completed, will be three and one-half miles long, will have a greater acreage of water than any other township.

Hampton Township has a part of the Paulins Kill Lake and Spring Lake.

Culver's Lake, second only to Lake Hopatcong in development, with Lake Owassa makes this section of Frankford Township very popular during the summer season.

Walpack Township has Harding Lake and Long Pond, both of which are located on top of the Blue Ridge with very attractive outlook.

Kittatinny Lake of the mountains and Lake Ashroe in Sandyston Township.

With few exceptions these lakes are undeveloped and offer wonderful opportunities for summer homes.

CHAPTER II.

TOWNSHIPS AND BOROUGHS.

ANDOVER TOWNSHIP.

Andover is one of the southern sub-divisions of Sussex County, and in 1920 had a population of 473, with Andover Borough's population 417. Its territory is about five miles north and south by four from east to west. Its surface is literally dotted with lakes, ponds and streams. Water power is abundant, but mills have never been numerous, and Andover is the only village in the township. It is a station point on the Sussex Railroad, where for many years the iron mining and limestone quarrying interests have contributed to its prosperity. The Sussex branch of the Lackawanna Railroad traverses the township in almost a straight line from north to south. The mining region in Andover is confined to the range of hills lying to the northeast of Andover village where, since early in the eighteenth century, iron mining has been carried on and still is to some extent, though not extensively for various commercial and transportation reasons. Aside from the township's agricultural interests, proper, the dairy industry has many years been a paying proposition here. Large amounts of milk and cream have for many years been shipped daily to the markets of New York City.

What is known as Moody's Rock, about a mile south of Newton, in this township, is a low shelving rock on the margin of the Big Muckshaw Pond. It is very historic and has a romantic story. The rocky cavern was a Tory rendezvous during Revolutionary days, and the noted Lieutenant James Moody was the moving spirit and recognized leader. Moody was a real terror to the northern part of New Jersey, and was a bitter foe to American Independence.

Andover Township contains lands acquired in 1714 by William Penn from the council of proprietors, including land on which Andover Borough now stands. This tract was soon purchased by English iron mining interests from Sussex, England, the head of the concern having headquarters in Philadelphia. They had learned of iron ore and that it might be easily mined, hence soon after purchasing they erected buildings and put in operation smelting and forging works. These Englishmen, under the head of Allen & Turner, began operations at High Bridge, Hunterdon County, as early as 1725. From a rude date mark upon one of the old furnaces in Andover village, it appears that a furnace was operated here in 1761. At least Allen & Turner were the earliest white inhabitants in the present township of Andover. At what is now Andover

village they built a furnace, grist mill, blacksmith shops, barn, and, besides tenement dwellings, a commodious mansion, in which dwelt the superintendent of the works. At Old Andover (Waterloo) the company had a forge and refinery, and much of the pig iron made at Andover was turned into bars and packed on mules to the Delaware. The iron thus produced was shipped chiefly to England, and the business was carried on until the second year of the Revolution. Upon the close of the war these iron mines were abandoned and the works neglected because of the exhaustion of timber fuel.

What is known as the "German Flats" is situated in the northeastern portion of the township and was settled by the Germans just before the Revolutionary War, some historians declaring they came in 1740. Among the first were John Sheeler, Jacob Mains, Peter Washer, Frederick Arvis and John Blair. Others of the pioneer band were Frederick Arvis, Jr., Michael Onsted, Peter Snook, John Harding and Benjamin Hines. At a very early day Daniel Stewart built a tavern on the old Union turnpike, which was opened up in 1807.

Andover Township was organized March 10, 1864, from a portion of Newton Township. It was named, of course, from the village, but there appears to be no record of the source of the village's name. The first town meeting was held at the house of Lewis McKinney, in the village of Andover, April 11, 1864. There were 187 votes cast for the various township officers. For an account of the schools of the township the reader is referred to the chapter on education and public schools; also see general chapter on the churches of the county.

The village of Andover, now a borough, is situated on the 700-acre tract of land bought from the Government in 1810, by Joseph Northrup. Forty years ago it was written of the old iron furnace building that it was then used as a grist mill, and its gable bore the date of "I. C., 1761." As late as 1816 the only store in Andover was kept by Mr. Northrup, in the stone mansion near the railroad tracks of today. In 1882, besides the furnace, the mill and mansion, there were still standing of the English company's buildings an old stone barn and a blacksmith shop. The buildings are in fine condition, showing how well they were constructed.

In 1828 Mr. Northrup built a distillery adjoining the store, and until his death in 1840, was steadily engaged at Andover in milling, farming, trading, and distilling. He was the first postmaster at Andover. A third story was added to the store building in 1860 by William M. Iliff, who also built the first village tavern in 1855 and leased it to Peter Van Ness.

By 1880 Andover village had a population of 500 inhabitants, and was accounted a lively place, but with the building of railroads and starting

of other villages it did not grow much more and today does not exceed the number of people named above. The fine water power was never fully appreciated. It was from a stream having a "fall" of more than twenty feet.

The Andover iron mines lay idle from 1800 to 1848, when Cooper & Hewitt had control of the lands and built the mule railway, an account of which is given in the chapter on Railways. In 1879 W. J. Taylor & Company, of Chester, Morris County, began work upon a new vein, and soon thirty men were working, mining 1,500 tons of ore monthly. With passing years these mines with many in this section were almost abandoned.

HAMPTON TOWNSHIP.

This is a wedge-shaped township of Sussex County, contains twenty-nine square miles, covers an area of 19,000 acres, and is five by nine miles in extent. In 1880 it had a population of 895, against 1,023 in 1870. The 1920 population given by the United States census was but 592. On the northwest, where the Blue Mountain range touches the farthest extremity of the town, is Hampton "Corners," with four townships—Sandyston, Walpack, Frankford, and Stillwater. The general surface of the township is rough and hilly. The Paulinskill Valley is a handsome tract of land with gracefully towering elevations. Hampton is purely an agricultural country, and forty years ago was noted for its dairying industries. There are two quite old hamlets in this township, Baleville and Washingtonville.

The first whites to settle here were the Roofs and Hendershots. It is a question which family settled first, but it is certain the settlement was made prior to the Revolutionary War. From several incidents in history it seems quite certain that Michael Roofs located in what is now Hampton Township in 1756, or before that time. He was from Germany and died here at an advanced age, leaving two sons, Christopher and Michael. The last named married a Hendershot girl and they had four children. Christopher Roof, son of the American ancestor, enlisted in the Revolutionary War, where he fought on the American side bravely for seven long years. The first of the Hendershots in this township was Jacob, who either came with the Roofs or not long thereafter. Both families took land on the Paulinskill, and in 1771, when Moses Morris came to the township, they had made good improvements on their lands. This Moses Morris was but sixteen years of age, but made good and became a great character as a pioneer. He it was who struck the first blow towards clearing off the land where now Newton stands. He married and reared a family of twelve children. Moses Morris fought both in the Indian warfare and in the Revolution. He

was an ardent hunter of wild game and had many thrilling escapes from being killed by savage beasts as well as by the Indians. He died in 1827, aged eighty-four years, on the old Morris homestead in this township, where he had resided for fifty-six years. The place now known as Baleville was founded by Peter and Henry Bale shortly before 1800. These men were Germans and located here not long after the Revolution. Peter set up his blacksmith shop in the Struble neighborhood, while Henry obtained the old Barton mill site and put in a saw mill near the dam. Later a woolen and carding mill was established and cloth (which found ready sale) manufactured here. A. J. Bale, who ran the carding mill, kept a diary in which prices as follows are found: Carpenter's wages, twelve shillings per day; corn, per bushel, five shillings; wheat, eighteen shillings per bushel; rye, seven shillings per bushel; "leather breatches," charged to Edmund South, $4.50 a pair; buckwheat, per bushel, six shillings; wheat flour, twenty-six shilling per hundred weight; inch boards, eight shillings five pence per hundred feet; cider whiskey, six shillings per gallon; one coffin, made for "Noar Ogden," six shillings. George Struble was charged with "two shillings, lent at the time of seeing General Washington." The Struble family has been connected with this township since 1776.

Both Andover and Hampton townships were formed from Newton's territory by an act approved March 10, 1864. This township was named by Robert Hamilton, then a representative in the Legislature, in honor of Jonathan Hampton, who had donated the land on which to erect an Episcopal Church at Newton. Schools and churches within this town have been briefly mentioned in general chapters in this volume.

BYRAM TOWNSHIP.

This township had, in 1920, a population of 409. It occupies the extreme southern point of Sussex County. In form it is oblong, averaging eight miles in length by five in width. Lake Hopatcong, lying between Byram and Morris County, is a handsome sheet of water two miles by six, and was always accounted a valuable feeder for the Morris Canal. Its waters, which pass eastward to the Hudson as well as westward to the Delaware, are well stocked with fish, which have for scores of years attracted the sportsmen. Forty years ago it was written of this township that it was the least important of any in the county as far as agriculture was concerned. But its rough surface is rich in minerals, including iron and stone. Stanhope, the most important village or borough within the township, has for years been an iron mining center to quite an extent, especially up to within recent times. What was known as Roseville was another iron producing point, but all evidences of it have long since been obliterated. The assessed valuation of the property of Byram Township in 1880 was $524,000.

The earliest settlements in this part of Sussex County were effected in the locality of the iron mines, hence the first comers were almost entirely connected with iron mining and that which went with it. There were furnaces or forges at several places, such as Stanhope, Brooklyn, Old Andover (now Waterloo), Lockwood, Roseville and Columbia. Settlements sprang up all around these places, yet they were of a transitory character. As the iron interests declined public attention was called to farming, and as a result the valleys and hillsides are well cultivated into small farms from which much valuable grain, fruits and vegetables are produced. Perhaps the earliest actual and real settlers in this township were the Byram Brothers, Jepthah and John, from whose family name the township was christened. It was organized in 1798. These Byrams resided near Columbia, and there, too, a shoemaker, named John Bird, lived. After the death of John Byram, Nicholas Byram took possession of the old homestead. Other pioneers were Anthony Heminover, above Roseville, where he died aged ninety years. There was a settlement near Brooklyn, already named among the hamlets as early as the Revolutionary period, during which an Englishman named Rappalee had a four-fire bar-iron forge there. Phineas Randolph later owned the place. He started a three-fire forge which he carried on a dozen or more years. Other early settlers included these: The Byerlys, George King, Charles Randolph, William Zeek, John Lewis, William McKain, Jacob Rose, living at Roseville, and Abraham Hathaway.

Organization—The township known as Byram was organized after its creation by act of February 5, 1798. The first meeting was at the house of Adam Turner, inn holder, in April, 1798, for the purpose of electing township officers. Jepthah Byram was chosen moderator. Of schools and churches other chapters in this volume will treat.

Borough of Stanhope—This place is separated from Netcong, Morris County, by the Morris Canal. It is in the extreme end of the county of Sussex, having a population of about 1,031. It is on the Lackawanna Railroad, with its station point on the Morris County side of the canal, and is on the railway maps as "Netcong (Stanhope)." One of the great Singer sewing machine foundries is located here. The borough has excellent water privileges and also has modern electric light accommodations. The schools are up-to-date and of an excellent type. The churches here represented are the Presbyterian and Methodist. The borough was organized about a third of a century ago. Its present officers include these: Daniel Inscho, mayor; J. J. Shaw, clerk; councilmen, H. H. Leavy, Charles Baldwin, Joseph H. Carter, William Sickles, Sheeley Decker. The assessor is Frank Hulse; collector, Ed. H. Arndt;

marshal, Charles Basse. A fire department was formed in 1905 and now has forty-five volunteer members. The chief is Frank Hulse; president, Thomas E. Haggerty. The borough owns an auto truck (combination) fire apparatus, purchased in 1919-20 for $4,200. The water system, than which there is no finer in the country, is derived from two artesian wells of 100 feet depth. There are two storage tanks holding 150,000 gallons each. These were provided in 1910-11.

The factory interests are not large. One of the two mineral wool factories in America is located here and employs about twenty men, being a branch of the great United States Mineral Wool Company. There is also an ice plant of local importance. This is operated by the E. T. Wills estate. The present postmaster is William B. Lance, who has served since 1918, conducting a post office of the third class with one rural route.

The churches, Methodist and Presbyterian, each have good congregations. Masonic and Eastern Star lodges flourish here. The latter has a large membership, the Masons owning a hall of their own. The Junior Order of American Mechanics, Brotherhood of Railway Men, and Daughters of Liberty all have good sized lodges. There are six schoolrooms in Stanhope and six teachers, with a superintending principal.

FREDON TOWNSHIP.

From a quite lengthy sketch of Fredon Township, by George Watson Roy, of Lincoln, Nebraska, we are permittted to extract the facts, partly in his own words, which make up the subjoined reminiscence:

Fredon Township, Sussex County, New Jersey, where I was born in 1858 and resided until I removed to Lincoln, Nebraska, in 1894, is in reality two small sections of country—Upper and Lower Fredon. This became a civil township in 1904, when it was taken from other territory. In Lower Fredon now is situated the chapel and schoolhouse, built in 1850. Also here was built the Roy mansion, as long known. This was erected by John Roy before the Revolutionary War; it was the first frame house in this section of the country. In 1805 the Coursen house was built and both are still in excellent condition. In my boyhood days I remember well the old blacksmith shop, the general store and the post office kept in it.

Upper Fredon has now six houses and a feed and cider mill. Allen Coursen built a large grist mill at an early day, which was burned in 1848. The old dam was north of the bridge. The Smith brothers years ago had a cabinet and wheelwright shop and carried on undertaking business. The hotel, the Fountain House, was built in 1864, a large brick structure three and a half stories high. The "old Smith House," erected more than a century ago, still stands, but no longer used. I

remember when the locality had two blacksmiths' shops, and now there is none. On the C. Emery place there used to be a tannery, also a distillery before my day, however. This part of Fredon is situated in a very beautiful valley between the hills, fifty miles northwest of New York City. It is four miles southwest from Newton, first known as New Town, called by Indians Chinkchewunsha, or the side-hill town, the county seat. The main roads cross at the chapel, which gives it the name of "Crossroads." Fredon was at first called Hardwick, later Coursen's Corner, and still later known as Fredon. The first pioneers in this portion of the township included the Coursens, Roys, Hankinsons, Gobles, Smiths, Kerrs, Kirkhuffs, Johnsons, Andersons, Stigers, the Strukes, Snooks, Cummings, Smalleys, Browns, Hulls, Linns, Armstrongs, Greers, Timinsons, Shumans, Gastons, Crates, McCollums, McKees. The various cemeteries hold the mortal remains of a great number of these large families.

In the early times the Fredon district was the seat of many blacksmith shops, tanneries, shoemakers, weavers, saw mills, tailors, "sewing ladies," etc. During the winter seasons singing schools were taught by Professor Rude, Professor Snyder and Professor Mills. Also debates and school exhibitions were on the boards each winter term of school, and every now and then there was a great religious revival in the community.

Fredon is well watered with many springs and wells, and no wind wheels are needed here. From the Roy farm, on which I lived so long, the water ran three ways; a spring in our dooryard flowed its water north by the Coursens, and in the southeast corner of the farm the water went west to the Van Dorens. These brooks, fed by the springs named, had some fish in them. The township also has numerous ponds, "duck ponds" we called them. There boys skated winters and "went in swimming" in summer time. This is a great fruit section, and has long been noted for its luscious apples, the Red Streaks, Pounds, Fall Pippin, Lady Finger, Bellflower, Lady Apple, King Greenings, Harvest, Russets, etc. My father had one of the first peach orchards there on his home farm. He raised many plums, peaches, apples, cherries, wild grapes, thornapple, crab apples, grapes, and his Bartlett pears were noted far and near.

Dairying at an earlier day was carried on there with great success. Some of the country's best butter makers lived there, and they also made cheese. The churns were frequently run by the faithful dog or a sheep, whose weight propelled the churn by means of a tread-wheel.

Fredon's Burying Grounds—These silent cities are numerous and date back many decades, as will be seen by this sketch which has been much reduced since originally written by Mr. Roy in his description of his old home township:

Hardwick Yellow Frame Presbyterian Cemetery was laid out in 1786. There are some 450 tombstones and hundreds of graves that were never supplied with them. One hundred and twenty-four families are represented there, the oldest grave being that of Jane, wife of Charles Rhoades, April 12, 1788; the next was Mary Shaw, November 1, 1789. Over seventy-five of the Roy families are there buried, and many Hankinsons, Armstrongs, Hazens, Shaws and their descendants, now rest in that silent city.

Hunt's Field Yard was laid out in 1752 by Samuel Hunt, who died December 15, 1752, and was the first to be buried there. At last accounts there were thirteen tombstones in this cemetery; one for Richard Hunt, 1777. The Shaws buried some of their slaves near the Yellow Frame Cemetery.

Green's Grave Yard was laid out about 1770, but few were ever buried there. It is known that Nathan Armstrong, who died in 1777, and his wife, who died in 1811, were both laid at rest in this plot.

Stillwater Grave Yard was platted about 1740, and more than 400 tombstones mark the graves of citizens of this community in early as well as later years. Some stones bear dates in 1748.

Harmony Methodist Episcopal Grave Yard was laid out in 1830, and in 1891 over 200 graves had been made therein; the oldest one is that of John, son of Henry Snow, (?) who died in 1830.

Other cemeteries are Marksboro, 1807; Shapanack, about 1770; the Newton Old Grave Yard, 1770, in which at last accounts there were near a thousand tombstones and many more graves. The oldest is that of William Darby, February 19, 1770. The Smiths and Johnsons are the family names having the most buried in this cemetery.

The Newton New Cemetery was laid out in 1866, and in 1890 had over 450 tombstones and more than a thousand graves. The earliest interment was Joseph A. Linn, May, 1867.

The Coursen Field Yard is located on the Coursen farm and is a very old cemetery, but has not had any tombstones erected in recent times. It was started as a private burying place. In 1763 Joseph Hull sold a tract of 800 acres to John Coursen, who willed it to his son, Benjamin, who sold it to his brother, Colonel John Coursen, in 1778. The members of these old families are all believed to be buried there. Slaves were usually buried in some part of the family burying places of their owners. Those of the Hunts and Shaws have already been mentioned.

FRANKFORD TOWNSHIP.

In many ways this is one of the banner townships in Sussex County. When many other villages of today were small or had not yet been conceived of, Augusta, in this township, was a fair-sized trading point. The

industries here have been chiefly directed towards dairying, butter and milk business in one form or another, together with growing cereals and vegetables common to this latitude. Frankford is one of the larger subdivisions in Sussex County, its size is five by nine miles. It had a population in 1880 of 563, but the 1920 United States census returns placed it at 936.

In natural scenery this is equal, if not superior, to most townships in the county. Like all other parts, it is rough and shows much of a rocky make-up. The beauty of the part along the western boundary, where runs the "Blue Mountain" chain of mountains, is indeed charming. Culver's Gap runs through these mountains, and hence the old popular turnpike passes through, en route from Newton to Milford. Streams and lakes make beautiful the landscape scenes. These streams are from springs, never failing in their flow of the purest water.

The pioneer settlement here was effected by the Price family, whose history shows that three brothers came to America from England and located in Connecticut. They were extensive shippers and owned several boats. After carrying on the shipping business for a time they met with great loss by shipwrecks, and concluded to turn their attention to agriculture. They eventually found their way into the valleys of this county, following the Wallkill to the Papakating Creek in quest of farm lands. Two of the three brothers remained here and went to farming, while the other returned to the seas. The brothers who remained were the first settlers here, Robert and Samuel, who took lands near Frankford Plains Church. They both remained, and died in this township. Record books they kept show they must have been here long before the close of the eighteenth century, as many entries in a ledger were made in 1791.

In 1882 the oldest resident living was Tobias Haines, born in 1792, in the northwest portion of the township, who lived on one farm fifty years. Other German settlers included Henry Snook, David Phillips and others, and there was also John Stoll (a Hollander). The Ryerson family was of Huguenot descent, and located near Newton about 1700. Other early settlers were the Roe family, the McDonalds, the Stivers, and Wykers.

The earliest forge was located by members of the Bale family, who early settled Lafayette. The first mill in the township was at Branchville.

Organization—The act erecting in an independent form the civil township known as Frankford was passed March 1, 1797. The reason for such a change is set forth in the following preamble:

An act for dividing the Township of Newton in the County of Sussex, into a separate Township—

WHEREAS, A number of the inhabitants of the township of Newton, in the county of Sussex, by their petition have set forth that they have long labored under many and great difficulties by reason of the large extent of the said township, and now seek a remedy, etc. etc.

The public schools and religious denominations are mentioned in special chapters in this work.

Villages and Hamlets—This township has had numerous small settlements, some of which still exist while others have become defunct. These places include Branchville, of which later mention is made; Augusta, once a good trading center in the palmy days of iron and forges and milling. Today it is a railway junction, with post office and a few stores only. What used to be styled Wykertown was a locality settled by the Wyker family, and was situated on the Papakating stream and was an early postal station, with Stephen J. Pellet as postmaster.

At one time Branchville and other points within this township had a tannery, which was running in the late eighties of the last century; the capacity was 1,500 hides and same number of calfskins per year. The Sussex Woolen Mills was an important industry at Branchville. This was run by water power and had twenty-eight looms with thirty workmen. Times have changed and these industries are no more in evidence.

Historic Events—"The Sussex Register" of date of February 14, 1814, contained the following notice, which shows the system of slave holding in full force:

A healthy wench, about twenty years old, and two male children, one three years old and the other one year old, are for sale in Frankford township, Sussex county, the wench undertaking all kinds of household work, and will be sold with either one or both children.

February 14, 1814. Enquire H——— P———.

Taken Prisoners—Robert Price, mentioned as one of the pioneer settlers in this township, when a lad was made a prisoner by the Indians, as was also his mother. They were conveyed to a place of security and Mrs. Price, having previously acquired a limited knowledge of the language of the savages, comprehended, from their conversation and gestures, that she was speedily to be made the victim of their brutality. She conveyed her inteliigence to her son, and warned him not to cry lest he also be murdered. The heroic woman was soon after tomahawked, and the boy found favor in the eyes of a kind-hearted squaw, who, having lost her child but a few days before, adopted him as her son. He led the nomadic life of his captors until his twenty-first year, when he was res-

cued by his friends. Civilization for a time presented no charms to him, and he frequently expressed a desire to return to the scenes of his early life. This desire was at length overcome, and some years later he removed to this township.

Branchville—This borough and vicinity was settled by immigrants chiefly from Connecticut. It is on the old road from Newton to Milford, seven miles northwest from the former. It is on a branch of the Paulinskill. The first settler is supposed to have been William Beemer, but most of the building improvements have been effected since 1830. The first white settlement which was in the south part of the township included Isaac Colt, Robert Price and John Gustin. There were also numerous German families, Isaac and John De Witt and William Beemer above named.

In 1842 Howe's "History of New Jersey" says Branchville had four stores, an academy and a free church; three grist mills and two saw mills, two taverns, one cloth dressing and dyeing establishment, one carriage factory, one harness and two cabinet making shops, one cooper shop and thirty-two dwellings and about 200 people. The borough now has about 500 population. Its interests are confined mostly to a creamery, one flouring mill which makes buckwheat flour and corn meal, one banking institution—the First National Bank; several general stores, a drug store, three hotels, a restaurant and an overall factory. The post office is kept by Mrs. Harriet Rosenkrans, who was commissioned in 1925. The churches of Branchville are the Methodist Episcopal and Presbyterian. The Free Masons have a lodge here. The public schools are held in one brick building, but the high school scholars attend at Newton, a few miles distant. The flouring mill was erected in 1868; it is a large milling plant and is propelled by the waters of the river on which the borough stands, there being two excellent dams here and a remarkable water power. Mr. Crisman, the proprietor of the mill, has been thus engaged since a boy, as was his father before him. He has, until recently, owned and operated the electric light plant of the borough, but has sold to the New Jersey Light and Power Company. It may be said of Mr. Crisman's milling plant that at first it had four runs of millstones, then in 1882 it was changed to a 125 barrel roller process mill and so ran until farmers here no longer raised much wheat, when he took out the rolls and again installed four runs, with which the mill now makes a specialty of buckwheat. The electric light plant was installed in 1893, and Branchville had the distinction of having the only such plant in America in so small a place. The electric plant alone was sold by Mr. Crisman, but the water power he keeps, and, besides his own milling interests, pumps water for the borough. From C. H. Crisman the author

learned that at one time—back in the sixties—this county had no less than forty-six water mills of the saw and grist mill types, but today they are reduced to those at Stillwater, Andover, Tranquility, Branchville and Lake Grinnell. In the summer season and golden autumn time this borough is frequented by tourists in great numbers. The scenery hereabouts and the health-giving atmosphere attract people from the congested cities. Thousands of visitors come to reside for the summer at Culver's Lake and vicinity. Thousands of dollars' worth of farm produce, fruit, dressed pork, calves and milk pass out through the railroad station here each year.

The water supply of Branchville is of the purest kind and comes from the great system of cold springs in the neighborhood and from the Blue Mountain range. Fire protection is furnished by a volunteer company of good firemen, numbering twenty-five. The present officers of this borough are: Mayor, W. V. Hough; marshal, A. E. Farley; clerk, Tracy L. Wood. The borough was incorporated in 1895.

Over the mountains from this point the government at a very early date built forts and earthworks to keep the Indians from molesting the pioneers. The old Dutch Reformed Church was established here, and near by was an Indian village, and about four acres of it are now being surveyed personally by J. J. Van Sickle, so that it may be parked and properly preserved as a noted landmark of the county. The earliest marking on a tombstone near the Dutch Reformed Church is "1736."

WANTAGE TOWNSHIP.

This civil township contains 41,353 acres, and is the largest in the county. In 1880 its population was 3,361, and in 1920 was given by the United States census as having only 1,898. Its area is seven by eleven miles, much of its land being fairly well cultivated with profit. The whole valley in which this township is situated is in Indian known as the Kit-a-ting Valley, which extends from the Delaware River on the southwest to the Hudson on the northeast, and is bounded on the west by the Blue Mountains, or rather a spur of this range, commonly known as the "Kittatinny Mountain" This beautiful valley includes nearly four counties, Warren, Sussex, Orange, and Ulster, on this side of the Hudson. The chief rivers are the Paulinskill and the Wallkill, having their source in nearly the same place in Sussex County. The surface is uneven, but the soil is good for this section of the country, especially for grazing and dairying purposes. The first settlers believed that only the flat lands within the valley portion were suitable for cultivating, but years later found their error and commenced buying and farming the higher lands and hillsides as well.

Settlement—As to when this township was first settled by the white race there is no record. It is certain that 200 years ago no such settlement had been attempted. Some few families came in as early as any settlement was effected at the Forks of the Delaware. Of these were the Cortwrights, Winfields, Deckers, Titsworths, Middaughs, and possibly a few more families. It is stated by former writers that there were but about seventy families there as late as 1780. It appears there were three distinct periods of settlement. The descendants of these families comprise many of the present inhabitants of the township. A few of the first families came direct from Germany, while some were even descended from the Pilgrim Fathers who fled to America for the love of civil liberty and religious freedom. The first settler of whom a good and reliable account is had was Peter Decker, who came from Neversink settlement in 1740 and chose a spot where now stands the thriving borough of Sussex. Here he raised a log cabin and reared a large family who did honor to his name and whose children's children still are honored citizens of the township. Other families included as pioneers are the Backsters, Cuddebacks, Martins and De Witts. At a little later date came in the Westbrooks, McCoys, Whitakers, Hoffmans, Dunns, Malcom Smith, Abraham Coursen and Elias Cooper. The Hornbeck family were of Dutch extraction and sought early homes in Sussex County.

Hamlets and villages within this township which have been in history in the past, some of them thriving today, include these: Beemerville, Libertyville, Coleville, Mount Salem. Each of these has been the neighborhood center for goodly communities making up the whole. These have all at some time been post office points, too. Here the first mills, shops, and stores within the township of Wantage were started and operated. For an account of churches and schools see the general chapters on these special topics.

Grand Army of the Republic Encampment—The 1878 annual encampment of the Grand Army was held, by invitation, at Deckertown, now Sussex. It was a pronounced success and should have a place in the annals of this township. The notable military men present included Civil War leaders such as General Judson Kilpatrick, General Daniel E. Sickles, General John C. Robinson, commander-in-chief of the Grand Army of the Republic of the United States, General Graham, General Carr, and others of State and national celebrity. Addresses were made by General Sickles and General Robinson. The parade was the most imposing ever seen in this county. All branches of the military were in action at a sham battle one day during this reunion, which was held two miles out of the village. The march was hot and dusty, as it was held in August, and a few succumbed to the intense heat. General Kilpat-

rick, that noble, daring cavalry leader, second only to Logan and Sheridan, had the lead and placed the troops in position for parade. Nearly 40,000 people were present on the occasion of this reunion of the veterans of the Civil War. Soldiers' organizations from all over this and adjoining counties took part in the great event. Nearly all of the men who so proudly took part in that affair in 1878 have long since been numbered among the dead—a few still remain to verify these statements for a permanent history.

It should be stated that General Kilpatrick was a native of Deckertown, born in 1836. He graduated at West Point and entered the Union Army in 1861, and rose to be major-general of volunteers. This township has just reason to point with pride to this one of her worthy military sons.

The Borough of Sussex—What was originally known as Deckertown, but now named Sussex Borough, is the center of a large territory for trading purposes, and was a village until incorporated in 1900 as Sussex Borough. The name Deckertown was from the first settler by that name. It is situated along Clove Creek, sixty-nine miles from the city of New York, and is a station point on the New York, Susquehanna & Western and the Lehigh & New England railroads. Its present population is about 1,380. Sussex is surrounded by Wantage township. The place enjoys a splendid natural scenery landscape, and has an excellent gravity water system, the water coming from Lake Rutherford on the top of the Blue Mountains, above Colesville, seven miles distant. The present postmaster is William Fuller, who has served two years so far. From this office extend into the outlying district three rural free delivery routes. The industries of the borough include a silk label factory—a unique establishment where vast amounts of handsome silk labels for marking clothing, especially men's suits, coats, etc., are made. In this plant there are fifty persons employed. A blank book factory here also employs as high as twenty-five persons, and three creameries employ fifteen men each. The newspapers (see press chapter) are the "Recorder" and the "Independent." There are two schools each having a present enrollment of thirty-four students.

The borough officers in 1926 are: President, Benjamin D. Simmons; clerk, Charles S. Writer; treasurer and collector, Peter V. Hammond; Councilmen, R. D. Ayers, James Doty, Frank Dixon, John Shorter, H. Kernick. The borough owns a good town hall, costing $30,000, completed in 1926. There are two fire companies with Frank Meeker as chief of the department.

The church denominations include the Methodist, Presbyterian, Baptist, and Roman Catholic. There are numerous fraternal orders repre-

A BIT OF THE DELAWARE VALLEY—SUSSEX COUNTY

OLD DECKERTOWN, FROM HAMBURG—SUSSEX ROAD

SCENE NEAR AUGUSTA

sented in Sussex, including the Masonic, Odd Fellows, Junior Order of United American Mechanics and their auxiliaries.

In an account of this borough a few years since there appeared among the industries to be a towel mill, dairy machine company, woodworking establishment, fruit evaporating plant and other interests not now in active operation. In earlier times there were the Hornbeck flouring mills, the Little's plow factory, Fuller's grist mill, the Loomis Woolen Mills, etc. These have all served their usefulness and passed out of existence, for the most part.

HARDYSTON TOWNSHIP.

This subdivision of Sussex County is situated on its eastern border line. It is five by eight miles in its width and length. Its population in 1880 was 2,645; by the 1920 United States census it had 1,928. To a present viewer of the resources of this township the following sounds altogether in keeping with the facts, although written almost a half century ago: "Hardyston is especially prodigal in the abundance of her mineral products. Rich mines of iron and zinc abound, which have been undergoing development since the discovery, and whose veins and deposits prove more abundant and valuable as new openings are made. The extensive works of the Franklin Iron Company, located at the little hamlet of Franklin Furnace for the purpose of working the products of the mines, gives employment to many laborers in their various departments." This paragraph will be better appreciated by reading the present history of the borough of Franklin in this chapter.

One of the earliest settled parts of this township was Hamburg hamlet. Formerly the township embraced a much larger area than now; it included Vernon and a portion of Sparta. In 1792 Vernon was set apart, and the south part of Hardyston was in 1845 included within the territory of Sparta.

The topography and sub-soil of this township, like its near neighboring townships is best suited to grazing and dairying, which are extensively carried on at this date. The township is abundantly watered.

As to early settlement the Haines family claim to be among the oldest in the township. Hon. Daniel Haines was born in New York City in 1801, the son of a merchant. He was a member from this county of the Governor's Council under the old Constitution. In 1843 he was chosen Governor and again in 1847; in 1852 he was made judge of the Supreme Court. Governor Haines was a splendid, intelligent, Christian gentleman and citizen.

The list of settlers also included the Fowler family of English ancestry. Dr. Samuel Fowler, of Franklin iron and zinc fame, was of this

family. He removed to Hamburg in 1800, where he practiced medicine until called by death in 1844. For many years he owned the Franklin Furnace. He was a thorough scientific geologist. The list of pioneers hereabouts included Messrs. Hardin, Linn, Munson, Wade, Shea, Lawrence, Sutton, Kemble, Rorick, Scott, Rude and Cox.

Organization—Hardyston was made a civil township in 1762, erected by a royal patent as an independent township. There is a list of civil officers back only to 1854.

The villages and borough of this township include Hamburg, Franklin, Hardystonville and Snufftown, none having grown so much as old Franklin Furnace and Hamburg. At the last named place there has been ever since its first settlement residents of high class, and from their number have been called men to high civil offices; a Governor and several Congressmen, Senators, legislators and judges. The earliest pioneers agree that their first to locate was Joseph Walling, in 1750, who erected a spacious residence the site of which was later used by Richard E. Edsall. Others of early years were Joseph Sharp, 1790; Colonel Joseph E. Edsall, 1830; Richard E. Edsall, 1837; Benjamin Hamilton and the Simpson families. A stone mill was among the pioneer institutions in Hamburg, built in 1808, burned and rebuilt in 1840 by George Collver. A post office was secured for Hamburg in 1795, with Thomas Lawrence as postmaster. A forge was there established in 1792 by Jesse Potts, and was known as the Hamburg forge. Mails came twice a week from New York by a post rider.

The manner in which the Newton newspaper "The Sussex Register," saw Hamburg in 1913 seems to be a fair, intelligent statement of facts; it will here be inserted, showing as it will many historic points which should be preserved in the annals of this county:

"Hamburg is situated in the northwestern end of Hardyston Township, in one of the prettiest valleys of the county. Near the village flows the headwaters of the Wallkill River, which wends its way northward to the Hudson. Joseph Walling was the earliest pioneer, settling about the year 1750. His dwelling became the nucleus of a small settlement which was known as Sharpsboro. In 1792 a forge was established in the settlement, called Hamburg Forge. This name appealed to the residents of the place, and when the post office was established in 1759 the name Hamburg was adopted. Thomas Lawrence was the first postmaster.

"Two railroads have stations in the town, the New York, Susquehanna & Western and the Lehigh & Hudson River. The express service is supplied by the Wells Fargo and the National. The banking interests are looked after by the Hardyston National Bank, one of the younger institutions of the county, but one which is on a solid foundation and growing stronger every year.

"The town, which has a population of about 2,000, is progressive and highly prosperous. The principal industry is the Union Waxed and Parchment Paper Company, employing about 200 people. The East Jersey Lime Company, the New Jersey Lime Company and the Vanderhoof Lime Company all have kilns near the town. The soil of the surrounding country is particularly adapted to farming and pretty farm houses and well equipped barns dot the hillsides for miles around.

"Hamburg has three churches, Episcopal, Baptist and Presbyterian, an excellent public school, a well equipped volunteer fire department, and a number of fraternal organizations. The town is also represented by an excellent baseball team, which for two years in succession won the pennant in the Sussex County League. The houses of the town and the surroundings are well cared for, showing the thrift and town pride of the residents."

Franklin Borough—Franklin is situated in the eastern part of this county, and was originally known as Franklin Furnace. It is in one of the finest valleys of North Jersey. To the eastward rise the rocks and tree-crowned summits of the Hamburg and Sparta mountains, while farther to the west lie the foothills of the Blue Ridge. Underneath the surface of the ground on which the houses of the borough stand, lies one of the richest deposits of mineral in the world. Here is located and operated the great plant of the New Jersey Zinc Company.

Franklin was made a borough in 1913, since which time new industries have sprung into existence as if by magic. The reader must understand that the great growth and careful planning of this community are due very materially to the liberality and business ability of the officers of the New Jersey Zinc Works. A community house is maintained at the expense of this company, one of the largest in this portion of the East. A public library, a reading room, a bowling alley, a pool room and billiard tables are open to all free of charges. A dispensary and a nurse are at the disposal of the people. The company has also erected a modern hospital for the care and treatment of those injured in their plant, but which is open to any physicians of the county for operations, and to which may be brought persons for treatment at any time. This is said to be as good in its equipment and treatment as any hospital the country affords.

Besides the great zinc plant (the chief of all industries) Franklin also has a small silk mill employing fifty hands, a cloak factory, with thirty employed, and also a pants factory employing thirty persons. The churches of the borough are the Roman Catholic, Protestant, Hungarian Presbyterian, and Jewish Synagogue. There are no regular secret fraternities here, but quite a large number of lodge men attend at other

boroughs and towns. The post office is of the second class, and is kept in a handsome brick building of which it has held a lease for the last two years. The railroads entering Franklin are the Lackawanna, the New York, Susquehanna & Western and the Lehigh & Hudson.

Six years ago there was organized a splendid athletic association, which now has a membership of 250. Their grounds are near the public school park. There is also a fine swimming pool free to the public. The borough is supplied with the finest of lake water, through the generosity of the New Jersey Zinc Company, free of charge. The borough is looked after by three regular and several special police. The fire department, a volunteer company consisting of sixty well drilled firemen, is under Chief Harvey Osborne.

The 1926 borough officers include these: Mayor, D. W. Jenkins; clerk, Catherine Flynn; treasurer and collector, James O. Crane; Councilmen, B. F. McKechnie, C. C. Brown, Edward Mitchell, William Nestor, Fred Layton, John T. Dow. The borough owns a good hall and jail. Among the associations for the upbuilding of Franklin is the Board of Trade, which was organized in 1922 and now has a large membership. Its present officers are: Joseph A. Herzenberg, president; William C. Nestor, vice-president; Joseph F. Condon, secretary; Thomas L. Lawrence, treasurer. To show the plans put forward to gain trade, etc., by this Board of Trade, or business men's organization, the following letter, which was sent broadcast some time ago, is here reproduced:

Dear Friend:—You have doubtless observed from the county newspapers that the Franklin Board of Trade recently inaugurated an extensive publicity campaign to advertise Franklin as the SHOPPING CENTER for the people of Sussex County.

As president of our Board of Trade, I want to take this opportunity to extend to you a cordial invitation to visit Franklin during the holiday season and personally inspect our many excellent stores and places of business. Our merchants are now prepared to take care of your Christmas and Fall needs, and I believe you will find here a display of merchandise that cannot be surpassed anywhere in Sussex County, and at prices that cannot be duplicated in many of the large stores of the metropolitan districts.

There is every reason, I believe, why Franklin bids fair to become one of the leading shopping centers of Northern New Jersey. With its combined monthly pay-rolls of $200,000 and its great army of industrial workers, this busy industrial borough now offers many advantages to its merchants to sell dependable merchandise at exceedingly low prices. For your special shopping convenience many of our stores will remain open evenings.

Hoping you will find it convenient to favor the business men of Franklin with a share of your patronage during the coming Christmas season, I am, cordially and sincerely,

JOSEPH A. HERZENBERG, President.

No history of this borough would be complete without some special mention of him who is now chief of the police, Herbert Irons, who, during the last few years has run down a number of noted criminals and

brought them to justice. He is popular in his community and stands high with officers of the law all over this section of New Jersey.

Of the banking interests and public school system other special chapters in this volume will treat fully for the entire county. In passing it should be stated that the schools here are unique and far above others in the State in many particulars. The present principal, Professor Shotwell, is the author of the article on the Franklin schools in the educational chapter of this volume. The present (1926) population, based on the attendance in the public schools of 1,100 pupils, is over 5,000.

Industries—As has been stated the chief industry is that of the New Jersey Zinc Company's plants, of which the subjoined article will treat, but necessarily in an abridged form. The important data for this article has been largely extracted from an exhaustive description compiled and written by Elwood D. Shuster, C. E., than whom there is no man better posted regarding the discovery and development of the iron and zinc mines of this locality. He has been connected with the plants at Franklin over thirty years, during which time he has handled the hundreds of land titles connected with the company's interests hereabouts.

Iron and Zinc Mining Industry—The zinc and iron deposits now operated by the New Jersey Zinc Company, located at Sterling Hill (Ogdensburg) and Mine Hill (Franklin), in Sussex County were known to exist at a very early time. The records of the East Jersey Proprietary Company describe a tract of land near Ogdensburg (known at the present time as the Sterling Hill Mine). This tract was known as the "Copper Mine Tract," and was returned to the heirs of Anthony Rutgers May 4, 1730.

The above fact would indicate that outcroppings of ore had been discovered prior to this date, and that the oxide of zinc was at that time considered to be a copper ore. This same tract was also known as the "Sterling" tract, from which it derived the present name of Sterling Hill and Sterling Mine. No records of early mining are in evidence. A tract of land known as "Mine Hill" was returned to the heirs of Anthony Sharp June 6, 1750. This fact would indicate that mineral had been discovered at Franklin prior to 1750.

One account states that: "Dr. Samuel Fowler appears to have appreciated the mineral value of this section also since he acquired various tracts of mineral lands from Edward and Joseph Sharp during the period of 1810-14. James Scott and Dr. Samuel Fowler in 1821 owned practically all of what is the present borough of Franklin, except the property of Asa Munson."

The first mine opening was on the southwest side of what is now

known as the Open Cut (Taylor) Mine. The south end of Mine Hill was developed during a period between 1860 and 1870. The westerly outcrop of the vein was developed during the period between 1875 and 1890. The development of the north end of the deposit followed the sinking of the Parker shaft in 1894. In the early exploration of Mine Hill Colonel Samuel Fowler, son of Dr. Samuel Fowler, was a prominent figure, since he had acquired all the mining interests formerly held by his father. The more extensive development of these Sterling Hill and Mine Hill low-grade ores was facilitated by the invention and application of the Wetherill process of separation and the Rowland magnetic separators. The ore as it was being mined there a few years ago was composed principally of the economic minerals Franklinite, Willemite, Zincite. Up to 1913 two separate plants had been operated to handle the product of these mines. One crushing and separating mill (No. 1) was built in 1896 and was operated until Mill No. 2, of larger capacity, was constructed in 1901 to replace it. This new mill was located along the Lehigh & Hudson River Railway near Franklin Junction, as a part of the present Franklin plant and received the ore direct from the Palmer shaft, which was completed in February, 1910.

Progress of Zinc Mining Between 1897 and 1925—Sterling Hill and Mine Hill embraced all of the zinc producing mines of this district. All of these mining interests were conveyed to the New Jersey Zinc Company February 1, 1897. A former corporation, also named the New Jersey Zinc Company, operated in this field from 1852 to 1880, when its corporate name was changed to The New Jersey Zinc and Iron Company.

It was quite logical that these joint interests, operating as a unit, would prove advantageous to all concerned, because the entire ore body, having a single ownership, could be mined more economically and the operations and business administration be directed from one source. The mineral interests consolidating in 1897 were the following properties, having various rights and titles: The Passaic Zinc Company, owning the southerly part of Sterling Hill; the New Jersey Zinc and Iron Company owning the northerly half of Sterling Hill and all the minerals in the southerly part of Mine Hill, also the minerals within the "Mackerly" or "Greer" farm north of the Hamburg road, in Franklin; the Lehigh Zinc & Iron Company, who had acquired the minerals of the central section of the ore deposit lying between the Hamburg road and the northerly boundary of the New Jersey Zinc & Iron Company, which boundary was an established division line known as the "East and West line"; the Sterling Iron & Zinc Company were operating under a lease from the Hon. Richard Wayne Parker. This lease included the land known as the Rutherford or Scott farm, northeast of the Lehigh mine. The smelt-

ing plants of the above companies were also acquired by the New Jersey Zinc Company. The smelting plants of the New Jersey Zinc & Iron Company were located at Newark, New Jersey, the plant of the Passaic Zinc Company at Jersey City, New Jersey, and the smelting plant of the Lehigh Zinc and Iron Company at South Bethlehem, Pennsylvania.

The New Jersey Zinc Company also acquired zinc mines and property in Virginia, Missouri, Wisconsin and other States. The New Jersey Zinc Company was organized with a capital of $10,000,000.

The constant research and experimental work, the improved methods in mill and smelter construction, the modern mining operations, the natural resources at hand, and the wise, straightforward and conservative business management have all been instrumental in the phenomenal growth and financial success of the New Jersey Zinc Company, which has developed into one of the most important mining industries in the United States.

The separation of these complex ores by the application of electromagnets, as developed by the experiments and inventions of the New Jersey Zinc Company, proved to be of vital importance. One must needs know the character of the ore to comprehend the importance of this invention and its uses.

The progressive mill construction and operation at the Sterling and Mine Hill mines have been planned to correlate with the demands of the smelting plants. All the ore from these mines is smelted at the plants of the New Jersey Zinc Company at Palmerton, Pennsylvania.

In the year 1896 a mill was built at the Parker Shaft by the Sterling Iron & Zinc Company to treat the ores of the Sterling and Lehigh mines. By the addition of an annex and the improvement of processes the capacity was increased to a daily output of 250 tons. This mill operated for fifteen years, at the end of which time it was dismantled. A larger mill in the meantime was built along the main line of the Lehigh & Hudson Railway. This mill, No. 2, began operating in 1900. The capacity had to be extended, and now, after twenty-five years' service treats all the ore produced at Mine Hill. The daily capacity of this mill is normally about 1,500 tons. Modern power plants, steam and electric, shops, dryers, elevating and conveying appliances of improved design, are included in the complete operating plant. The electric power for the present operation of the Sterling Hill mine and mill is generated at No. 2 mill power plant, located at Franklin.

A modern mill of 450 tons capacity was built at Sterling Hill about ten years ago to separate the ore produced at the Sterling mines, and is of the same general type as the No. 2 mill. It is located at the Sterling Mine shaft. The ore hoisted from the mine is delivered direct to the mill.

The Sterling Zinc & Iron Company in 1891, having been assigned the Lehigh interests, started sinking the Parker shaft. This was a vertical, three compartment shaft, located just east of the theoretical margin of the ore body. It was sunk to the depth of 950 feet. The sinking of this shaft progressed rapidly until it reached a depth of 580 feet, at which point a large open seam was encountered. When the miners drilled into this seam a rush of water compelled them to abandon the shaft as quickly as possible to save their lives. Within thirty hours this shaft was filled with water to within forty feet from the surface of the ground, which was the water level of the subterranean water in this locality.

The situation was indeed discouraging. At once a geological survey was made by Frank L. Nason, and it was his opinion that the water would have to be pumped from the shaft in order to lower the level to the elevation of the open seam. After fourteen months' constant pumping the water was lowered to the water seam and held at this elevation. This having been done, sinking of the shaft continued to a depth of 950 feet. A permanent steam hoisting plant was installed, and the mining operations continued. This open water seam extended to the surface.

After the water intercepted at the 580 feet level was drained the springs and wells in the adjacent territory ceased to flow. Several years later an open seam of water was encountered in the hanging wall of the mine some 400 feet south of the shaft and about 200 feet lower than where the first was encountered. This made necessary the installation of another large pumping station on the 950 foot level north of the shaft, from which station the water of the mine was pumped to the surface until the Parker shaft was dismantled.

This was the last serious water flow encountered. The normal mine water is at present pumped from a pumping station on the 1,050 foot level, south of the inclined Palmer shaft. Three electric driven centrifugal pumps are installed in this station. The normal water flow of the mine is from the natural surface drainage, and it is not considered a heavily watered mine.

The present mining methods at Mine Hill and Sterling Hill were not possible during the early periods of mining. The gradual improvement in the equipment and operations of mining have advanced with metallurgical processes. The use of dynamite, electric energy for drilling, pumping and hoisting; steam and air drills, and all the latest methods are now applied to this mining industry.

The early mining at Mine Hill was confined to the southern end of the ore deposit and on the outcropping of the west vein to the northwest. The period from 1890 to 1910 marked the development of the northerly and easterly extension of the ore body. This was facilitated by the con-

solidation of interests of the New Jersey Zinc Company in 1897. The present system of mining was planned by Robert M. Catlin, who became associated with the New Jersey Zinc Company, as manager of mines, in 1906. Mr. Catlin's broad knowledge and wide experience as engineer and manager of mines both in the United States and the great gold fields of South Africa, qualified him to meet the mining problems presented at Mine Hill.

After much study the present Stope slicing and top slicing method was adopted, whereby this great ore body, eventually, will be removed without sustaining any loss by ore being left in the mine.

The mining plans adopted for the future of the entire deposit involved the sinking of a shaft, the installation of electric underground haulage systems, the construction and equipment of a new pumping station, and other associated improvements. This new shaft, called the Palmer Shaft, was started in 1906. The head frame and shaft house is located about 150 feet south of the crushing house of Mill No. 2. This location has the advantage of delivering all the ore mined at Mine Hill at the mill for separating and concentrating. Prior to the installation of the Palmer Shaft the ore from the Parker Shaft was transferred to Mill No. 2 by a railroad switch about one and a half miles long, over very heavy gradients.

The first ore hoisted through the Palmer Shaft was in April, 1910. The Parker Shaft was operated only a short time after the Palmer Shaft was placed in service. when it was abandoned and the power plant dismantled.

About twenty years ago, the Department of the Interior of the United States, and the Geological Survey of New Jersey, in coöperation, published a very comprehensive report on the geology and mineralogy of the Franklin Furnace quadrangle. Eminent men of scientific training were assigned to this task. The title of this report is The Geologic Atlas of New Jersey, Franklin Furnace Folio.

Franklin has been called the Mecca of mineralogists. From the time when Dr. Fowler first brought this field to the attention of scientists up to the present time, more than one hundred minerals have been discovered, investigated and named. This is a greater number than has been taken from any mining district in the world. Many of the minerals are found only in this locality. Some species are brought to light, collected by the mineralogists of that period, and do not appear again for many years. A few have been found only once in a single locality.

Many of these minerals are massive structures, others are in the form of crystals, sometimes transparent, of symmetrical structure and of beautiful color.

Franklin Borough is primarily the creation and outgrowth of the mining industry as developed at Mine Hill in the last thirty years.

In 1895 "Franklin Furnace" was a village of about 500 people, the population being centered near the lake at the iron furnace. This community in 1913 was organized as a borough then taking the name of Franklin. The operations at Parker Shaft, and later the construction of No. 2 mill and Palmer Shaft stimulated considerable building in this section. In 1925 we find a community of about forty-five hundred inhabitants living under modern business and social conditions, in fact, we may believe, under many advantages not available in towns or small cities of many times the population. The vocational school of forty teachers, with over 1,000 pupils enrolled, is an institution that is prominent among the public schools of the State, and will form the subject of another article in this work.

The social life is centered around the Community House, which is equipped with games, kindergarten, bowling alleys, library, etc., for the use and enjoyment of all citizens and societies. This is maintained by the New Jersey Zinc Company. A modern hospital, fully equipped, owned and operated by the same company, primarily for its employees, but available to the public at large, is an appreciated blessing not often found in a small community. A public park, a public swimming pool, an athletic field, good roads, street lights and water supply are all factors that make Franklin Borough a thriving, contented and happy community that is sometimes called "The Model Mining Town of America."

In conclusion it may be of interest to the reader to note what was published in 1917 from Bulletin No. 130, American Institute of Mining and Engineers, concerning the early history of these mines:

> The zinc deposits at Mine Hill (Franklin) and Sterling Hill (Ogdensburg) have been known since very early times. The Mine Hill property came from the East Jersey Proprietary Company to the heirs of Anthony Sharp, in 1750, and passed down to various owners until it was acquired by Dr. Samuel Fowler about 1815. Dr. Fowler appreciated its mineral worth, but was not able to reduce the various ores successfully. After his death his son, Colonel Samuel Fowler, acquired the property having mineral value and through his efforts the early mining companies were organized and mining operations started. It was not until about 1865 that the ores of Mine Hill were very extensively mined. The preceding fifteen years covered a period of extensive experimental operations for the metallurgical treatment of the zinc ores. The mining at this period was done at the southerly and southwesterly part of the present known deposits.
>
> About 1888-92 diamond drill prospecting proved the extension of this ore body northward, and a vertical shaft, known as the Parker shaft, was sunk to develop this part of the ore-body. The shaft was in operation from 1894 to 1910. In 1910, Palmer shaft was put in operation and is now (1917) the main operating shaft on Mine Hill.
>
> The history of Sterling Hill is somewhat coincident with that of Mine Hill, although the early records show that zinc ore was discovered at Sterling Hill prior to the discovery on Mine Hill, since the description of this property, known as the "Sterling Tract,"

when returned to the heirs of Anthony Rutgers on May 4, 1730, was called the "Copper Mine Tract." The Sterling Hill mines came to Dr. Samuel Fowler and later to his son, Col. Samuel Fowler, as did the Mine Hill property, and in a general way have the same history of the early unsuccessful attempts to work the ores. The deed and court records indicate that many of the early mining companies that were formed to operate at Mine Hill and Sterling Hill were unsuccessful in their efforts. The New Jersey Zinc Company has been operating at Mine Hill since 1897, and at Sterling Hill since 1912.

About a decade ago the workmen employed in these mines were divided among various nationalities as follows: Russians, 23 per cent; Hungarians, 27 per cent; Americans, 26 per cent; Slavish, 11 per cent; English, 2 per cent; Polish, 4 per cent.

America has no more extensive zinc mining enterprise than this one located in Sussex County, New Jersey. It is managed by men of ability, and always along highly scientific lines. During the last decade these mines and mills of the New Jersey Zinc Company at Franklin and Ogdensburg have given steady work to employees numbering from 1,600 to 2,400, as conditions warranted.

MONTAGUE TOWNSHIP.

This civil township is situated in the extreme northwestern corner of Sussex County. It is bounded on the north by New York and Pennsylvania; south by Sandyston; east by Wantage; west by Pennsylvania. The Minisink Patent, of historic memory, embraced the lands of Montague lying along the banks of the river Delaware, which rich country attracted the early Dutch immigrants This was the Indian's "earthly heaven," and here he raised his corn in great abundance, upon which his tribes largely subsisted. Within the borders of the township were planted the early churches, and here the Reformed Dutch faith was set to work for the good of the world.

Montague has an area of 25,100 acres. Its population in 1920 was 534. The township is eight and one-half miles in length and has an average width of six miles. The Delaware River flows along its western borders. In this stream and opposite the township are two of the largest islands along its course. These are named the Minisink and Mashipacong. The general soil of the township is of the limestone strata. Here, as all over most of Sussex County, the grazing industry obtains mostly. The Blue Mountains separate the townships of Montague and Wantage, making it hard to go from one side of the ridge to the other, hence the eastern border was settled much earlier than the lands along the Delaware.

Early Settlements—Just before the year 1700 many of the Low Dutch farmers from Ulster County, New York, together with fugitives from European States, especially France, commenced the establishment of

a chain of kindred settlements along the Neversink and Delaware rivers. The most valuable part of the famous "Minisink Patent" lay within the boundaries of Montague. The first settlement made was located opposite the lower end of the island. This settlement took the name of Minisink. A small grist mill was erected upon the stream, which here discharges its swift waters into Bena Kill. Johannes Westbrook settled upon one side of the small stream of water, and Daniel Westfall, probably his son-in-law, on the opposite bank. The Westbrook family was represented by three brothers, who located at Minisink very soon after 1700. They were John, Cornelius and Anthony. Other settlers included Captain Abraham Shimer, Jacobus Bennett, and the Everitt families, who came in 1755. The Everitt family was from Germany; Jacob was a skillful physician and practiced in the Revolutionary Army. Jonathan Clark came from Morristown in 1760; he had five sons and two daughters. The Davis family were among the earliest settlers, coming as early as 1740. Others were James B. Armstrong, about 1800; Peter Bross, before the Revolution, locating at the Clove, where he died. The Fradenburgh, Bonnell, Van Auken and Hornbeck families were all pioneers here.

The earliest stone building in the township, which stood until 1877, was two miles below Carpenter's Point. It was built in 1720, prior to the French and Indian War, when the Low Dutch settlers felt the need of some protection in case of an invasion by the savages. Hence they built a stone building 26 by 40 feet, one and a half stories high. It was equally divided into two rooms, each having a good chimney, without jambs.

Organization—Montague Township was erected by royal patent in 1759. The early records suffered destruction at the careless hands of the early officials. Churches and schools are elsewhere named.

LAFAYETTE TOWNSHIP.

This part of Sussex County derives its name from the hamlet within its limits, which was called in honor of the great French patriot, Marquis de la Fayette, on the occasion of his visit to America, in 1824. It is a real distinction when one knows that it was the first spot on American soil thus named after that illustrious soldier. Lafayette is situated upon the line of Frankford and Newton, near the county's center. It contains an area of 11,150 acres of land, a very large portion of which is improved and cultivated. The country is adapted to grazing and the dairy industry.

As to early settlements it may be said that Henry Bale, a German by birth, was the pioneer of the village now known as Lafayette. He settled here in 1750, or thereabouts. A log grist mill was built by him at that

WARBASSE HOMESTEAD,
Lafayette Township, Sussex County

early period and located on the lower side of the head-race to the present mill site, fifty yards east from the railway depot of today. This was the first mill in these parts and among the very first in Sussex County. This mill, rude though it was, remained as a flouring mill until 1822, when it gave way for a better, more modern mill. Bale built a log house and also a blacksmith's shop, where he devoted much time to the forge and anvil, while his sturdy wife, Elizabeth, tended the grist mill. "He discovered a silver mine, where he accumulated a part of his fortune," says one account of him, but others declared this could not have been true, for geologists tell us no silver was ever discovered in the county. Mr. and Mrs. Bale had a family of seven children. The township had a population of 634 in 1920. The highway passing through this township from west to east, known as the Milford and New York Turnpike, was in 1832 one of the great thoroughfares of the country, and formed a part of the great turnpike leading from Owego through Binghamton to New York City. All along this pike road were to be seen hotels or inns, sometimes better styled taverns. One of these was located in the hamlet of Lafayette. Almost every farm house on this turnpike was turned into a semi-tavern, where travelers and teamsters might quench their thirst at the bar, as well as get meals and lodging.

Organization—Lafayette was formerly embraced in the townships of Frankford and Newton, and was not made an independent township until more recent years. It was created a separate civil township by the act of March 20, 1845. Schools and churches have been treated in separate chapters on such topics.

Villages and Hamlets—Lafayette village is the oldest of landmarks in the township. Gustin's Corners was the name given to the first crossroads on the old turnpike leading to Sparta. George Gustin was the leading spirit in this section of the county. He conducted a large general merchandise store. Flouring mills and distilleries and cider mills were very numerous and well conducted in the earlier years in this township's history. One apple distillery ran out upon an average of 226 gallons of apple brandy per day. The Branchville extension of the Sussex Railroad was begun in 1867 and completed two years later. The Sussex Railroad also passes through the township, at Branchville Junction, intersecting with the main Branchville extension.

The slate quarries of the township have been very profitable in years gone by. First hand-made slate, then machine-made, have been the means of putting on the markets a vast quantity of superior slate stone for shingles and other uses in building.

While many of the milling interests have been abandoned in this

township, and factories no longer require many men to operate them, yet the township possesses many valuable tracts of farm land, cultivated by citizens of a superior type.

SPARTA TOWNSHIP.

This township lies on the eastern line of Sussex County and contains forty square miles, equal to about 25,650 acres. The lines of the Sussex and New Jersey and Midland railways touch the township, both having good station points within its territory. These stations are Sparta on the former, and Ogdensburg on the latter. The Wallkill River flows through the entire township.

This township is rich in mineral wealth, among which are the zinc and iron mines at Ogdensburg and the iron mines two miles distant, known as Ogden Mine. Blue limestone exists in the valley of the Wallkill, near Sparta. Husbandry, on account of the hilly roughness of the country, is mostly devoted to grazing and dairying, with fruit culture.

The population of the township in 1880 was 2,274; in 1920 it was placed by the Federal census at 1,017. The villages of any note include Sparta and Ogdensburg; the former near the center, is supported by the agricultural interests of the surrounding community, while the latter is adjacent to the iron and zinc mines.

The early settlement of this township was effected first by Robert Ogden, of Elizabethtown, New Jersey. He came here with his family about 1778 and occupied a large tract of land including the present site of Ogdensburg. Before the Revolution Mr. Ogden was a commissioned British officer, but later he avowed his intention of staying by the colonies and surrendered his commission from the Crown. He gave four sons to the American cause in the War for Independence—Aaron, Henry Warren, Elias and Robert. Aaron rose to the rank of colonel and was one of Washington's bodyguards. On the way between Sparta and Ogdensburg the sons of pioneer Ogden set out a great number of apple trees and established a distillery, in which they made apple and peach brandy. They also had an iron forge near Ogdensburg, where they made bar-iron from ore taken from the place now known as Ogden Mine.

Some years before 1800 came a carpenter named Noadiah Wade, who kept an early tavern, which he conducted, filling in his extra time at carpentering. Soon after 1800 came John Lenterman, from Frankford Township to Sparta, where he had bought 400 acres from the Ogdens, the same being the present site of the village of Ogdensburg. He was the first in all the community to burn lime and brick. Other hardy pioneers of the township were Michael Rohrick, Noah Talmage, the Kembles, Munsons, Hammonds and Deckers. Henry Decker is supposed to have come from Deckertown in 1795.

The list of settlers after 1800 is too lengthy to be traced here, but suffice to say that many of their descendants remain as honored citizens today.

Organization—The township of Sparta was organized by act approved February, 1845. It was named from the village within its original borders. The first town meeting was held at John Kelsey's inn, April 14, 1845, when officers were elected, James Decker being the moderator. At the same meeting it was resolved to raise $1,000 for highways, $200 as a school fund, that $300 be raised for the use of the township, that $1 per day be paid for work on the road, and that the next meeting be held at the inn of John Cox.

Villages—Before the Revolutionary War settlements had been made at the place now known as Sparta, and as early as 1770 there were iron forges at the place, at which ore was received from the Ogden mines and made into bar iron. The village was called Sparta long before the memory of the last few generations can recall events, but it is supposed it was named in honor of the city of Greece that gave birth to some of history's most noted heroes. It is known that not far from the beginning of the nineteenth century, Joseph Northrup owned considerable land near and in this village plat and carried on a general store, tavern and grist mill; that James Ludlam had also a grist mill; that "Granny" Stewart kept tavern and had then been here for a number of years, and that there were at least four forges in the vicinity.

Coming down to 1880 Sparta had a population of about 300 souls; was attractively situated and well kept up for a rural village and had the usual number of small shops and stores, the same as it has today. It has long been a post office point.

Of Ogdensburg it may be said that before 1848, when the New Jersey Zinc Company inaugurated active operations at Stirling Hill, there was very little in way of a village upon the present site. The beginning of mining operations marked also the concentrated settlement. John George, who came in 1853 to take charge of the Zinc Company, opened the first store and conducted it many years. At first it was a rough place, and was known as Sodom, but soon the tone of the locality changed, and it was named rightfully after the Ogdens, who had first settled the community. A post office was established in 1853, and a mail route opened to Newton. The first postmaster was John M. Graycen, with John George the next postmaster. In 1880, Ogdensburg had a population of about 565, many of whom were engaged in zinc mining. Now the place has an excellent graded school, a tavern, churches, and stores. Its population is now nearly 1,000. It has been a borough for some time, and is

well managed as a municipality. The summer tourists make headquarters at this borough, taking advantage of the excellent accommodations here found.

The immense mining interests of the place are included in the history of the mining of the entire locality and especially at Franklin. Ores of zinc in great quantities are found in New Jersey at but two localities. Both are in Sussex County—one near Ogdensburg and the other at Franklin.

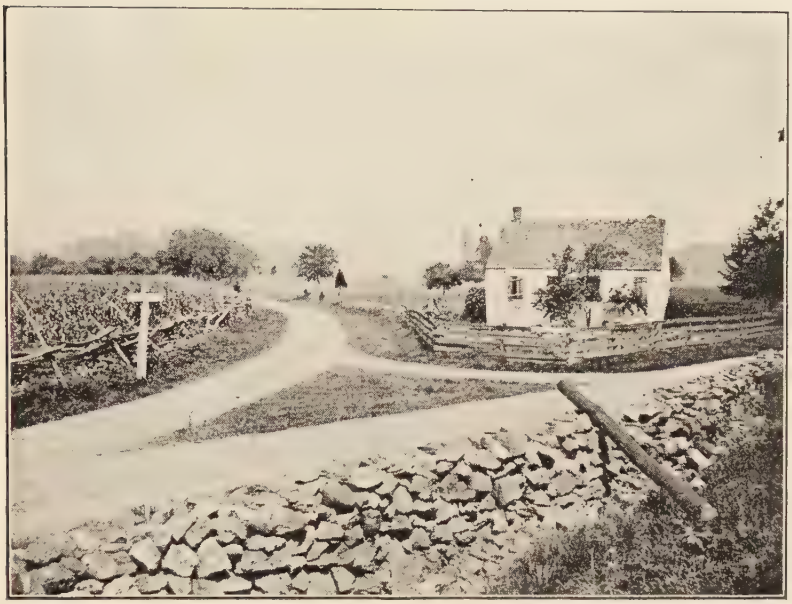
Stirling Hill was so named for Lord Stirling, who once owned the property thereabouts, which was bought at sheriff sale by Robert and Elias Ogden for £40. In 1818 it was sold to Dr. Samuel Fowler, and in 1836 it passed to the hands of Oakes Ames and Nathaniel Witherel. In and around this place has been made much interesting history in connection with the Passaic Zinc Company, the Manganese Iron Ore Company and the Ogden Mines.

GREEN TOWNSHIP.

Among the smallest in size of the townships of this county is Green, covering an area of a fraction less than twenty square miles, or to be exact, 12,576 acres. In its eastern part is the mountain region, but generally speaking, the township is by no means as hilly as most other parts of the county. The streams include the Pequest River, which crosses the territory from north to south, furnishing a good water power at Huntsville and Tranquility, two small milling villages.

As to the population of the township, let it be said that in 1880 there were 723 inhabitants, less than resided there ten years before. In fact, there was less than in 1840, when it contained 777, and in 1920 it had 454. The people half a century ago used to mine some iron ore, but not in recent times. There is a good limestone deposit running diagonally from northeast to southwest through the township, with a slate stone belt. The people, however, live largely on the products of the soil, vegetables, fruits, grain and especially on the large dairy interests.

Early settlement was effected about 1750, at what is now known as Huntsville. Thomas Woolverton located at Huntsville in 1750 and soon had for his neighbors a little company including the Youngs and Buchners. Darius Young came from England and took land which the succeeding generations have kept in the family. Nathaniel Hart lived in the township before 1776, near Tranquility, and there owned over 1,000 acres of land. The American Army when going through the township came upon the many miles of fences on this thousand-acre tract, and Mr. Hart, in a kind, pleasing manner, asked the officer in command if he and his sons would provide fire wood for the troops while camped there if they would not spare his valuable fences, which had cost him so much



OLD SCHOOLHOUSE AT LOG GAOL

Courtesy of the New Jersey Historical Society

OLD MILESTONE ON THE ROAD TO ALLAMUCHY

Courtesy of the New Jersey Historical Society

hard work. This the officer agreed to and an order was given that the fences on the Hart farm be left intact. Day and night the Hart family were kept busy hauling wood to keep the soldiers from suffering.

Organization—Green Township was erected by an act passed December 29, 1824. The name was from Ephraim Green, one of the earliest to settle in the township, the founder of Greenville village. The first town meeting was held at the house of Amos Shiner, April 11, 1825. Elijah Everett was chosen moderator. The history of schools and churches will appear in general separate chapters in this work. The first schools were held in 1790.

The villages within Green Township have been these: Huntsville, settled in 1750; Greensville, founded before the Revolutionary War; Hunt's Mills, a hamlet and postoffice forty years ago or more, with a history dating to 1768; Tranquility (Kennedytown), two miles east of Greensville, founded in 1844 by the work of Amos Kennedy, who was the prime mover in merchandising, milling, etc. When Thomas Woolverton located in Huntsville in 1750, he built a stone tavern in which the county court was held in 1756.

SANDYSTON TOWNSHIP.

This township is six by seven and a quarter miles in dimension. It is on the Pennsylvania border line, separated from Pennsylvania by the Delaware River. The peculiar geographical position of this township has rendered it the center of much of the church as well as civil history of the county, and the names of pioneers are among the most prominent in stirring events that preceded and were a part of the Revolutionary struggle.

The grazing industry and the water power of this township have usually given the thrifty population, now numbering about 750, a good living in a pleasant land where prosperity is pleased to smile annually. The area of Sandyston is 25,840 acres. Here one sees many rare natural beauties. On the west side flow the clear waters of the historic Delaware, while on the east tower the range of the Blue Mountains. There are no lakes within the territory, but aside from this nature has well cared for its beauty in mountain and glen.

Early Settlement—William Ennes, of Scotch ancestry, who came in 1753 was first, and at once engaged in teaching, having been one of the most renowned among early instructors of Sussex County. The year he arrived he purchased a farm later owned by John Kyte; the deed is dated October 5, 1753, and is given by Richard Gardner, one of the "proprietors," to William Ennes. Here the first settler to purchase and im-

prove land within the township lived until called by death. His lands all passed to his son-in-law, Simon Cortright, of Dutch extraction. Cortright bought land until he counted his acres over a thousand in the eastern part of this township. He was early elected a justice of the peace, served three terms in the Legislature, and was later judge of the Court of Common Pleas for fifteen years. He died in 1824, when in his sixtieth year. Other early families were the Whitings, Depue, Coss, Westbrooks, Merring, Jagger and Beadle.

Daniel Ennes, son of William Ennes, opened and conducted the first tavern in the township. He had a store and blacksmith shop.

Organization—Sandyston was organized from a portion of Walpack Township, the date being 1762, when it became an independent township by royal patent.

Villages and Hamlets—The township in 1880 had the following places known as villages: Hainesville, Centerville, Peters Valley, with a few hamlets connected with milling points.

Hainesville is located in the northern portion of the township. It was named in honor of ex-Governor Daniel Haines, of Sussex County. It was built along the old stage road which ran from Port Jarvis to New York. The small stores and shops located there supplied the requirements of the nearby community very well. The place has never grown to any great extent with passing years. The same is true of the other hamlets.

Two flouring mills in the township are the Washington Lantz mill on the Little Flatbrook, which was erected at a very early day, about 1782, by Ephraim Drake and Julius Foster. In 1885 it was still running by use of an old-style overshot water-wheel, and had two run of millstones with a capacity of 300 bushels a day. Another mill is the Old Peter's Valley Flouring Mill, also on the Little Flatbrook, originally built by John Leech, but destroyed by fire in 1856. Two years later another took its place. This also had two run of stones and did custom work for a large circuit of patronage. With change of times and crops, these pioneer grist mills have almost all disappeared, and even farmers purchase most of the flour they consume at stores which ship it in from the West.

STILLWATER TOWNSHIP.

This township lies in the western part of the county, upon the Blue Mountains. Its extreme length from north to south is ten miles, and its width in the broadest part is six and a fourth miles. Like most all of the other subdivisions in Sussex it is rough, in places exceedingly rugged. The chief stream within its borders is the Paulinskill, a mill stream of

importance. Its name, it has been said, was in honor of Pauline, daughter of a Hessian who, upon being taken prisoner at the battle of Trenton, was lodged in the vicinity of Stillwater village, and there continued to reside until his death.

A former history of the county stated, in 1882, that this township then had four small villages—Fredon (now in Fredon Township), Swartswood, Middleville, and Stillwater, each being then a postoffice point.

Settlement—This part of the county was first settled by the German people, who came in before 1750 in great numbers. Among the foremost of these immigrants was John Peter Bernhardt and sons-in-law, Casper Shafer and Peter Wintermute. Bernhardt and Shafer came from Germany to near Philadelphia in 1730, and in 1742 located in the dense wilderness where the village of Stillwater now stands. Peter Wintermute arrived about the same date, for Shafer and Wintermute occupied two farms that Bernhardt has bought for their wives, and in a short time put up mills. Bernhardt was aged and after six years' residence in New Jersey he died, the year being 1748. The first habitation in Stillwater occupied by the Wintermutes was a rude log cabin built over a huge stump which, smoothed at the top as best they could, provided the family with a solid table. After a crop had been raised the problem of milling it was up for solution, but Casper Shafer was equal to the emergency, for he had gone many times to a mill, leading his horse, packed with a heavy grist, over the Indian trail. He threw across the small stream a dam of cobble stones and gravel, erected a log hut at the west end of the dam, fitted it up with simple machinery and a run of stones three feet in diameter, and began grinding as best he could only five bushels of grain in a full day's time. He ground for his neighbors, and in 1764 erected a better mill. He added a saw mill, an oil mill, and in 1776 rebuilt the grist mill upon enlarged plans. From these mills went much flour to Philadelphia on flatboats *via* the Paulinskill and Delaware. With the building of mill dams this, of course, had to stop. Later he shipped to Elizabethtown, New Jersey. Casper Shafer, "the honest miller," rose to be a man of much importance, was collector, member of the Committee of Safety, member of the Legislature and marched to Morristown under call of Washington in 1777.

Peter Wintermute erected a fulling-mill a half mile below Stillwater. It is thought to be among the earliest fulling-mills in this county, if not the earliest. The date of its opening was 1770. Benjamin Beach, a tanner, lived at Stillwater long before the Revolution, and Michael Ayers moved in 1757 to Stillwater from Dover. During the war many Hessians came through as escaped prisoners and concluded to remain here.

Organization—This township was created by an act passed December 27, 1824. The original town meeting was held at the house of N. A. Shafer, April 11, 1825, with Henry Divers as moderator. Later on, more than a hundred years, some of the territory of this township was taken off and made into other civil divisions of the county, including that of Fredon.

The villages of Stillwater Township include Stillwater, of which the site was first purchased in 1742 by Casper Shafer and John P. Bernhardt. German immigrants flocked in and soon a good village grew up. It put up a strong contest for the county seat at one time. In 1816 the village had, employed in its numerous mills and distilleries and carding-mills, many workmen, including a dozen slaves. At that time the popular hotel was that of Gershom Opdyke, but long before that the Shafers lodged and fed folks and provided for the weary traveler.

Swartswood, formerly known as New Paterson, in 1824 was but a dense forest. That year came Jonathan Oliver to take charge of the mill property he had bought of Patrick Cassady. The postoffice (New Paterson) was established in 1846, and there grew up a small hamlet.

At Middleville, another hamlet, Rhodes & Everett opened the first store in 1832. Many years ago there were many hard drinkers in this community, hence it went by the name of Gin Point. At the same time Hunt's Mills was styled Brandy Hook, and New Paterson, Rum Corner, all on account of there being too much grog used. In 1880 there were sixty-five persons living in Stillwater between the ages of sixty and sixty-five years. The United States census for 1920 gives the population in this township as 671.

VERNON TOWNSHIP.

This township is the extreme northeastern subdivision of Sussex County and lies adjoining Orange County, New York. The census reports for 1880 gave Vernon 1,828 population, while that of 1920 gives it 1,433. Here one finds rich mineral deposits, especially in iron ore. These natural resources have, as yet, not been fully developed, hence the people here now, as heretofore, pay more attention to dairying than to any other industry. The township has an area of over 36,000 acres. The railroads originally styled the Sussex and the Warwick Valley railroads, both traverse the territory, forming a junction at McAfee Valley. The surface of Vernon Township, like all the county, is mountainous. The Wawayanda range on the east, together with a chain of the Hamburg and Pochunck mountains, covers a large portion of the township. The land is well watered by streams and never-failing springs. On the west side of the township lie the extensive marshes known for many years as the "Drowned Lands of the Wallkill."

Early Settlement—A Baptist minister from England, named Rev. Thomas Teasdale, settled in New Jersey in 1792, having made this township his residence. His farm was near the McAfee Valley. He died in 1827, mourned by all who knew of his manly nature and progressive spirit as an early settler, of whom he was among the first. From church and township records the dates just given fix the time of settlement, or nearly so. Other pioneers included the Winans, of whom Ross Winans, the machinist noted for building railroad locomotives in Baltimore and other places, was a member. Two years before the construction of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, this Winans exhibited the model of what was called a "Rail Wagon" in running order, weighing only 125 pounds. Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, was present and saw its workings. It became the progenitor of the famous camel-back engines. Winans was sent to England by the Baltimore Railroad Company to investigate the English railway system.

The pioneer list also had on it Thomas De Kay, the Simonson family, Joseph Perry, Charles Backster, who came from Wingate in 1815, settling near Glenwood, the Chardevoyne family, James Edsall who came about 1770, and became one of the Revolutionary patriots, Gilbert Drew, of Connecticut, in 1810, Timothy Force, John Longwell, William Green, Nicholas Ryerson, Paul Faber, a German, Aaron Blanchard, Richard S. Denton, John De Kay, Joseph Walling, Nathan Tompkins, a soldier of the Revolutionary War, Abraham Rude, John Rutherford, Abram Van Winkle, Richard Kimble, and others who swelled the pioneer band.

Villages and Hamlets—Within Vernon civil township there are villages and hamlets as follows: Vernon, Canisteer, McAfee Valley, Glenwood, and Wawayanda.

The advent of the Campbell and Winans families, during, or at the very close of the Revolution, was doubtless the commencement of this hamlet. The Winans conducted and owned the pioneer tavern of the place. The Campbell family were of Scotch descent, the first of the race to locate in Vernon being William Campbell. The elder Campbell served in the War of the Revolution. His half brother, George, held a commission as surgeon in the army. William Campbell had five grown sons. Of the earliest stores or any other business there appears no record today, but in 1840 it is known the hamlet contained three stores, two blacksmith shops, two wagonmakers, a grist mill, and two cheese factories. The population was then 200. The place is situated in nearly the center of the township, in a lovely spot. It is still a small place, but serves the surrounding community well.

Canisteer is simply a settlement in the southeast corner of the township, and is where pioneer Adam Smith located. Very early there was

quite an extensive forge and a good water-power, fed by a series of ponds lying to the northward. The iron mines being entirely abandoned, there has been no trace of a hamlet for a half century or more.

At McAfee Valley the first purchaser of land at this point was John Wilkins, who owned land he bought in 1826. Many persons have owned the little site of the hamlet, and in recent years it was still in the hands of descendants of William Simpson, Jr. In 1851 Stephen Smith erected a hotel, which he sold in 1858 to William Simpson. At a very early time a blacksmith shop was opened here and scores of "smiths" blew the bellows and watched the glow of the forge while they struck the anvil, having a helper only when necessary to weld long irons, when a bystander was usually pressed into service. The place also supported a wagon shop, a shoe shop, a harness shop and a cooper's shop. A school house was erected in 1840, followed by a better one in 1878.

Glenwood forty years ago had two churches—Methodist and Baptist —a schoolhouse, grist mill, turning shop, saw mill, wagon shop, two blacksmith shops, a creamery, a distillery and a good general merchandise store. Glenwood's location is where the Wawayanda crosses the New York and New Jersey State line. At the most elevated point of the valley is a small lake fed by springs covering fourteen acres originally, and from this reservoir there flows what is styled "Mill Brook," furnishing power for the several mills once in operation there. Just above the village tumbles the stream over a high ledge of rocks into a pool at the head of the "Glen," and that locality is known as "The Falls." The stream here at the falls furnished power for the first grist mill in the township. The square of ten acres about the mill site was conveyed by Delancy & Cuyler to Denn Decker by deed bearing date May 31, 1774. Flouring and saw mills have been erected and operated at various points nearby, each in turn giving way for better improvements in the milling line. John Dodder in 1830 built his unique planing mill and his sash and blind factory. The vicinity was noted for its maple timber, and in 1835 nearly all the sugar consumed in the neighborhood was produced from the nearby maple forests. The meadows in this part of the township have long been noted for their productiveness, so much so that in 1825 $100 per acre was often offered for a meadow tract, but owners seldom were tempted to part with their lands.

Wawayanda had its start in 1845, when O. Ames & Sons began the erection of a blast furnace, which used charcoal, made from wood on a 6,000-acre tract. Here was found a fine grade of magnetic ore. About 1868 the Thomas Iron Company bought the Ames interests, but no improvements were made till 1880, when work commenced again. The ore was delivered by wagon to the Warwick Valley Railroad, three

miles away. While the whole township is rich in iron ore, times have changed in late years, so that mining in New Jersey is not profitable except in certain mining districts.

Organization—Vernon Township was organized by act of the Legislature passed November 19, 1792, when it became an independent township under old style town and county government. Thus it will be seen that it was one of Sussex's original lot of sub-divisions.

WALLPACK TOWNSHIP.

This has come to be one of the least in size of all the townships in Sussex County. It is the extreme southwestern sub-division of the county. It only contains 21.3 square miles of territory, comprising 13,632 acres. It is nine miles long and three miles wide in its widest place. The Delaware River, flowing along the western border, forms the boundary line between the township and the State of Pennsylvania. The Delaware and Flatbrook valleys form the best farming land of the township. These valleys are separated by a chain of hills known as Pompey Ridge and Wallpack Hill.

The population of this township in 1880 was 571, a decrease of 76 since 1870. The 1920 United States census gives it as having 258 souls within its borders claiming citizenship.

Organization—Wallpack civil township was organized in 1754. It was once a township of Hunterdon County, also of Morris County, many years before Sussex was formed as a county. At first Greenwich and Wallpack embraced most all of Northwestern New Jersey. Finally, the territory set off as Wallpack included the townships of Wallpack, Sandyston and Montague. The township of Wallpack was cut down to its present size in 1824.

Early Settlement—The first settlers of Sussex County, and of course, of this township, came in by the Old Mine Road, of which see later. They were chiefly Hollanders and French Huguenots or descendants from Ulster County, New York. Another immigration was of the Scotch and Irish. These settlements began in 1716 when Rev. Petrus Vas, of Kingston, began to visit the settlements and to hold religious services.

Two early land patents were located in Minisink under authority of the New York Province, which covered a portion of Wallpack Township. One of these was the Arent Schuyler, 1697, and the other was the Minisink Patent, granted in 1704.

Among the pioneer men who set first stakes in this township may be enumerated the following: The Schoonovers, Emans, Cap. Emanuel Hoover (left the county before 1797), and John Cleves Symmes, who

achieved great honor in Revolutionary days and in founding towns and cities in the western country and into whose family General Harrison (President William Henry Harrison) intermarried. Others were the Fullers, Daniel Decker, Jacob Smith, Nathaniel Van Auken, Peter Knight, Henry Bunnell, Daniel and John Shoemaker, Leonard Bell and others whose descendants still reside in this part of New Jersey.

Villages and Hamlets—Flatbrookville and Wallpack Centre are the villages of this township. The former is situated near the mouth of the Flatbrook. A mill was built there at an early date, probably by Benjamin Barton. Barton conveyed the property in 1797 to George Overpeck. Thomas Durling built the first store in Flatbrookville bout 1818.

Wallpack Centre is on the Flatbrook, seven miles above the hamlet already named. Isaac S. and Jasper W. Rundle opened the first store in 1850. Twenty-five years before that, however, Ira Fuller had kept a store near the old Dimon place, later called Pleasant Valley.

The Old Mine Road—The original township of Wallpack, which extended from the New York State line to the Delaware Water Gap, was the only portion of the territory in Sussex County traversed by the Old Mine Road. This is supposed to be the oldest regular road of any considerable length in America. It was constructed by the miners from Holland, before the conquest of the New Netherlands by the English in 1664. At least it was the only avenue of communication between the Hudson and the Delaware before the opening of the eighteenth century. This old highway for wagons and stock driving was 100 miles long, extending from Kingston, on the Hudson, to the Delaware Water Gap.